A

HISTORY

OF THE

MILITARY TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

BRITISH NATION

IN

INDOSTAN,

FROM THE YEAR MDCCXLV.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED A DISSERTATION
ON THE ESTABLISHMENTS MADE BY MAHOMEDAN
CONQUERORS IN INDOSTAN.

BY ROBERT ORME, ESQ. F.A.S.

VOL. II.

SECTION THE SECOND.

A NEW EDITION,

WITH CORRECTIONS BY THE ATUHOR.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR F. WINGRAVE,
SUCCESSOR TO MR. NOURSE, IN THE STRAND.
M.DCCC.III.

PLAN
of the FRONTS of FORT S^T. GEORGE
attacked by M^R. LALLY
from the 14th of December 1758, to the 16th of February 1759,
with part of the BLACK TOWN.

T. Miller sculpsit

Published as the Act directs July 5th 1778.

THE TANJORE ... SARASWATI MAHAL

BOOK X.

1758. September.

THE French detachment, which marched under the command of Saubinet, againſt Trinomalee, were reſiſted with bravery by the kellidar appointed by Kiſtnarow of Thiagar, who ſtood three aſſaults, in the laſt of which the French ſtormed the pagoda, and with much fury put 500 men to the ſword. This conqueſt was gained on the 10th of September, and on the 16th Mr. Soupire appeared with a large diviſion of the army before Carangoly, which Murzafabeg not thinking tenable had left with a few troops to reſiſt ſlight aſſaults, and returned with the reſt to defend Trivatore. Carangoly ſubmitted on the firſt ſummons, and at the ſame time another detachment under the command of the Chevalier de Crillon marched againſt Trivatore, where Murzafabeg, with 300 horſe of his own, joined by as many belonging to the Nabob, from Arcot, and a body of Sepoys, met the enemy in the field, and where ſoon defeated and diſperſed; in conſequence of which Trivatore was re-taken without father reſiſtance. In the mean time Mr. Lally himſelf, with an eſcort of horſe, viſited Alamparva, Gingee, Carangoly, Chittapet, and ſeveral minor poſts, and then came to Vandiwaſh, where all the detachments had aſſembled from their different expeditions. Here he was joined by Mr. Buſſy, who, leaving the troops which he had brought from the northward to the conduct of Moracin at Nelore, had paſſed from hence with his private retinue, under rhe ſafeguard of a paſſport granted by the preſidency of Madraſs. From Vandiwaſh Mr. Lally detached the Count D'Eſtaign with a part of the army to re-

1758. October. duce the fort of Arcot, to whom Timery ſurrendered in the way without reſiſtance; and before he arrived at Arcot, Rajahſaheb had ſucceeded in a negotiation with the Nabob's kellidar to deliver up the fort on an inſignificant capitulation. Mr. Lally, thinking that the taking poſſeſſion of the citadel of the capital would magnify his reputation in the province, reſolved to receive the ſurrender in perſon, and made his entry into the fort on the 4th of October, under the diſcharge of all the cannon; and diſpatched orders to Pondicherry and the other French garriſons to proclaim the acquiſition with the ſame oſtentation.

The Preſidency of Madraſs ſaw in theſe operations nothing but what they expected would have happened immediately after the fall of Fort St. David; and the preſervation of Chinglapet, if in their power, gave them more ſolicitude, than the abandoning of all the other forts together, which the inferiority of their force had left them no means of preſerving. At the requeſt of the renter of Chinglapet, they had ſent two companies of Sepoys to guard this fort, whilſt his own men with arms were employed in protecting the harveſts, and the ſame number of Sepoys were ſent at the ſame time to garriſon Conjeveram. Towards the end of Auguſt a lieutenant was appointed to command thoſe in Chinglapet, and carried with him another company. On the 14th of September arived the company's ſhip Pitt, of 50 guns: ſhe ſailed from England on the 6th of March together with ſix others, under the convoy of the Graſton of 70, and the Sunderland of 60 guns, coming to reinforce Mr. Pococke's ſquadron: on board of theſe ſhips were embarked 900 men of the king's troops, embodied in a regiment under the command of lieutenant colonel Draper, who with major Brereton, and 100 of the regiment, arrived and landed from on board the Pitt, but 50 had died on the paſſage of a contagion, then called the Breſt fever, which had paſſed during the war from the French marine into many Engliſh ſhips. The troops which came in the Pitt, and the expectation that the other ſhips with the reſt would arrive before the change of the monſoon, encouraged the Preſidency to ſend four companies more of Sepoys to Chinglapet: this reinforcement ſtopped the march of a conſiderable de-

 tachment,

tachment, which had ſet out on the 19th from Carangoly to attack that place, where, immediately after, arrived the two companies of Sepoys from Conjeveram, retreating as ſoon as Trivatore was reduced. The garriſon, now conſiſting of nine companies, was deemed almoſt ſufficient to maintain the fort, until relieved from Madraſs; and captain Richard Smith was appointed to take the command, and with him were ſent two commiſſioned officers, a ſerjeant, a corporal, and 12 European gunners, and two field-pieces; ſo that the whole number of Europeans, including the ſerjeants of the Sepoys, were thirty choſen men, and captain Smith was ordered to defend the fort at all events and extremities. On the 25th, the ſquadron commanded by Mr. Pococke anchored in the road, having executed a ſecret commiſſion which had detained him all this while to the ſouthward, and had given riſe to a variety of erroneous reports and conjectures. The Preſidency on the 25th of Auguſt had finally reſolved to recall Major Calliaud from Tritchinopoly, with all the European ſoldiers and Coffrees in the garriſon, excepting ſuch as were in the ſervice of the artillery, or annexed to the Sepoys. Calliaud, juſt as he was ready to march, received intelligence on the 5th of September, that a very large fleet of Engliſh ſhips were arrived at Anjengo there; which, although doubtful, required him to ſuſpend his departure until more certain advices, which he received on the 15th, and the next day began his march with 180 Europeans and 50 Coffrees, leaving, according to his inſtructions, the command of the garriſon, in which were now included the 2000 Sepoys brought by Mahomed Iſſoof from Tinivelly, to captain Joſeph Smith. The detachment marching through the Tanjore country met every kind of aſſiſtance in their way, and on the 23d embarked from Negapatam on board the ſquadron, which arrived two days after at Madraſs. This reinforcement increaſed the means of protecting Chinglapet; and four more field-pieces, with a complement of Laſcars to work them, were ſent thither on the 2d of October.

1758. October.

Mr. Lally at length ſaw the importance of this place, which, 20 days before, he might have taken by eſcalade in open day, and reſolved to march againſt it with his whole force as ſoon as he had ſettled ſome

arrange-

1758. October.

arrangements in the government of Arcot, and the adjacent countries. In the mean time his communication with Chinglapet was opened by the poſſeſſion of Covrepauk and Conjeveram, which his detachments found evacuated. But his late acquiſitions had not hitherto reimburſed the expences of the field, nor eſtabliſhed his credit to borrow: ſo that his treaſury could barely ſupply the pay of the ſoldiers, and could not provide the other means of putting the army in motion, and all that the government of Pondicherry could immediately furniſh was 10,000 rupees: pretending therefore much indignation at this diſappointment, he diſtributed the troops into various cantonments, and returned himſelf, accompanied by Mr. Buſſy, to Pondicherry, where as uſual he imputed the failure of his intentions againſt Chinglapet to the miſmanagements of the Company's adminiſtration. Notwithſtanding his deep animoſity to Mr. Buſſy, reſpect to the diſtinguiſhed character of this officer confined Mr. Lally to the obſervances of public civility; which impoſed on no one, as he had ſtill more publickly expreſſed his real opinions. The rank which Mr. Buſſy held at this time was only that of lieutenant colonel; and beſides Mr. Soupire, who was a major general, ſix of the officers arrived from France were colonels, who of courſe muſt command him on all ſervices when acting together. The colonels, ſenſible of the advantages which might be derived from his abilities, and his experience and reputation in the country, and how much the opportunities would be precluded by the preſent inferiority of his rank, ſigned a declaration, requeſting, on theſe conſiderations, that he might be appointed a Brigadier General, in ſuperſeſſion to themſelves, which would place him next in command to Mr. Soupire. The public zeal which dictated this requeſt, conferred as much honour on thoſe who made it, as their teſtimony on Mr. Buſſy. Their names, highly worthy of record on this occaſion, were moſtly of ancient and noble deſcent; D'Eſtaign, de Landiviſiau, de la Faire, Bretueil, Verdiere, and Crillon. Mr. Lally could make no objection, but with his uſual aſperity imputed the compliment to the influence of Mr. Buſſy's money, inſtead of his reputation.

The

The approach of the ſtormy monſoon warned the Engliſh ſquadron to quit the coaſt; and Mr. Pococke, as on all other occaſions of conſequence, conſulted the Preſidency on the ſecurity of Madraſs during his abſence. They were of opinion that the enemy, if at all, would not attack the town before the rains had ceaſed, which generally happens about the end of November, and had no doubt of defending it until reinforcements ſhould arrive, or the ſquadron return. But as the lateneſs of the ſeaſon might deter the ſhips expected from England from venturing on the coaſt until the month of January, they requeſted Mr. Pococke to lend the marines of the ſquadron; with which he complied without heſitation. One hundred men were landed, and on the 11th the ſquadron weighed anchor and ſailed for Bombay. 1758. October.

Mr. Moracin, having purpoſely waited at Nelore until the end of September, then began his march with the detachment left to his care by Mr. Buſſy, and was accompanied by Nazeabulla with the troops of his government: proceeding through the woods and mountains of Bangar Yatcham Naigue, they arrived at the pagoda of Tripetty on the 5th of October, the day on which the great annual feaſt began; which laſts 25 days. They were here joined by Abdulwahab Cawn, with his troops from Chandergherry: they gave no diſturbance to the pilgrims, but ſummoned the renter to diſmiſs his guards and deliver up the avenues, who, not having a force ſufficient to make any effectual oppoſition, made propoſals to rent the revenue of this, and the enſuing feaſts, from the French, on the ſame terms as he had hitherto held them from the Engliſh government, and tendered a ſum in hand, which Moracin accepted, and confirmed him in the employment. Then leaving a part of his detachment to guard this valuable acquiſition, he proceeded on the 16th with the reſt and the troops of Nazeabulla, to Arcot, through the country of Bomrauze, who, inſtead of oppoſing their paſſage, paid them a viſit. But Abdulwahab, much offended that the management of the pagoda, which had ſo long been the object of his wiſhes, was not granted to himſelf, retired with his troops to Chandergherry. Nazeabulla and

1758. October. and Moracin arrived at Arcot on the 12th, and leaving their troops there went on to attend Mr. Lally at Pondicherry.

The desistance of Mr. Lally from marching against Chinglapet after the reduction of Arcot, gave the Presidency of Madrass encouragement and opportunity to strengthen that place more effectually. The partizan Murzafabeg, having, since the French successes, no employment for the troops he had levied, had brought the best of them, 70 horse and 200 Sepoys, to Chinglapet, where they were taken into the Company's pay; and on the 30th of October it was determined to increase the garrison to 100 Europeans, and 1200 Sepoys, to send several pieces of battering cannon, to lay-in three months provisions, and to repair the works. At the same time Captain Smith was recalled to Madrass, to serve in his former employment of aid-de-camp to Colonel Lawrence, and Captain Preston was sent to take the command of Chinglapet, which illness had obliged him to quit. Before his arrival Captain R. Smith had detached Murzafabeg on the 29th, with four companies of Sepoys, and some of the horse, to dislodge a party of the enemy's Sepoys, who had taken post in the village of Polipore, situated about two miles from the other side of the Paliar; Murzafabeg attacked them at day-break, killed and wounded 20, dispersed the rest, and gathered 60 of their muskets, which they had thrown down in their flight.

The arrival of a vessel at Pondicherry on the 18th, from Mauritius, which brought treasure, together with 100,000 rupees, brought by Mr. Moracin from Tripetti, enabled Mr. Lally to put the French troops into motion again: and, as the symptoms of the rainy season hung back even at the end of the month, parties began to assemble at Carangoly, Salawauk, and Conjeveram, and Mr. Lally himself came from Pondicherry to Vandiwash. On the 2d of November 250 Europeans, 100 troopers, with some black horse and Sepoys, marched from Salawauk, and took post again at Polipore, where they were joined on the 5th by 400 more Europeans, with several pieces of battering cannon, and a mortar: intelligence of which came to Madrass the next day, a few hours after the last convoy of supplies had set out for Chinglapet; and as the main-

maintenance of this place depended on the arrival of these supplies, it was resolved that 1200 Europeans and 1800 Sepoys, by far the greatest part of the garrison of Madrass, should immediately take the field to cover them; of which one half, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Draper, were to advance as far as Vendalore, within 10 miles of Chinglapet; whilst the other, with Colonel Lawrence, were to halt at St. Thomas's mount, ready to support Draper's division: they marched on the 7th in the morning; and the news stopped the French troops at Polipore from crossing the river, and the march of a detachment advancing from Conjeveram under the command of Saubinet, both intending to intercept the convoy; which got safe into Chinglapet on the evening of the ninth. Colonel Draper continued at Vendalore until the 11th, when he received some intelligence of the approach of the whole of the enemy's army, on which he marched back with his division, and joined that with Colonel Lawrence at the mount.

1758. November.

Every day had proved the good effects of re-establishing the possession of Chinglapet; for, under the protection of this barrier, the country behind, which is more extensive than the districts protected by Pondomalee and Tripassour, continued to furnish Madrass with daily supplies of all kinds of provisions and necessaries, by which the stock laid up in store to sustain the impending siege was saved; and to preserve this benefit as long as possible, the troops which had been sent abroad with Draper and Lawrence were ordered to remain encamped at the Mount until the last hour which might endanger the safety of their retreat to the town; after which, as the best of external means to protract the siege when commenced, it was determined to have a body of troops in the field distinct from those already belonging to the garrison, which, if nothing more, were to be continually employed in harassing the enemy's convoys of stores and provisions. Accordingly a contract, which had for some months been under discussion, was concluded with the agent of Morarirow for the service of 2000 Morattoe horse, of which 500 were to arrive in 25 days, and the rest in 45; but as no sureties were received, the punctuality of this assistance could not be relied on. The presidency, therefore, as a surer resource, ordered the commandant Ma-

1758. November. homed Iſſoof to take the field with 2000 of their own Sepoys from the garriſon of Tritchinopoly; and requeſted the king of Tanjore to join this body with 1000 of his horſe, and the Polygar Tondiman, and even the diſtant Moravars, with the beſt of their troops; for whom, however, Mahomed Iſſoof was not to wait; and, in caſe none of theſe allies arrived in time, he was empowered to enliſt 500 good horſe if to be found in his march. The Nabob ſtill maintained 300 horſe, part of whom attended his perſon at St. Thomé, and the reſt were diſperſed in the adjacent diſtricts, who on the receipt of ſome money joined the army at the Mount; to which all the Polygars to the northward of Madraſs were likewiſe commanded to ſend their troops; but none came: and the Partizan Murzafabeg, having been refuſed an increaſe of pay which he demanded in this hour of neceſſity, went off in the night with his 70 horſe and ſome of his Sepoys, and took ſervice with the French army at Conjeveram.

The troops, of whoſe approach L.-Colonel Draper had received intelligence, were 500 irregular Sepoys, under the command of an active adventurer named Lambert, with part of the horſe levied by Rajahſaheb, who had been ſent forward to plunder and terrify the country. They croſſed the Paliar, and on the 15th, appeared before Tripaſſour, and attacked the pettah, but were repulſed at the hedge which ſurrounds it, with the loſs of 20 men, by the Peons of the renter, and the two companies of Sepoys ſtationed in the fort.

But the French army were not in ſuch readineſs as the Engliſh imagined to commence the ſiege of Madraſs. All the draught bullocks which Pondicherry had been able to collect were not ſufficient to tranſport one half of the heavy artillery neceſſary for the attack; and the greateſt part of the train, with many other ſtores, had been laden a month before on the Harlem taken from the Dutch, which ſhip ſailed acroſs the bay, in order to work to the northward on the other ſide, when ſhe was to ſtretch acroſs again and fall in with Maſulipatam, where ſhe was to receive more cannon and ſtores, and then come down the coaſt to Madraſs. The time was elapſed in which a well-ſailing veſſel might have made this paſſage, and without news of the Harlem; and on this diſappointment

Mr. Lally

Mr. Lally ordered another ſtore of artillery, which had been depoſited at Alamparva, to be ſhipped on two frigates, the Diligence and the Expedition, which were in the road of Pondicherry, but laden for other voyages; ſo that it would require a month before they could get this artillery on board, and work up againſt the wind and current to Madraſs. However, the French army might have advanced many days before, if they had not been in want of many other articles, which, although of much more minute detail, were equally of abſolute neceſſity. As ſoon as theſe were ſupplied, the firſt diviſion moved from Conjeveram on the 19th; but Mr. Lally being very ill, had detained the reſerve until the 22d, when the great body of the monſoon rain fell with the utmoſt violence, and laſted without intermiſſion for three days: the troops abroad, warned by the ſky, were on their march back to Conjeveram when the rain began, but neverthelеſs gained their way with much difficulty and diſtreſs, and after it had ceaſed, the ſurface of the country continued impaſſable for ſeveral days. 1758. November.

Whilſt the collected force of both nations in the Carnatic were thus waiting the impending conflict, each were equally ſolicitous concerning the ſucceſs of the armament ſent from Bengal into the northern provinces. Mr. Johnſtone, who had been ſent from Calcutta to concert preparations with the Rajah Anunderauze, arrived on the 12th of September at Vizagapatam, of which the Rajah's officers there immediately put him in poſſeſſion, as the Company's repreſentative. The Rajah himſelf was encamped with his forces at Coſſimcotah, a fort 20 miles to the weſt of Vizagapatam, and 15 inland from the ſea. His letter to Mr. Johnſtone expreſſed much ſatiſfaction that the Engliſh troops were coming, but ſignified his intention not to furniſh any money towards their expences. Tempeſtuous weather from the ſouth delayed the arrival of the ſhips and veſſels with Colonel Forde until the 20th of October. As ſoon as the diſembarkation was made, two of the Company's ſhips were ſent back to Bengal; but the other, the Hardwicke, and the two ſloops, remained to attend the progreſs of the expedition. The troops moved from Vizagapatam on the 1ſt of November, and on the third joined

1758. November. the Rajah and his army at Coſſimcotah, from whence it was determined to march againſt Rajahmundrum, where Mr. Conflans had collected the French troops from all parts, and they were already advancing to attack the Rajah; but, on hearing that the Engliſh troops were in motion to join him, they halted and encamped.

Mr. Johnſtone had diſpatched the ſloop in which he came, with advices to Madraſs of his reception at Vizagapatam; on which they immediately ſent away Mr. Andrews, with ſeveral aſſiſtants, to re-eſtabliſh the factory under their own authority, on which the ſettlement had always been dependent: They likewiſe ſent Captain Callendar, an officer on the Madraſs eſtabliſhment, to act as ſecond under Colonel Forde. The veſſel which brought them arrived at Vizagapatam on the 21ſt of November; and Andrews with Callendar immediately went to the camp, which, by long halts and ſhort marches, had not yet advanced 30 miles beyond Coſſimcotah. Various excuſes were employed by the Rajah to extenuate this delay; but the real cauſe was his repugnance to furniſh the money which Colonel Forde demanded, who was not a little offended at his evaſions. Mr. Andrews, who, having been chief of Madapollam, had long been perſonally known to the Rajah, adjuſted their differences by a treaty, which ſtipulated, "that all plunder ſhould be equally divided; that "all the countries which might be conquered ſhould be delivered "to the Rajah, who was to collect the revenues; but that the ſea-"ports and towns at the mouths of the rivers ſhould belong to the "company, with the revenues of the diſtricts annexed to them; that "no treaty for the diſpoſal or reſtitution, whether of the Rajah's or "the Engliſh poſſeſſions, ſhould be made without the conſent of "both parties; that the Rajah ſhould ſupply 50,000 rupees a month "for the expences of the army, and 6000, to commence from their "arrival at Vizagapatam, for the particular expences of the officers." He held out likewiſe other propoſals of future alliance, which he had not yet authority to ratify.

The united forces now moved in earneſt, and on the 3d of December came in ſight of the enemy, who were encamped 40 miles on this ſide of Rajahmundrum, in a ſtrong ſituation which commanded the

the high road, near a village called Gallapool, and in ſight of a fort called Peddipore. They had 500 Europeans, many more pieces of cannon than they could uſe at once, a great number of the troops of the country, of which 500 were horſe, and 6000 Sepoys. Of the Engliſh force embarked from Bengal, only 30 Europeans and a few Sepoys were wanting, who had been left ſick at Vizagapatam; ſo that there were in the field 470 Europeans, and 1900 Sepoys. The Rajah had 500 paltry horſe, and 5000 foot, ſome with aukward fire-arms, the reſt with pikes and bows: but he had collected 40 Europeans, who managed four field-pieces under the command of Mr. Briſtol; beſides which his own troops had ſome uſeleſs cannon. On the 6th, the Engliſh and the Rajah's army advanced and took poſſeſſion of a village called Chambole, on the high road likewiſe, within four miles of the enemy, when each deemed the ſituation of the other too ſtrong to be attacked: on which Colonel Forde, as the only means to draw the enemy from theirs to a general action, reſolved to march round and regain the road to Rajahmundrum in their rear, by paſſing under the hills to their left, where the enemy could not derive much advantage from their horſe. The Rajah approved; and on the 9th, at four in the morning, the Engliſh troops were in motion; but the Rajah's with their uſual indolence not prepared to march. Near the foot of the hills, about three miles to the right of the village of Chambole, was another called Condore, to gain which, the Engliſh troops having filed from the right, were in march, when, at day-break, they heard a ſtrong cannonade towards the Rajah's camp. It was from 6 guns, which Mr. Conflans, ignorant of Colonel Forde's march, had ſent on in the night, under the guidance of an intelligent deſerter, who had noticed a ſpot that bore upon the camp; and Mr. Conflans was following to ſupport them with his whole army and the reſt of his field-artillery. The Rajah ſent meſſages after meſſages, which met the Engliſh troops returning to his relief; and his own, quickened by the danger, were removing as faſt as they could out of the reach of it; and having, in much confuſion, joined the Engliſh, continued marching on with them to the village of Condore, where all arrived at eight o'clock. The enemy, although from

1758. December.

1758. December. from long diſtances, continued to cannonade whilſt any of the Engliſh or the Rajah's troops remained within probable reach.

When arrived at the village of Condore, the army was juſt as far as before from the French encampment at Gallapole, but with better ground between, and village midway, which would afford a ſtrong advanced poſt. Mr. Conflans imagined that the Engliſh troops had marched from their encampment to Condore, in order from hence to take poſſeſſion of this village, and in this perſuaſion croſſed the plain to prevent them, with his whole army, and ſucceeded in his wiſh without interruption; for Colonel Forde remained halting at Condore, to regulate his future motions by the enemy's. Mr. Conflans imputed this inaction to a conſciouſneſs of inferiority, and now imagined that the Engliſh intended to march back to their encampment at Chambole, to prevent which, he formed his line, and advanced in much haſte, and little order.

The French battalion of Europeans was in the centre of the line, with 13 field-pieces, divided on their flanks, the horſe, 500, were on the left of the battalion; 3000 Sepoys formed the right wing, and the ſame number the left, and with each wing were five or ſix pieces of cumbrous cannon. The Engliſh army drew up with their Europeans in the centre, the ſix field-pieces divided on their flanks; the 1800 Sepoys were likewiſe equally divided on the wings. Colonel Forde placed no reliance on the Rajah's infantry or horſe, and ordered them to form aloof, and extend on each flank of the Sepoys: all this rabble kept behind, but the renegade Europeans under Briſtol, who managed the four field-pieces belonging to the Rajah, advanced, and formed with the diviſion of artillery on the left of the Engliſh battalion. The line having had time, were in exact order, and had advanced a mile in front of the village of Condore, during which, the enemy cannonaded hotly from all their guns. At length the impetuoſity of the enemy's approach, who came on, out-marching their cannon, obliged the Engliſh line to halt for action; and it chanced that the whole of their battalion ſtopped near and oppoſite to a field of Indian corn, which was grown ſo tall that it entirely intercepted them from the enemy; but

but the Sepoys on the wings were free in the plain on each hand. For what reaſon is not known, Colonel Forde had ordered his Sepoys to furl their colours, which, beſides the principal flag, are ſeveral ſmall banners to a company, and to let them lay on the ground during the action. 1758. December.

The Sepoys and horſe of the enemy's wings greatly outſtretched the wings of the Engliſh line, and came on each in a curve to gain their flanks; the French battalion in the centre, inſtead of advancing parallel to where by the wings they might judge the centre of the Engliſh line would be, inclined obliquely to the right, which brought them beyond the field of Indian corn, oppoſite to the Engliſh Sepoys on the left wing; whom from their red jackets, and the want of their uſual banners, they from the firſt approach miſtook for the Engliſh battalion; reſpecting them as ſuch, they halted to dreſs their ranks before they engaged, and then began to fire in platoons advancing, but at the diſtance of 200 yards. Nevertheleſs, this was ſufficient; for the Sepoys, ſeeing themſelves attacked without cover by Europeans in front, and the horſe and multitude of the enemy's Sepoys, gaining their rear, or coming down on their flank, ſcarcely preſerved courage to give their fire, hurried, ſcattered, and without command; and then immediately broke, and ran away to ſhelter themſelves in the village of Chambole, and were followed by the neareſt of the enemy's horſe. This ſucceſs was greater than even the confidence of the enemy expected; and ſeveral platoons of the French battalion were ſetting off to purſue them likewiſe, when they ſaw a line of men with ſhouldered arms marching faſt and firm from behind the field of Indian corn acroſs their way, to occupy the ground which the Sepoys had abandoned.

Colonel Forde had been with the Sepoys before their flight, encouraging them to reſolution; but ſaw; by the uſual ſymptoms of trepidation, that they would not ſtand the ſhock, which prepared him to order the judicious movement, which the officers were now performing with ſo much ſteadineſs and ſpirit. Captain Adnet commanding on the left, led the line, and as ſoon as the laſt files were got clear of the corn, the word was given, when the whole halted;

1758. December. halted, and faced at once, in full front of the enemy. This motion was quickly executed; for the foremoſt man had not more than 300 yards to march, and the field-pieces were left behind. During this ſhort interval, the French battalion were endeavouring with much buſtle to get into order again; for ſome of their platoons had advanced a conſiderable diſtance before others; and thus the fire of the Engliſh line commenced before the enemy's was ready; it was given in diviſions, that is, the whole battalion divided into five, and began from Captain Adnet's on the left, which was within piſtol ſhot, and brought down half the enemy's grenadiers; the fire ran on, and before the time came for Adnet's diviſion to repeat theirs, the whole of the enemy's line were in confuſion, and went about running faſt to regain their guns, which they had left half a mile behind them on the plain.

The ardour of the Engliſh battalion to purſue was ſo great, that Colonel Forde judged it beſt to indulge it in the inſtant, although not certain of the ſucceſs of the Sepoys on the right, but concluding that the enemy's Sepoys who were to attack them, would not continue long, if they ſaw their Europeans completely routed. The order was given for the battalion to march on in following diviſions, the left leading. Nothing could repreſs their eagerneſs. All marched too faſt to keep their rank, excepting the fourth diviſion commanded by Captain Yorke, who to have a reſerve for the whole battalion, if broken, as the enemy had been, by their own impetuoſity, obliged his men to advance in ſtrict order. The French battalion rallied at their guns, which were 13 in number, ſpread in different brigades, or ſets as they chanced to ſtand when left by the troops advancing to the action. This artillery began to fire as ſoon as the ground was clear of their own troops, and killed ſome men, which only quickened the approach of the diviſions to cloſe in with the guns, of which ſeveral fired, when the firſt diviſion was within piſtol ſhot, and Adnet fell mortally wounded; but his men ruſhing on drove the enemy from the guns they attacked, and the other diviſions following with the ſame ſpirit, obliged them to abandon all the others.

The day, if not completely victorious, was at leaſt ſecured from reverſe by the poſſeſſion of all the enemy's field artillery fit

for quick firing; but their camp, to which they were retiring, ſtill remained to be attacked; and Colonel Forde halted until joined by his Sepoys, and, if they would come, by the Rajah's troops. 1758. December.

The Sepoys and horſe of the enemy's right wing were in their turn panic-ſtruck by the fire of the Engliſh battalion routing their own, and all turned to gain the rear of the guns, keeping aloof to the left of the Engliſh diviſions; and then went off again with the French battalion to the camp. Their left wing of Sepoys behaved better, advancing to the uſe of muſketry againſt the Engliſh Sepoys of the left, with whom the battalion, when filing off to oppoſe the French, left the three field-pieces of their right; and the Sepoys, encouraged by this aſſiſtance, the ardour of the Europeans marching off, and the ſpirit of their own commander Captain Knox, maintained their ground, facing and firing in various directions behind the banks of the rice fields, in which they had drawn up. The enemy's wing nevertheleſs continued the diſtant fire, until they ſaw their battalion of Europeans quitting their guns, and the Sepoys and horſe of the right retreating with them to the camp; when they went off likewiſe; ſtretching round to the left of the Engliſh battalion halting at the guns, and keeping out of their reach. Captain Knox then advanced to join the battalion with his own Sepoys, and the ſix field-pieces, and had collected moſt of the fugitives of the other wing. Meſſages had been continually ſent to the Rajah's horſe to advance, but they could not be prevailed upon to quit the ſhelter of a large tank, at this time dry, in which they, his foot, and himſelf in the midſt of them, had remained cowering from the beginning of the action.

As ſoon as the Sepoys joined, and all the neceſſary diſpoſitions were made, which took an hour, Colonel Forde advanced to attack the enemy's camp; but, not to retard the march, left the field-pieces to follow. A deep hollow way paſſed along the ſkirt of the camp, behind which appeared a conſiderable number of Europeans regularly drawn up, as if to defend the paſſage of the hollow way, and ſeveral ſhot were fired from heavy cannon planted to defend the approach. Juſt as the Engliſh troops came near, and the firſt diviſion of the Europeans ſtept out to give their fire, the

1758. December. field-pieces were arrived within ſhot; on which all the enemy went to the right-about, abandoned their camp, and retreated, ſeemingly every man as he liſted, in the utmoſt confuſion; but the Engliſh battalion croſſing after them, many threw down their arms, and ſurrendered themſelves priſoners. Mr. Conflans had previouſly ſent away four of the ſmalleſt field-pieces; and the money of the military cheſt, laden for expedition on two camels. The ſpoil of the field and camp was 30 pieces of cannon, moſt of which were braſs; 50 tumbrels, and other carriages laden with ammunition; ſeven mortars from thirteen to eight inches, with a large proviſion of ſhells; 1000 draught bullocks, and all the tents of the French battalion. Three of their officers were killed in the field, and three died of their wounds the ſame evening; 70 of their rank and file were likewiſe killed, or mortally wounded: ſix officers and 50 rank and file were taken priſoners, and the ſame number of wounded were ſuppoſed to have eſcaped. Of the Engliſh battalion, Captain Adnet and 15 rank and file, were killed; Mr. Macguire, the pay-maſter, and Mr. Johnſtone, the commiſſary, who joined the grenadiers, two officers, and 20 of the rank and file, were wounded; the Sepoys had 100 killed and more wounded. No victory could be more complete. Mr. Conflans, the commander of the French army, changing horſes, arrived on the full gallop at Rajahmundrum before midnight, although the diſtance is 40 miles from the field on which the battle was loſt; the troops took various routs, but moſt of them towards Rajahmundrum.

The cavalry of Anunderauze, although incapable of fighting, were very active as ſcouts to obſerve the flying enemy, and the concurrence of their reports determined Colonel Forde to ſend forward 500 Sepoys, which in the army were ranked the firſt battalion of theſe troops, under the command of Captain Knox. They were in march at five in the afternoon. The next day intelligence was received that many of the enemy's Europeans, and ſome of their black fugitives, had ſtopped at Rajahmundrum; on which 1000 more Sepoys were ſent to join thoſe with Captain Knox; and the whole, now 1500, arrived there at break of day on the 10th.

This

This city, the capital of the province, is ſituated on the eaſtern bank of the Godaveri, 40 miles from the ſea. In the middle of the town, and near the river, ſtands a large fort, with mud walls of little defence. The French troops, having loſt all their beſt cannon, would not truſt to thoſe in the fort, and report had repreſented the Engliſh Sepoys as the whole army, the Rajah's and all, in full purſuit; and in this perſuaſion they had begun to croſs the river at midnight. Fifteen Europeans, with all the ſtores, baggage, and bullocks, which had eſcaped from the battle, had not yet embarked, and were immediately ſeized; a boat loaded with many more Europeans was in the ſtream; and four ſmall field-pieces, with a thirteen-inch mortar of braſs taken out of the fort, had juſt reached the other ſhore when the Engliſh Sepoys arrived, who fired for half an hour, as well with their muſkets as from the cannon of the fort, upon the boat and the oppoſite ſhore, which deterred the enemy from carrying off the field-pieces and mortar, or from remaining near them; and a party of Sepoys croſſing the river in boats, brought them back the ſame day without moleſtation: a large quantity of ammunition and military ſtores, laid up for the French army, was taken in the fort.

1758. December.

Colonel Forde, with the reſt of the Engliſh forces, arrived at Rajahmundrum the next day; but the Rajah, with his, remained at Peddipoor, performing the ceremony of burying the few of his people which had chanced to be killed by the ſtraggling ſhot of the fight. The Hardwicke, and the two ſloops, were at anchor on the coaſt ſome leagues above the field of battle, which is about 10 miles from the ſea; and the day after the victory they ſailed to cruize on the enemy's veſſels between Maſulipatam and their factories on the Godaveri: and a few days after the ſhip Thames was diſpatched from Vizagapatam, fully laden with proviſions, to Madraſs.

The delay of every day which had retarded Mr. Lally from advancing againſt Madraſs was an advantage gained; Captain Joſeph Smith commanding in Tritchinopoly, as ſoon as he received the orders of the Preſidency, equipped 2000 Sepoys from his garriſon, and delivered them, with two ſmall field-pieces, to the command of Mahomed Iſſoof, who croſſed the Coleroon with this force on the

1758. December. 21st of November, without waiting for the troops of the allies, whose assistance the Presidency had requested. The polygar Tondiman gave assurances, and was really collecting some, but the Moraver had returned no answer, and the king of Tanjore had expressed himself in such equivocal terms, that the Presidency resolved to send Major Calliaud, in whom the king had confidence, to convince him of the impolicy of his indifference: accordingly this officer embarked on the 30th in a common massoolah, intending to land at Tranquebar.

The French army moved again from Conjeveram on the 29th of November, advancing on the high road towards Madrass: but a large detachment, under the command of Mr. Soupire, proceeded along the bank of the Paliar, with orders to halt between the river and Chinglapet. On the same day the partizan Lambert, with his troops and two small field-pieces, attacked the pettah of Pondomalee, which the Ensign, Crowley, attempted to defend, but was driven into the fort with the loss of 30 or 40 of his Sepoys killed and wounded, and two of their serjeants, Europeans, were made prisoners. On the 4th of December, Mr. Lally reconnoitred the fort of Chinglapet in person, within musket-shot; and, contrary to the sound rules of war, and perhaps his own conviction, determined to leave it in his rear. On the 7th, the whole army halted at Vendaloor, and Lambert's party appeared in sight of the Mount, where the English army had been reinforced with 400 more Europeans from the town, being all that remained, excepting the invalids and artillery: 300 had been posted, a mile and half in the rear of the main camp, at Sidapet or the little Mount, to guard the bridge and ford over the river of St. Thomé; but on the night after the appearance of Lambert's party, these troops were sent back to the town, and the same number were detached to supply their place from the camp; for Colonel Lawrence had no intention to risk a general action. In the afternoon of the 9th, a considerable body of the enemy appeared in sight of the Mount; but Mr. Lally had left his camp standing at Vendaloor, of which Colonel Lawrence received intelligence, and regarded this appearance of not moving far from it, as a feint to cover the intention of a forced

MADRASS, Part of the BLACK TOWN, and the adjacent ground to the S. and W. with the FRENCH ATTACK from Decr. 12, 1758, to Febr. 17, 1759.

Published as the Act directs July 5th. 1778.

J. Miller sculp.

a forced march in the night, higher up, acrofs the river of St. Thomé, which might bring the French army before morning be- 'tween the Englifh camp and Madrafs, and cut off their retreat to the town: he therefore immediately ftruck his tents, and marched back with the whole army to the Choultry plain. 1758. December.

The ground fo called commenceth about 2000 yards fouth-weft of the white town of Madrafs, or Fort St. George, from which it is feparated by two rivers. The one, called the river of Triplicane, winding from the weft, gains the fea about a thoufand yards to the fouth of the glacis. The other coming from the north-weft, paffeth near the weftern fide of the black town, the extremity of which is high ground, which the river rounds, and continues to the eaft, until within 100 yards of the fea, where it wafheth the foot of the glacis, and then turning to the fouth continueth parallel with the beach, until it joins the mouth and bar of the river of Triplicane. From the turning of the river at the high ground, a canal, ftriking to the fouth, communicates with the river of Triplicane. The low ground included by the channels of the two rivers and the canal, is called the ifland, which is about 3000 yards in circumference. 1200 yards from the ftrand of the fea is a long bridge leading from the ifland over the Triplicane river, to a road which continues fouth to the town of St. Thomé. Another bridge over the canal, leads to the weft, and amongft others to a village called Egmore, from which this bridge takes its name. Coming from the fouth or weft, thefe two bridges afford the only convenient accefs to the fort or white town, excepting another along the ftrand of the fea, when the bar of the Triplicane river is choked with fand. All the ground between the St. Thomé road and the fea is filled with villages and enclofures; and fo is that on the left, for half a mile towards the Choultry plain, from which a road and feveral fmaller paffages lead through them to the St. Thomé Road.

It was neither the intention of the Prefidency, nor of Colonel Lawrence himfelf, to rifk the army on the Choultry plain, more than they had at the Mount; for a defeat in the field was the certain lofs of Madrafs, as the enemy in their fuperiority had 300 European

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S ...

1758. December. horſe, excellently mounted and diſciplined; the greateſt number which had hitherto appeared together in India. The intention was to gain time, for every day was precious; and not to diſpirit the troops, who were to ſuſtain the impending ſiege, and might have made ſiniſter reflections if they had been haſtily led back within the walls, before their own underſtandings were convinced of the neceſſity. The ground and the advantages which were taken of it by Colonel Lawrence, ſecured their retreat, when it ſhould become neceſſary.

The Choultry plain extends two miles to the weſt of the encloſures which bound the St. Thomé road, and terminates on the other ſide at a large body of water called the Meliapore Tank, behind which runs with deep windings, the Triplicane river. The road from the Mount paſſes two miles and a half under the mound of the tank, and at its iſſue into the Choultry plain, was a kind of defile, formed by the mound on one hand, and buildings with thick encloſures on the other. Colonel Lawrence, retreating from the Mount, halted and remained during that and the next day, which was the 10th, oppoſite to this defile. On the 11th he cut through the mound of the tank, which ſwamped the whole length of the road, and then retreated to the other extremity of the plain, cloſe to the encloſures neareſt the Triplicane river. In this ſituation his field-pieces commanded the road leading acroſs the plain to that part of the encloſures through which this road continues to that of St. Thomé, which from the junction continues ſtraight to the bridge of Triplicane. Three companies of Sepoys were advanced in front on the left, to a choultry ſtanding at the ſkirt of the plain, where the road enters the encloſures.

The French army remained at the Mount during the 11th, but marched before day-break on the 12th; and at ſun-riſe all their European cavalry, having taken a circuit to the ſouth of the plain, appeared at the choultry ſo unexpectedly, that the Sepoys ſcarcely ſtaid to give their firſt fire, and ran into the encloſures on their left, through which they gained the main body. The cavalry, thinking themſelves ſecured by a ſmall grove, which was in the rear of the choultry,

1758. December.

choultry, drew up in the front of it, but were immediately annoyed by the advanced field-pieces; of which, ſeveral ſhot made way through the trees and killed three troopers; on which, all gallopped away to the St. Thomé road, intending, it ſhould ſeem, to puſh to Triplicane-bridge, and then either continue on the iſland, or advance along the ſtrand of the river in the rear of the Engliſh army; but oppoſite to the governor's garden, 500 yards from the bridge, they found the road ſtockaded acroſs, as well as the lane on the left, along the garden-wall, by which they might likewiſe have come round; and in theſe two poſts were three companies of Sepoys, with two guns; and the St. Thomé road, for a long way, had no other iſſue to the left. The firſt fire from the ſtockades drove the cavalry up the road until out of reach.

Mean while the main body of the French army appeared iſſuing from along the mound of the Meliapore tank, and advanced along the road, which was here between an avenue of trees, cannonading at intervals from ſome of their field-pieces: they were anſwered without intermiſſion by ſix from the Engliſh line, until their van were half through the avenue, and within 1000 yards, when Colonel Lawrence ordered the retreat. The line marched off their ground by the right, and paſſing a village called Chindadrapettah, croſſed the river of Triplicane, where it was fordable without difficulty; they then continued round two or three hamlets to the Egmore bridge, which leads over the canal into the Iſland. Here they halted ſome time to receive a guard of 30 Europeans poſted in a redoubt at Egmore, in which was the powder-mill of the garriſon. As ſoon as this party joined, the whole army croſſed the bridge, and after ſome detachments of Europeans and Sepoys had been draughted and ſent to defend the paſſes of the black town, the reſt of the army marched into the fort. Mr. Lally gave no interruption to the retreat, probably becauſe he ſuſpected ſome ſtratagems. Three Europeans were killed in the cannonade, but the French loſt 10, and as many wounded.

At the ſame time that the main body of the French army were advancing to the Choultry plain, their irregular Sepoys with Lam-

bert:

1758. December. bert had proceeded along the ſouth ſide of the San Thomé river, in order to attack a redoubt ſituated on the ſide of it near the ſea. The guard was only one company of Sepoys, who, getting intelligence in time, retreated along the beach and arrived ſafe in the garriſon.

As ſoon as Colonel Lawrence came into the fort, the council of the Preſidency aſſembled, and by an unanimous vote committed the defence of the ſiege to the governor Mr. Pigot, recommending to him to conſult Colonel Lawrence on all occaſions, and on extraordinary emergencies to aſſemble a council of the ſuperior officers of the garriſon. The French army immediately encamped on the ground which the Engliſh had quitted, but ſent a detachment acroſs the Triplicane river, which took poſt in the redoubt at Egmore.

As the French army were advancing from the Mount, 300 Europeans, with two twelve-pounders, had been ſent off under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Murphy, againſt Pondamalee. They arrived at noon, and Murphy ſummoned Enſign Crowley, with threats, as reſiſting in an untenable poſt, although the fort was of ſtone, and ſurrounded by a wet ditch. On Crowley's refuſal, the twelve-pounders were employed until night, when 20 of the French detachment had been killed or wounded, and little damage had been done to the wall; but the Sepoys within, expecting neither ſuccour nor quarter, began to waver; on which, Crowley marched with them out of the fort in deep ſilence at midnight, and paſſing where he was apprized the enemy kept ſlight watch, got out of reach before they were ready to purſue; and, knowing the country, came in the next morning by the north of the black town. The number was 500, in five companies, of which three were the garriſon of Pondamalee, and two had retreated hither from the fort of Tripaſſore.

Their arrival brought in the laſt of the troops, ſtationed in diſtant out-poſts, and completed the force with which Madraſs was to ſuſtain the ſiege. The roll of the European military, including the officers with 64 topaſſes, and 89 coffrees incorporated in the companies,

nies, amounted to 1758 men. The Sepoys were 2220. Of the Europeans 24 were troopers mounted. The Nabob's horſe were 200; but, from experience, very little ſervice was expected from them. The European inhabitants not military were 150 men, and they were appropriated without diſtinction to ſerve out ſtores and proviſions to the garriſon. The native boatmen, who alone can ply acroſs the ſurf, had been retained by ſpecial encouragements, and their huts, with their maſſoolas or boats, extended under the wall next the ſea, where it was ſuppoſed not a ſhot was likely to fall. The Nabob, with his family and attendants, had come into the fort on the day that the army retreated from the Mount; but although lodged in one of the beſt houſes, were much ſtraitened for want of the room and conveniences to which they had been accuſtomed.

1758. December.

The French army continued on the other ſide of the Triplicane river during the day they arrived from the Mount, and all the next; but at two in the morning of the 14th were in motion, and having paſſed the river where the Engliſh had croſſed, proceeded at the back of Egmore to the village of Viparee, which is about a mile to the north-weſt of that poſt, and from whence a good road leads nearly weſt to the northern part of the black town. Parts of the ancient bound hedge, and the ruins of ſome guard-houſes, ſtill remained along the north and weſt ſides of the black town; and, with the channel of the northern river, rendered the greateſt part of the weſtern ſide very defenſible: but on the ſide facing the north, were many gaps, too open to be maintained. The army, having advanced to the ford acroſs which the road from Viparee leads into the town, fired their field-pieces before them, which the guards returned with their muſketry, but the Sepoys only with one fire, and then ran away. The Europeans, neverthelefs, defended the ford, and ſeveral other acceſſes on either hand, until they perceived that ſeveral parties of the enemy had entered on the north ſide; when all retreated as faſt as they could to the fort, and none were intercepted. In the ſkirmiſhes, three of them had been killed; but of the enemy, eleven. Soon after, the whole of the French army ap-

1758. December. peared in the ſouthern parts of the town, where the ſtreets opened upon the eſplanade of the fort. The regiment of Lally took up their quarters near the beach of the ſea. Lorrain, with the battalion of India, on the riſing ground to the weſt; but both behind buildings which ſcreened them from the fire of the ramparts. A multitude of the natives, with the uſual deſpondency of their character, had remained in their habitations until the laſt hour, and now came pouring upon the glacis, imploring admittance into the covered way, but were refuſed, and adviſed, to make their eſcape as well as they could in the night; ſeveral ſpies and two or three deſerters came mingled amongſt them, who reported that the French troops were all employed in ranſacking the houſes, and that they had diſcovered ſeveral warehouſes filled with arrack, with which moſt of them had already got drunk; and ſuch as were perceived from the town, appeared ſtaggering under their loads and liquor; on which it was reſolved to make a ſtrong ſally before they ſhould have time to recover themſelves.

Five hundred of the beſt men were draughted, and given to the command of Lieutenant-colonel Draper, who ſuggeſted the deſign; and 100 with Major Brereton were to follow a little while after, as a covering party. At eleven o'clock Draper's detachment marched out of the weſtern ravelin; two companies of grenadiers led the line, but the two field-pieces were in the rear. Their way was firſt, 300 yards ſtraight on to the weſt, where a bridge croſſes a ſtagnated arm of the river that communicates with the weſtern ditch of the fort. This bridge gives acceſs to and from the black town by the aſcent of the riſing ground, and is laid pointing to the N. W. the aſcent begins almoſt as ſoon as you have croſſed the bridge, and the road to the top continues about 300 yards in that direction, when it turns into a long ſtreet of Indian houſes, which runs nearly north and ſouth, and is croſſed by ſeveral others on either hand. Such was the negligence and ſecurity of the French army, that they did not perceive the approach of the detachment, until apprized by a miſtake of the Engliſh drummers, moſt of whom being black boys, began to beat the grenadiers march as ſoon as they entered the ſtreet:

on

on which the whole line from one end to the other ſet up their huzza; but even on this warning the enemy did not look out with ſufficient attention to be certified in which ſtreet the detachment was advancing, but drew up at the head of another, which ran parallel to it, about 100 yards on the left; in which they advanced 2 or 3 platoons about 50 yards lower down, at the opening of a croſs-ſtreet which gave a ſtraight communication between the two: the Engliſh troops marching on did not receive a ſhot until they came oppoſite to this advanced guard, which then fired, and with execution, for the diſtance was point blank: the firſt of the line returned the fire, but being the company of grenadiers halted no longer than this operation, and then proceeded; for Draper, knowing how near, and where the enemy's main body were drawn up, would not ſtop the line, but ſtationed two platoons from the ſucceeding companies to continue the fire, and prevent the enemy from breaking through the ſtreet. He at the ſame time ordered the two field-pieces to advance from the rear to the front, and the troops marching in whole files opened to the right and left to let them paſs; but before they were brought up, the grenadiers and ſome more had puſhed on to the head of the long ſtreet, in which they were marching. This was terminated by another much broader that croſſed it, coming on the right from the eſplanade of the fort to the eaſt, and continued 100 yards on the other hand to the weſt of the long ſtreet, where the croſs-ſtreet turned to the north and then again to the weſt. In that part of the croſs-ſtreet to the left appeared the regiment of Lorrain, with four field-pieces, drawn up facing the ſouth, oppoſite to the ſtreet in which they had poſted their advanced guard, and were expecting the Engliſh troops; to whom in this poſition they preſented their flank quite naked. Beyond them, in the continuation of the ſtreet, after it has turned to the north, the battalion of India, which compriſed the troops belonging to the French company, were aſſembling. Not a moment was loſt in taking the advantage; the grenadiers, and as many more as the breadth of the ſtreet, which was here 50 yards, would admit, faced and fired; but had ſcarcely time to give a ſecond, before the two field-pieces came up. In that part of the croſs-ſtreet where the Engliſh troops had faced, and in

1758.
December.

1758. December. front of their left, almoſt adjoining to the long ſtreet they had paſſed through, lay the ruins of a demoliſhed houſe, which ſpread more than half-way over the croſs-ſtreet, and although not high enough to prevent a ſingle rank of muſketry from firing over the rubbiſh, did not admit the field-pieces, which were therefore drawn up to the right of the rubbiſh, and the troops which had ſtood there made room for them, by crowding along the adjoining walls on that ſide of the croſs-ſtreet. Theſe alterations created ſome confuſion; for they were made with much hurry from the ardour of ſetting the field-pieces to work; which did not diſappoint the expectation, but firing with grape knocked down numbers. Lorrain ſcarcely ſtood a minute before all the men ran into the oppoſite houſes; and all the officers could do was to turn the field-pieces, which the gunners likewiſe abandoned after the very firſt diſcharge. Draper immediately commanded his own firing to ceaſe, and the grenadiers to follow him to the enemy's guns, to which he ran, and fired a piſtol, but without effect, at an officer who remained by them, which the officer having returned with as little, offered to ſurrender himſelf and the guns, when Draper perceived that he had been followed by only four grenadiers. In the ſame inſtant, many of the French ſoldiers, encouraged by the ceaſing of the Engliſh fire, and the backwardneſs of the men to advance with Draper, gathered again in the ſtreet, and began to fire; by which two of the grenadiers were killed, and the other two wounded before they got back to their own men, and Draper returned with them. Now the field-pieces and muſketry on both ſides commenced the hotteſt fire; but with encreaſing havock from the enemy, whoſe numbers were augmented every moment by the battalion of India; and many of the Engliſh ſoldiers began in their turn to take ſhelter in the neareſt houſes and encloſures. Nevertheleſs, the brunt of this fight continued 20 minutes, when Draper convinced that no ſucceſs was to be expected, and that the arrival of Lally's regiment from the ſea-ſide might cut off the whole detachment, ordered the retreat; but not a ſingle drummer was found to beat it. The grenadiers of the Company's troops, not having room to be employed in the croſs-

 ſtreet

ſtreet occupied by other platoons and the field-pieces, had gone into a large encloſure on the ſide of the ſtreet oppoſite to the rubbiſh; and as well as the others who had taken ſhelter in houſes on the right were not apprized of the retreat: all who were marched huddled together down the croſs-ſtreet, which opened in leſs than 300 yards upon the eſplanade, and under the protection of the guns of the fort; but the enemy followed ſo cloſe, and their fire both of cannon and muſketry became ſo ſuperior, that the two field-pieces in the rear of the detachment were abandoned; and the enemy's diviſions had advanced to the encloſure in which the grenadiers had taken refuge, before they had thought of marching out. They were offered quarter, which they accepted, becauſe they could make no effectual reſiſtance, although they were eighty, the prime men of the garriſon. During the fight in the weſtern part of the black town, the regiment of Lally towards the ſea were with much difficulty got under arms by Mr. Buſſy; for moſt of the common men were reeling drunk. However, they had advanced, ſheltered by houſes from the fire of the fort, until they came within 300 yards of the ſtreet in which the Engliſh were retreating, and arrived there juſt as the line were coming out of it upon the eſplanade, when the interval between them was open to the fire of the fort; the fear of which, and the miſtruſt of their intoxicated men, deterred the officers from leading them on to the fair attack before them; and they only fired random muſketry, and from two field-pieces ill-pointed at Draper's line, who, as ſoon as out of the ſtreet, turned ſhort to the ſouth, and proceeded on the lower ground under the houſes which ſkirted the weſt face of the eſplanade, until they came oppoſite to the north-weſt angle of the glacis, and met in the way the covering party with Major Brereton, which had advanced and was waiting for them in good order: the nearer the line came to the fort, the greater became their hurry to get into it, for many ran over the glacis; but all the officers, with as many men as they could keep together, marched in order to the entrance on the eaſtern face of the north ravelin. No officer, excepting Lieutenant Billock, was killed on the ſpot; but Major Polier, Captain Hume, and Enſign Chace,

1758. December.

1758. December. Chace, were mortally wounded: Polier came into the fort, but the other two were taken. Captain Paſcall and Lieutenant Elliot were ſhot through the body; Lieutenants Stephen Smith and Blair, and Enſign Cook, were wounded and taken; but recovered. Of rank and file 103 were taken, of whom 19 were wounded: fifty came in wounded, and fifty were left dead abroad, of whom all did not fall in the open action, for more than 20 were found killed in different houſes, moſtly ſtabbed with bayonets, and with their antagoniſts lying dead beſide them; ſo that the garriſon loſt the lives or ſervice of more than 200 ſoldiers and ſix officers by this ſally. The French acknowledged 200 of their rank and file killed and wounded; and had 12 officers wounded, Saubinet mortally, and three killed on the ſpot; they loſt only four priſoners, of whom one was the Count D'Eſtaign; his quarters were with Lally's regiment near the beach, and on the firſt firing he mounted his horſe, and came galloping down the croſs-ſtreet to the rear of the Engliſh grenadiers, whom, being ſhort-ſighted, or perhaps not ſeeing at all through the ſmoke, he took for French troops, nor perceived his miſtake until within a few yards, when his horſe ſtumbling, threw him, and before he could recover himſelf, he was ſeized by two drummers, who had their ſwords drawn to ſtab him, when Lieutenant Smith, the ſame who was afterwards taken priſoner himſelf, ſtepped between: his conſequence being known, he was immediately ſent away with an officer and a file of men to the fort. Mr. Lally blamed exceſſively his own regiment for not marching on the firſt fire, which had they done, and the troops been leſs intoxicated, it is probable that very few of the Engliſh detachment would have eſcaped. He endeavoured to fix the fault on Mr. Buſſy, who juſtified himſelf by the delay of Mr. Lally's orders, without which, according to the regulations of the ſervice, the regiment could not march; and then Buſſy led them. Mr. Lally regretted exceedingly the loſs of Saubinet and the Count D'Eſtaign, and with reaſon; for the one poſſeſſed all the qualities of an able general, and the other of an active partizan.

Very

1758. December.

Very few cafes permit a ftrong fally from the garrifon at the opening of a fiege; the prefent was in fome meafure juftified by the fuppofition that the enemy's troops were intoxicated and in confufion: but, notwithftanding the ardour of the onfet, it left no advantageous impreffion of the firmnefs of the garrifon with the French officers; and Murphy, one of the moft experienced, propofed that a general affault fhould be made on the town in the enfuing night, in four divifions, and offered to lead the principal attack himfelf. It was lucky for them that his advice was not followed.

The next day the French army began to prepare their batteries, but in fituations concealed by houfes from the view of the ramparts; however, the motions to and fro left little doubt where they were at work, and fhells as well as fhot were fired at intervals throughout the day to interrupt them; although fparingly, except when certain of effect; and this prudent thrift was obferved throughout all the days, until they opened their batteries: but their artillery which had embarked for the fiege was ftill at a diftance at fea, and on the day of the fally a party of four companies of Sepoys, detached with Lieutenant Airey by Captain Prefton from Chinglapet, took the only 13 inch mortar, which was coming by land: it was efcorted by 150 Sepoys; they were intercepted and defeated between Sadrafs and Cobelong; but Airey, having no bullocks to draw off the mortar, ruined it as well as he could, and left it on the road.

Intelligence had been received that one of the veffels which had been laden with artillery at Alamparva, was detained at anchor off the point of Conimere, about 15 miles to the South of Sadrafs, by the contrary wind and current; and a Dutch fnow being in the road of Madrafs, it was refolved to equip and employ her to attack the French veffel; accordingly 20 failors belonging to the fquadron, who had been lately exchanged, and 40 of the marines left by Mr. Pococke, were fent on board under the command of a naval officer of experience; but juft as he was going to weigh, the failors refufed to ferve, pretending that they knew the French fhip was much too ftrong for them; on which they were relanded on the 10th, and the attempt was relinquifhed.

The

1758. December.

The experience of the very few days that the fort had been invested, had convinced the Nabob of the increaſing inconveniences which he and his family would ſuffer by continuing in it through the ſiege; and the garriſon ſtill more wiſhed to be freed from the uſeleſs conſumption and embarraſſment of his retinue, which conſiſted of 400 men, with 200 horſes, beſides other cattle, who, nevertheleſs, could not decently be diſmiſſed whilſt he remained. It was therefore reſolved, with mutual ſatisfaction, that he ſhould proceed by ſea with his wife, women, and children, and their immediate attendants, on board the Dutch ſnow, which was to land them at the Dutch ſettlement of Negapatam; from whence, being in the Tanjore country, they might proceed ſecurely to Tritchinopoly. They embarked, attended by one of the council, on the night of the 20th, and before morning were out of ſight; the Nabob's dependents were then told, that they might provide for their own ſafety, and in a few nights moſt of them quitted the town.

On the 16th at night, a ſally was made to the north by 40 Europeans, and as many Sepoys; but they were diſcovered before they got clear of the glacis, and returned without firing. Two ſallies were made on the night of the 19th; the one by 20 Europeans and 30 Sepoys, under the command of Enſign Bonjour, who proceeded to the nothward under the beach to the firſt houſes beyond the eſplanade, when ſome of the Sepoys cried out they ſaw horſe, and giving a ſcattering fire took flight, which obliged the Europeans, after giving theirs, to retreat likewiſe; but before they were out of reach, they received the enemy's, by which one was killed and two wounded. The other ſally was of 1000 Sepoys, under the command of Jemaul Saheb, to the ſouthward; they were to beat up a guard poſted at the garden-houſe, and then proceed to St. Thomé, in order to ſeize a piece of battering cannon which was waiting there for bullocks, under the eſcort of a company of Sepoys: they marched over the Triplicane-bridge, but had ſcarcely got into the St. Thomé Road, when they received a fire from the firſt encloſure on the left, which threw the whole body into a panick, and all, excepting

cepting 30 or 40 returned into the fort, and none of them had received a wound. 1758. December.

On the 21ſt another detachment of 1000 Sepoys with 20 Europeans ſallied at 10 o'clock in the day, under the conduct of Lieutenant Balantyne and Enſign Crowley, in order to beat up a party with 2 guns which were reported to be poſted at the pagoda in the village of Triplicane about a mile to the ſouth of the fort. They croſſed the bar of the Triplicane river, and proceeded, driving ſeveral ſmall Sepoy guards before them to the pagoda; where, not finding either the party or the guns they were ſeeking, they turned into the St. Thomé road, and croſſing it, marched along the other road, which leads to the Choultry-plain, intending to attack the enemy's guards on the outſide of the encloſures near the village of Chindadrepettah; but before they arrived on the plain 300 Europeans were reported advancing from Triplicane river, on which the detachment marched back to the bridge, and returned by the ſtrand of the river to the bar, where a company of grenadiers were waiting to cover their retreat. Whilſt this detachment was abroad, two pieces of battering cannon, drawn by a great many bullocks and Coolies, were perceived croſſing from the village of Chindadrepettah to the s. w. towards the black town, and being within random ſhot of the weſtern baſtions ſeveral cannon were fired upon them, which ſoon ſtopt the bullocks and Coolies, and one of the guns ſunk to the axel-tree in the mud; upon which 300 Sepoys, encouraged by the promiſe of a reward, marched with Jemaul Saheb to ſpike up theſe guns: on their appearance the drivers caſt off and hurried away the bullocks, and the Coolies ran away; but before the Sepoys got to the bridge, which leads to Egmore, 200 European horſe, followed by ſome infantry, appeared advancing from the camp in the black town; on which the party was recalled into the fort.

On the 17th, all the Engliſh priſoners that had been taken at the ſally were ſent away for Pondicherry. They were 100, and were eſcorted by 150 of the European horſe, 40 European foot, and 500 Sepoys. They moved ſlowly, and proceeded towards Sadraſs, by the road near the ſea ſhore, which paſſeth by Cobelong, where they were

1758. December. halting on the 19th. Captain Preſton, zealous to recover the priſoners, marched in the night of the 19th, with the greateſt part of the garriſon of Chinglapet, to intercept them. His party was only 80 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, and two field-pieces. They croſſed the country, and halted at 10 o'clock next day ſix miles to the ſouth of Sadraſs. A channel of 20 miles in length extends from Cobelong to within three miles of Sadraſs, and has at each extremity an opening to the ſea, from which it receives its water, and at times enough to overflow the country a mile a-croſs, in which ſtate it was at preſent. Beſides the road leading from Cobelong to Sadraſs along the ſea ſhore, there is another within the inundation, and Preſton remaining where he had halted ſent half his force over the water with lieutenant Airey, to wait for the enemy on the other road; two hours after appeared a body of 400 Sepoys, within ſome black horſe, whom Preſton kept at a diſtance and diſperſed; and in the evening, Airey's party returned without any tidings of the eſcort, which had paſſed on to Sadraſs before he croſſed the water, on which Preſton marched back to his gariſon, where he arrived the next day.

The commandant Mahomed Iſſoof, after having been detained three days at Outatore by the rains, arrived on the 29th of November at Thiagar, where he was joined by the killidar, Kiſtnarow, with 250 horſe, and 1000 foot: and Mahomed Iſſoof himſelf had enliſted 100 horſe on the road. Their forces marched on the firſt of December, and inveſted Elavanaſore, which ſtands ten miles to the weſt of Thiagar. There were in the fort two companies of Sepoys belonging to the French, with a lieutenant, Dumeſnil, and three other Europeans, a ſerjeant, and two gunners, and two field-pieces: this garriſon defended themſelves until the cloſe of the evening, when they ſurrendered. Fifty of the Sepoys took ſervice with Mahomed Iſſoof; the reſt were diſarmed and permitted to go where they pleaſed, but the four Europeans were ſent to Tritchinopoly: ſome ſtores and ammunition were found in the fort. The next day Kiſtnarow went away with his own troops to get plunder, and on the 7th burnt a village in ſight of Fort St. David; but Mahomed Iſſoof did not move until the 5th, when he proceeded to Tricolore,

 a fortified

a fortified pagoda, ten miles to the north of Elavanaſore. On the 6th, he was joined by 200 horſe, 1500 Colleries, and 250 Peons, ſent by the Polygar Tondiman, and the day after attacked the pagoda, in which were three companies of Sepoys, who defended it with much activity until eight at night, when they offered to ſurrender provided they were permitted to march away with their arms and effects; and having already killed 15 and wounded 55 of Mahomed Iſſoof's troops, he accepted their terms; and then following the track of Kiſtnarow marched to the eaſtward, ſpreading his army to ravage the country, all of which, as far as the ſea, paid revenue to the French. On the 15th they appeared at Villenore, within ſight of Pondicherry, and brought ſo much terror, that the inhabitants of the adjacent villages took ſhelter in crowds within the bound hedge. On the 18th they cut the mound of the great tank at Valdoor, and let out the water to deſtroy the cultivations it was reſerved to fertilize. The ſword was little uſed, but fire every where, and the cattle were driven away to Tricaloor. Mr. Lally on hearing of theſe devaſtations, ſent word to Mr. Pigot, that he would retaliate, by putting men, women, and children to the ſword in the territory about Madraſs; he however forbore to execute the threat. On the 21ſt Mahomed Iſſoof was joined by 300 horſe from Tanjore, not furniſhed by the king, but hired there with his permiſſion, by Mahomed Iſſoof's agents; on the ſame day Kiſtnarow returned with all his troops to Thiagar. The next, Mahomed Iſſoof began his march from Villaporum to the northward, ſtill continuing his ravages. Rajahſaheb, with a conſiderable body of horſe, had been for ſome time at Conjeveram, waiting to protect thoſe diſtricts from his excurſions, and on his approach croſſed the Paliar, and advanced to Salavauck, as ſeemingly with intention to give him battle; but on better intelligence of his force, took ſhelter under the guns of Vandiwaſh. Lambert was alſo on the other ſide of the Paliar with 400 Sepoys, 25 Europeans, and two guns, but on the ſame information marched round and ſtopt at two days diſtance in his rear. On the 25th Mahomed Iſſoof with his army joined Captain Preſton at Chinglapet.

1758. December.

1758. December. On the 22d the Harlem, ſo long expected by the enemy, anchored in the evening at Onore, three leagues to the north of the black town. The next day, the Thames, laden with all kinds of proviſions, arrived in the road from Vizagapatam; the wind was high, and the ſhip had but two anchors, and in the next forenoon parted from that by which ſhe was riding, before one that was coming from the ſhore on a catamaran could reach her; and the Harlem getting under weigh from Onore at the ſame time, ſhe ſtood out to ſea, intending to regain the road in the evening, but before night was driven out of ſight to leeward. She brought the news of the victory gained by Colonel Forde at Pedipore over the French troops with Mr. Conflans, which the fort announced to the enemy by 21 guns pointed upon their quarters from the northern baſtions, and the fire of the whole garriſon drawn up in the covered way. The next day the Harlem ſtopped and ſeized a veſſel trading from the northward, laden with 1000 bags of rice, of which the French camp was much in want. The artillery brought by the Harlem was not ſufficient to ſupply the intended batteries; but ſeveral cannon and mortars unladen from the Diligent and Expedition at Alamparvah, and brought in boats from thence to San Thomé, paſſed every day from this place to the camp in the black town, and generally acroſs the plain of Egmore, within ſight of the fort; but ſince the ſally of the Sepoys on the 21ſt, the eſcorts were too ſtrong to be attacked by any parties which the garriſon could with prudence riſk at that diſtance. But the ſtock of gun-powder neceſſary for the batteries was not yet completed; for this was brought the whole way from Pondicherry or Alamparvah, by land; and, for the want of bullocks, with much delay.

The commandant Mahomed Iſſoof on his arrival at Chinglapet diſpatched the greateſt part of his horſe, which were now near 1000, to ravage and deſtroy the country about Conjeveram, from which the French government drew revenues, and their army before Madraſs, proviſions. On the 27th, he marched himſelf with his infantry, intending according to inſtructions he had received from Mr. Pigot, to ſurprize the French troops which were quartered in the

town

town of San Thomé; but Captain Preſton thinking this a hazardous enterprize, reſolved to participate in it, and accompanied him with 80 Europeans, two field-pieces, and ſix companies of Sepoys, from his garriſon. They arrived at the Mount on the 29th, and were rejoined the ſame day by the horſe from Conjeveram: during the enſuing night, a detachment of 500 Europeans, of which 100 were cavalry, 600 Sepoys, and 800 black horſe, marched from the black town and other poſts, under the command of Mr. Soupire, and at day-break the next morning had paſſed the village of Sidapet, and were within ſight of the Mount before their approach was known; however, the activity of Preſton and Mahomed Iſſoof ſtopt the effects of the ſurprize, and in a few minutes the troops from both their camps were in march: the enemy halted and began to cannonade, which was returned and continued until 11 o'clock, when Captain Preſton ſeeing an advantage, made a puſh with the Chinglapet troops, and ſeized two of their guns, whilſt Mahomed Iſſoof with his kept the main body at bay and prevented them from making an effort to reſcue them; however, the enemy retreated in good order to Sidapet; for the greateſt part of Mahomed Iſſoof's cavalry were, if poſſible, worſe than the black horſe with the French, and few of either ventured within arm's length of each other. Fifteen of the French Europeans, with ſome of their Sepoys and horſes, were left dead on the plain, but they carried away their wounded, of whom fifteen were troopers; moſt of this execution was done by the field-pieces; the Chinglapet troops loſt only one European, but ſeveral Sepoys; and more of Mahomed Iſſoof's Sepoys with ſome of his horſemen, were killed and wounded: both Preſton's and Mahomed Iſſoof's diviſions continued at the Mount.

At break of day the next morning, 1000 Sepoys, with the troop of horſe, ſallied from the garriſon of Fort St. George by the ſouthern gate, in order to beat up the guards at the bar of the river, the garden-houſe, and the village of Triplicane, which they effected without oppoſition; they likewiſe intercepted a tappy or letter-carrier, coming with many to the French army, which gave information of the arrival of a veſſel at Pondicherry from the iſland of Mauritius with 70 cheſts of ſilver. This day

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SARASWATI MAHAL LIBRARY

1759. January. day closed the year. Mr. Lally intended to open the next with his first fire against the fort; but the preparations to equip a large detachment intended to attack the troops with Preston and Mahomed Issoof, deferred the battery to the 2d of January.

The French, whilst in possession of Fort St. George, after taken by Labourdonnais, had made several improvements and additions to the slight works they found, which nevertheless, rendered the fort little capable of long resistance against the regular approaches of an European enemy; nor had they given any extension to the internal area, which did not exceed 15 acres of ground. Nevertheless, the English let the place remain in the state they received it from the French in 1751, until the beginning of the year 1756; when the expectation of another war with that nation, and the reports of the great preparations making in France against India, dictated the necessity of rendering it completely defensible. Accordingly all the Coolies, labourers, and tank diggers, which the adjacent country could supply, were from this time constantly employed on the fortifications: their daily number generally amounted to 4000 men, women, and children, who had continued on the works until lately driven away by the approach of the French army from Conjeveram.

An addition had been projected in the year 1743 by the engineer Mr. Smith, father of Captain Joseph Smith, which included as much ground as the former area of the fort: the ditch which marked its limits was then dug and faced with brick, and was supplied with water by a communication with the northern river, which at that time ran along the foot of the ancient wall to the west; but on account of the expence, nothing was then raised above the surface, and the naked ditch remained when De Labourdonnais came before the town, neither an obstruction nor an advantage to his attack. It was in the same condition in 1756, when the new works were resolved on; and the plan of Mr. Smith having been approved by Mr. Robins, the fortifications on this side were raised in conformity to that projection. To join the new rampart with the old bastion to the s.w. and to gain the ground in the new area which was occupied by the river, its bed was filled up, beginning from the s. w. bastion, with earth dug from the edge of the rising ground of the black

black town to the north-weſt, which the excavation removed 40 yards farther from the works: but only two-thirds of the bed of the river under the old wall had been choked up. The river, ſtopped in its former channel, was directed in another, which environed the weſt and part of the ſouth face of the new works, waſhing in ſome places the foot of the glacis, until it rejoined its former bed at the head of the ſpit of ſand. The old wall of the weſtern ſide ſtill remained as a retrenchment to capitulate on, in caſe the outward ſhould be carried. The new extention on this ſide compriſed three large baſtions and their out-works. The ſouthern of theſe three baſtions communicated with the old baſtion, which ſtood before on the S. W. angle, by the curtain raiſed acroſs the former channel of the river; and this curtain increaſed the ſouth face of the fort from 130 to 210 yards. Nevertheleſs, the works on this ſide were much leſs defenſible than thoſe to the weſt and north; but the ſurface of water and quagmire in the river before it, rendered this front inacceſſible, excepting by the labours of a much greater army, than the preſent attack. The ground on the north of the fort gave the beſieger much more advantage than on the other ſides; and this face was therefore ſtrengthened in proportion: the two former baſtions and rampart, as improved and left by the French, were ſuffered to remain; but the ditch and glacis which they had dug and raiſed, were, the one filled up, and the other removed further out, to admit better works. In the front of the N. W. baſtion was raiſed another capable of mounting 28 guns; each of the faces were 100 yards in length, and a battalion might be drawn up on its rampart, although a large vacancy was left in the gorge, or back part, to increaſe the interval towards the former baſtion behind, which this was intended to cover: it was, from its ſuperior ſtrength, called the royal baſtion. A demi baſtion, correſponding with the royal, was raiſed before the old N. E. baſtion, that ſtood on the beach of the ſea, which, however, the demi baſtion did not entirely envelop; for its right hand or eaſt face extending in a line parallel to the ſea, adjoining to the ſhoulder angle of the northern face of the old baſtion, leaving this face free to fire forward, but confining the extent of ground it commanded to the ſame width as the ſpace between the eaſt face of the demi baſtion and the

1759. January. ſea: to the weſtward, the old baſtion had two guns clear of the demi baſtion, which ſupplied the defence on this ſide by four guns in the flank, and ſeven in its northern face. The two new baſtions communicated with each other by a broad fauſſebray that paſſed along the foot of the old rampart and baſtions; this fauſſebray was defended by a ſtout parapet ſeven feet high, which adjoined to the flanks of the new baſtions. The ditch on this front was dry, becauſe the ground here was ſeven feet higher than the level of the canal which ſupplied the ditches to the weſt and ſouth; but a cuvette or trench, ſeven feet deep and 25 feet broad, was dug the whole length of the ditch, which before the fauſſebray was 180 feet wide, and before the baſtions, ninety. The covered way of this front was broad and well palliſaded, and contained between the two baſtions a large ravelin capable of 18 guns, nine in each of its faces. The glacis was excellent, and little was wanting to complete the defences on this ſide, excepting mines, which the want of time and bricklayers had not allowed. The weſtern face had likewiſe its covered-way paliſaded, and glacis, and contained three ravelins, of which that in the middle was the largeſt. The eaſtern face extended along the beach of the ſea within twenty yards of the ſurf; but ſhips could not approach near enough to batter it with any effect; and no guns could be brought to bear upon it by land. Before the ſea gate, which ſtands in the middle of the curtain, was a battery of 13 guns; fifty yards on the right of this battery was a platform of old ſtanding, with 14 guns to return ſalutes, which had hitherto been left without a parapet: the original curtain, although nothing more than a brick wall four feet thick, had never been ſtrengthened; but a trench, ſix feet deep and 10 wide, had lately been dug before it; and a ditch, with paliſadoes, was intended to have been carried round the battery and the platform, but had not been executed at either. The only danger on this ſide was from a ſudden aſſault or ſurprize, which could rarely come by boats landing unawares acroſs the ſurf; but always, and with eaſe, by a body of men paſſing on the edge of it by either of the baſtions at the extremities; to prevent which, a row of anchors, backed by paliſades, and

a trench

a trench were extended from the neck of each baſtion quite into the ſurf. No buildings, excepting ſheds, had been raiſed in the new ground taken into the weſtward; and in thoſe of the old, the bomb-proof lodgments were not ſufficient for the ſecurity of the garriſon. 1759. January.

The firſt appearance of any work done by the enemy, had been diſcerned in the morning of the 18th of December, when Lally's regiment had completed a breaſt-work cloſe to the ſea, 580 yards from the covered way; it was ſheltered by houſes on the right, but open in front to a direct fire from the north-eaſt and demi baſtions: from this breaſt-work they continued a trench by two zig-zags 180 yards nearer the fort, which brought the trench 40 yards upon the eſplanade: here they began a battery intended for many guns, which extended from the beach, parallel to the ſame fire as the breaſt-work, and behind this battery, on the right, they raiſed another for ſix mortars, which they completed by the end of the month; but the conſtant fire of the fort had retarded their work and prevented them from opening any embraſures in the battery for the cannon, becauſe they had not enough ready for this, and another battery of ſix guns, which the regiment of Lorrain had on their ſide completed at the opening of a ſtreet on the riſing ground to the weſtward, which enfiladed the face of the royal baſtion, and the covered way before it; behind this battery were two mortars imprudently ſheltered by the rubbiſh of houſes, which had been demoliſhed for the purpoſe. The garriſon called this the Lorrain, and the other by the ſea, Lally's battery.

At break of day, on the 2d of January, the Lorrain battery began to fire both its cannon and mortars, which were ſoon followed by four thirteen-inch mortars from Lally's, which threw their ſhells in vollies all together. The fort returned with ſhells as well as ſhot upon the Lorrain battery with 11 guns, four on the weſt face of the Royal, five on the flank of the Demi, and two on the weſt flank of the old north-eaſt baſtion: this ſuperiority in leſs than an hour diſmounted two of the Lorrain guns, and obliged them to withdraw the other four; but againſt the mortars, either here or at Lally's,

 the

1759. January. the fire of the defences could have little effect, excepting by luck, since they were concealed and defended, as usual, by a high and strong parapet: this annoyance, therefore, continued until seven in the evening, during which time only 80 shells had been thrown from both, all of which fell about the middle of the inhabited part of the fort, where stood the government house, against which they seemed to have been aimed, and two went through the upper roof: much mischief was also done to the adjoining buildings; but not a single person was either killed or wounded by their fall or explosions, nor had any one suffered by the cannon shot of the morning.

As soon as the night closed, several of the principal European women, with their children, were sent away in three massoolah boats, to reside under the protection of the Dutch settlement at Sadrass; they had not been gone two hours before intelligence was received from Captain Preston, that a French detachment had surprized the fort of Sadrass, taken possession of the town, and made the garrison and all the Dutch inhabitants prisoners; but it was too late to recal the Massoolahs. Another letter from Preston, which came in the morning, gave information of an action which he had sustained the day before.

The town of San Thomé was become a post of great consequence to the French army. The remains of an ancient ditch and bad ground round most parts of the town, with the river and the English redoubt to the south, secured it from surprize, unless attempted by very superior numbers. They accordingly made the town the station of their boats, as well as the temporary repository of their convoys coming by land, and had likewise established in it one of the hospitals of their camp: but the junction of Mahomed Issoof's troops, with Preston's, rendered the maintenance of the town an object of much greater doubt and solicitude, than when it was only exposed to sallies from the garrison of Fort St. George; and the body of French troops which had engaged Preston and Mahomed Issoof at the Mount on the 30th of December retreated immediately after the action to San Thomé. The day after the action Preston received intelligence that the partizan, Lambert, was

advancing

advancing from the ſouth, with a large quantity of ſtores and a ſtrong eſcort; on which he moved from the Mount, in order to intercept them, and encamped at Trivambore, which is a village with a pagoda, ſituated two miles to the ſouth of San Thomé, and one from the ſea ſhore. He was followed by the troops of Mahomed Iſſoof; it having been agreed, in order to prevent jealouſies as well as confuſion, that the two commands ſhould move and encamp in ſeparate bodies. The troops of Mahomed Iſſoof conſiſted of 3500 foot, 500 horſe, with three bad field-pieces; they encamped to the north of the village, and extended almoſt to the ſea, with their front towards San Thomé. Captain Preſton, with his diviſion, which conſiſted of 600 Sepoys, with 80 Europeans, and two braſs three-pounders, pitched their tents to the ſouth, looking out for Lambert towards Sadraſs. Mr. Lally, apprehenſive that they intended to attack San Thomé, increaſed the European infantry there to 500 rank and file, and the European horſe to 150. Mr. Soupire commanded, and leaving all the black troops, whether horſe or Sepoys, marched at three in the morning with the Europeans only, who were 650 horſe and foot, and without field-pieces. Half an hour before day they fell on the camp of Mahomed Iſſoof, which had gained no warning of their approach. The ſurprize and confuſion was ſo great, that Mahomed Iſſoof himſelf eſcaped at the back of his tent, and his troops fled every way under the enemy's fire, which laſted 15 minutes without interruption; during which Preſton turned out his line, and ſent forward his piquets to diſcover, who returned without perceiving any ſigns of troops to the ſouth; at the ſame time the crowd of fugitives ſhewed that the enemy were in poſſeſſion of Mahomed Iſſoof's camp, and Preſton, judging that their order muſt have been much broken by the onſet, the action, the darkneſs, and the interruptions ſpread over the ground, immediately reſolved to attack them; and marching with his whole diviſion at the back of the village to the weſtward, came on the flank of Mahomed Iſſoof's camp, almoſt as ſoon as his approach was diſcovered; where the French troops, thinking they had routed all their enemies, were collecting the plun-

1759. January.

1759. January. der; nor could the officers recal them to any order, before the fire of Preſton's diviſion, led by his two field-pieces loaded with grape, ſcoured through the camp, and his muſketry was augmented by the return of the beſt of Mahomed Iſſoof's Sepoys. Nevertheleſs, ſome of the enemy in different parties endeavoured to rally; but, having no ſtrong or collected fire to return, they fell, the more they ventured to make reſiſtance, and all at length broke in confuſion; but, when at ſome diſtance, the officers prevailed on them to ſtop, and they marched off in order. They had got poſſeſſion of the two field-pieces, of Mahomed Iſſoof's diviſion, but did not tarry to draw them off. Thirty-ſix of their Europeans were counted dead; of whom one was a captain, and another a lieutenant. Of the Engliſh troops in both actions two Europeans were killed and ſix wounded; of the Sepoys 60, and 121; but only three of the black cavalry, and five horſes were killed. On a review at three o'clock in the afternoon, only 700 of Mahomed Iſſoof's Sepoys were numbered; all the reſt of his troops, cavalry, Colleries, and Sepoys, on a ſuppoſition that Preſton's diviſion had been as eaſily routed as themſelves, fled acroſs the country, nor thought themſelves ſafe before they got under the guns of Chinglapet; and, according to their example, the market-people ran away with their bullocks and proviſions, of which there was not ſufficient for one meal left in the camp; and this want obliged the troops which remained to march away the ſame evening with the appearance of defeat, as far as Vendaloor, in order to meet a ſupply from Chinglapet.

The ſuperior fire of the fort in the morning determined the enemy to wait until they could renew the attack with leſs diſproportion. On the 4th a ſmall ſloop laden with ſtores and ammunition worked through the road and anchored near the Harlem, and maſſoolas had every day paſſed between St. Thomé and the black town. At day-break on the 6th, a volley of ſix mortars were thrown from Lally's battery, as a ſignal of preparation, and they were the firſt, either ſhot or ſhell, which the enemy had fired ſince their mortars ceaſed on the evening of the 2d, although the fort had conſtantly fired both to interrupt their work. At ſun-riſe they commenced a regular cannon-

ade

ade and bombardment, which conſiſted of ſeven guns and ſix large mortars from Lally's, and ſeven guns, with a howitz, from the Lorrain battery, with the two mortars in this quarter, which, however, fired but ſeldom. Although the Lorrain battery fired only from ſeven embraſures, it had been augmented to ten, of which the additional four were in a return, or extending from an angle to the left of the other ſix, and bore upon Pigot's, the next baſtion on the weſt front to the left of the royal. The enemy's fire, both of ſhot and ſhells, was directed more againſt the buildings than againſt the works. The fort returned on Lally's battery 11 guns, from the old north-eaſt baſtion, the north ravelin, and the royal baſtion. Againſt the Lorrain battery, likewiſe, eleven guns, four from the royal baſtion, two from the north-weſt curtain near Pigot's baſtion, and three from the centre ravelin called St. George's on the weſt: but more guns bore upon the batteries, if it had been neceſſary to uſe them.

1759. January.

The enemy's mortars continued through the night, and were rejoined in the morning by the cannon of the preceding day, and two more, from a battery intended for four, which was raiſed on the eſplanade, adjoining to the weſt-ſide of the burying-ground, about 100 yards to the weſt of Lally's battery, and almoſt in the perpendicular of the N. W. or ſaliant angle of the royal baſtion, from which it was diſtant 450 yards. The two guns, now opened in the burying ground, bore upon the weſt face of the north ravelin and on the weſt flank of the old N. E. baſtion. The enemy's cannon ſtill continuing to point high, did little damage to the works, but the buildings, much damaged before, ſuffered greatly by the fall of their ſhells. At the twilight of the next day, the 8th of the month, the three maſſoolas which had been ſent with the Engliſh women to Sadraſs, landed at the fort. The French being in poſſeſſion of Sadraſs, had ſeized theſe boats, laden them with 50 barrels of gunpowder, and ſeveral other military ſtores, and ſent them with the ſame boatmen guarded by a French ſoldier in each, to their own army in the black town. At four in the morning when oppoſite to the fort, each of the ſoldiers had fallen faſt aſleep, on which the boatmen concerted in their own language with

the

1759. January. the certainty of not being underſtood, although overheard; and having firſt poured water into the firelocks, overpowered and bound the ſoldiers, and then landed the boats at the ſea gate. This uncommon inſtance of fidelity and ſpirit in men, who are deemed a mean and outcaſt race, was rewarded and encouraged by paying them immediately the full value of the gunpowder and ſtores.

The enemy's mortars renewed at midnight, and at day-break their cannon, with two pieces more, mounted in the battery at the burying ground. In the afternoon they ſet fire to a warehouſe near the S. E. baſtion, full of ſaltpetre and brimſtone, which could not be extinguiſhed for ſeveral hours; during which the enemy plied the ſpot, where the black column of ſmoke aroſe, with ſhells and plunging ſhot, which did no damage. Lieutenant Brooke, a diligent officer in the artillery, was killed by a cannon ball in the demi-baſtion. The enemy's ſhip Diligent, reladen with artillery and all kind of ſtores, anchored in the morning off the black town, having been 30 days in working along the coaſt from Alamparva, although the ſtraight diſtance is not 60 miles.

The ſame fire, but more frequent on both ſides, continued on the 9th, the enemy's mortars ſtill againſt the buildings; but their cannon, which in the two preceding days had only ſilenced two guns, in this diſabled or diſmounted five, and two mortars. In the night, beſides the uſual repairs, five embraſures were cut through the glacis of the ſaliant angle before the demi-baſtion, pointing obliquely againſt Lally's battery, and guns were mounted in them; but Lally's, neverthleſs, diſmounted two guns on the demi baſtion the next day; and on the 11th all the five towards the land on the old N. E. baſtion were diſabled by this and the Lorrain battery. Early this morning the enemy likewiſe opened two more guns in a ricochet battery intended for four, which they had raiſed near the Engliſh hoſpital, on the riſing ground fronting the centre ravelin on the weſt ſide of the fort, againſt which, however, it was not intended to fire, but to enfilade the royal baſtion: it likewiſe bore upon part of the north-weſt curtain towards Pigot's. Notwithſtanding this battery ſtood at a much greater diſtance from the fort, than any of the other three, it was more expoſed than either of

of them to a ſally; for none of the guns had embraſures, but fired, 1758. January.
plunging over the parapet, and the guard might be beaten up, and the guns ſpiked, before ſuccour could arrive from the neareſt of the enemy's quarters: aware of this they had carried on a trench, from the end of the ſtreet through which Draper had marched, to the foot of the bridge, which croſſed the ground fronting the battery, and a picquet guard was conſtantly kept in the trench, ready to give the alarm. They had likewiſe began a breaſt-work at the bar of the Triplicane river to the ſouth, in order to annoy the black people and cattle, which were ſheltered on the ſpit of ſand at the foot of the glacis on this ſide; and as many inconveniences would enſue from their diſperſion, it was reſolved to drive the enemy from the break-work.

Accordingly a detachment of 200 Europeans, of which half were grenadiers, and 400 Sepoys, marched under the command of Major Brereton, between four and five in the morning, whilſt it was ſtill dark: when arrived at the bar they received a fire from ſome Sepoys poſted behind the unfiniſhed parapet, which killed one and wounded two of the grenadiers; but, as the Sepoys immediately diſappeared, the fire was not returned, and the detachment proceeded through the coco-nut groves to the left, without meeting any other oppoſition, until they came into the lane which leads into the St. Thomé road, along the garden wall of the governor's houſe, when a trooper, ſent forward, diſcovered a party of the enemy drawn up at the end of the lane, with a field-piece. On this intelligence the advanced guard of grenadiers marched up briſkly, fired, and puſhing on, received the diſcharge of the gun loaded with grape, as well as the muſketry that ſupported it, by which five of them were wounded, and Lieutenant Robſon mortally: the reſt, neverthelеſs, ſeized the gun before the enemy had time to fire it again, who took ſhelter in a houſe and garden on their right, from whence their fire killed three Sepoys and wounded two, with an European, before they were diſlodged. It was yet ſcarcely twilight, and as the grenadiers were drawing off the gun, Jemaul Saheb, the commandant of the Sepoys, who had been prying in the St. Thomé Road, diſcovered another

gun

1759. January. gun a little below the garden-houſe, and appearing jealous of the honour, was permitted to ſeize and bring it off with a party of Sepoys only, which they effected without receiving any return to their firſt fire. The detachment marched back the ſame way they had come, and arrived in the fort at ſun-riſe with the two guns, and five European priſoners, one of whom was an officer ſeverely wounded. Previous to this, two other, but ſlight ſallies had been made; the one to the N. W. bridge, which fired into the enemy's trench before the hoſpital battery; the other, to diſturb the workmen in the zig-zags to the northward; this party advanced to the head of the work, killed a centinel, and brought away two or three muſkets, without any loſs. The enemy's mortars ſlackened this day, but the fire of their cannon continued with as much vivacity as before, and diſabled four guns, which as uſual were replaced before the next morning.

By this time it was evident that the enemy intended to direct the ſtreſs of their attack againſt the two northern baſtions, which dictated the neceſſity of ſecuring them with additional defences: accordingly a paliſade was begun in the ditch on the hither ſide of the cuvette, to extend quite round the demi baſtion; a blind, or rampart of earth, at 30 yards diſtance, in the ditch before the N. E. baſtion; and a faſcine battery of ſix guns, on the ſtrand between the eaſt curtain and the ſea, a little in the rear of the ſhoulder angle of this baſtion. Early the next morning, which was the 13th, a ſhell from the fort ſet fire to ſome huts behind Lally's battery, which ſpreading, caught a magazine, and blew it up, with a number of loaded bombs: no fire paſſed this day either from or againſt the N. E. or demi baſtions; and no gun was diſmounted in any part of the fort; but the enemy doubled the number of their workmen in the zig-zag, who were interrupted as much as poſſible by what fire bore upon them from the royal baſtion, the north ravelin, and the embraſures of the ſaliant angle before the demi baſtion; in the night the enemy fired with a field-piece loaded with grape, from the head of their works, on a ſmall party poſted near this angle, under the cover of a boat, and wounded three of them, on which the reſt retired into the covered-way.

In

In the morning of the 14th, the enemy opened a battery of three mortars between Lally's and the burying-ground, but in the rear of both, and concealed by the houſes between them, from the ſight of the fort: their fire this day diſabled a mortar and two guns: during the night a conſtant fire of muſketry from the covered-way, and of cannon and mortars from the works of the north front, was kept up againſt the enemy's approaches, and retarded their progreſs. On the 15th, they had 10 guns mounted in Lally's, and kept up through the day a fire from 21, beſides their 11 mortars as before: but Lally's guns did all the miſchief to the works, diſmounting two guns in the demi, and two in the north-eaſt baſtion, and their ſhot, which flew over, took in flank the three other batteries towards the ſea, and diſmounted two guns on the ſea-gate battery, two on the ſaluting battery, and one on the S. E. or St. Thomé baſtion, in all eleven: the fire on the trenches continued through the night, from which the enemy, nevertheleſs, detached a picquet, which drove in the party poſted on the ſalient angle of the glacis. 1759. January.

The enemy's cannonade continued on the 16th, with the addition of two guns on Lally's battery, which now fired with 12, all 24 or 18 pounders, to which the fort could only oppoſe the direct fire of ſix of equal weight, which were from the north-eaſt and demi baſtions; for the guns in the ſalient angle of the glacis, and in the faſcine battery on the ground below, were of inferior calibres; and as it was conſtantly neceſſary to employ many men in reinſtating the damages of the demi baſtion, a traverſe was raiſed to preſerve the guns in its flank from the enfilading fire of Lally's; and whilſt this and other work was doing, the three embraſures of its face to the right, which were open to the ſhot of Lally's, were kept cloſed until the next day; ſo that no guns in this baſtion were either fired againſt, or diſmounted by that battery; which having the more to uſe againſt the other works diſabled one on the north-eaſt, and obliged the garriſon to withdraw the five guns in the ſalient angle of the glacis; and as the trenches were now advanced within 50 yards, theſe embraſures were filled up, and the earth levelled again to the general ſlope of the glacis. At 11 at night a ſally was made from St. George's or the weſt ravelin

1759. January. to fire into the trench extending before the hoſpital battery; but the guard there taking the alarm in time, 50 men advanced acroſs the bridge leading to it, and after a fire given and returned, drove the party back into the covered-way. Another ſally of 12 Europeans was made at one in the morning, under the command of Enſign Barnes, againſt the head of the enemy's trenches, into which they gave their fire, and finding only five or ſix men in it, advanced, until a relief of 40 or 50 came up from the rear, who drove them back, and before they regained the covered-way, Enſign Barnes, with two of the ſoldiers, were killed. Before and after this ſally, a conſtant fire, as in the preceding nights, was kept up until morning on the enemy's workmen; who, notwithſtanding theſe interruptions, advanced the ſap above 20 yards.

Even the garriſon acknowledged the activity of the enemy's progreſs, and frequent letters had been diſpatched, enjoining Captain Preſton and Mahomed Iſſoof to approach, and interrupt their operations; but theſe officers were no longer maſters of their own. Retreating after the action at Trivambore, they arrived at Vendalore on the 3d, where they found ſome proviſions. Preſton's diviſion was unimpaired; of Mahomed Iſſoof's, moſt of the Tritchinopoly Sepoys, and 150 of the new-levied horſe, had rejoined the reſt of thoſe who had fled to Chinglapet, who were the 1500 Colleries and 500 horſe ſent by Tondiman, the 300 horſe from Tanjore, and the ſame number of his own levies; and all theſe troops refuſed to march back from Chinglapet to Vendalore. The kind of warfare for which they were intended, and only fit, rendered their deſertion in the preſent conjuncture of too much conſequence to be neglected: and after ſeveral ineffectual meſſages, the two commanders marched on the 6th from Vendalore, and joined them at Chinglapet. On expoſtulation, the cavalry in general pleaded with much complaint, the loſs, although owing to their own cowardice, of their baggage and effects at Trivambore, and little leſs than declared, that they had not engaged in the ſervice, with the expectation of expoſing their horſes againſt Europeans, but were willing to act in their uſual modes; which Preſton rightly interpreted plunder; and to gratify their wiſhes,

wiſhes, conſented to march with them into the French diſtricts around Conjeveram, in which they continued ſeveral days employed in plunder and ravage; and no ſhelter grounds protected the cattle from the ſearch of the Colleries. On the 13th, Preſton thinking they had been ſufficiently indulged with booty, began his march back from Conjeveram, intending to come again in ſight of Madraſs; but on the firſt halt, all the troops which he had endeavoured with ſo much complacence to conciliate, Colleries as well as cavalry, left him and croſſed the Paliar. This ſecond deſertion left no doubt of their inutility, and Preſton reſolved not to act with them any longer, even if they ſhould return of their own accord; but as the horſe of Rajahſaheb, who were 800, and the European cavalry of the French army, rendered it impoſſible for the infantry of both the Engliſh commands, although many, if unſupported by horſe, to continue near enough to haraſs the enemy's camp, without more riſk to themſelves, Preſton reſolved to march to Arcot, in order to collect a body of better cavalry, of which he heard ſeveral parties were waiting ready to take ſervice on the weſtern confines of the province. Mr. Pigot received intelligence of this motion and its motives on the 16th of the month, but concealed it, as every other which might diſpirit the garriſon.

1759. January.

The enemy's fire continuing the ſame on the 17th as the day before, diſmounted three guns and a mortar. Ever ſince the ninth of the month, two ſhips had been ſeen off St. Thomé, which had every day weighed anchor, endeavouring to get to the northward, but were conſtantly ſtemmed by the current from gaining ground; but this evening they paſſed the road, and joined the three other veſſels off the black town. They were the Expedition, laden with artillery and ſtores, which had left Pondicherry on the 12th of December; and the Briſtol of 30 guns, manned with Europeans, which had lately arrived there from Perſia, and was immediately laden with ſhot and ſhells for the camp.

On the morning of the 18th the enemy had completed three more embraſures in Lally's battery, which joining the former on the

1759. January. left, reached almoſt to the ſurf, and being a little turned to the S. W. bore upon the north ravelin, which before night was much impaired by them. Nevertheleſs, the general fire from the north was diminiſhed, for theſe new embraſures in Lally's were ſupplied with three guns from other embraſures of the ſame battery; and the four in the Lorrain, which bore upon the royal baſtion, ceaſed entirely, and their embraſures were filled up; but Lally's and the burying-ground diſabled two guns in the demi baſtion, two in the north ravelin, a mortar in the royal, and rendered the three northern embraſures of the N. E. baſtion unfit for ſervice. A party of the enemy had been employed through the day in raiſing a breaſtwork at a little diſtance to the left behind their former poſt at the bar, and began to fire from it at duſk with two field-pieces in barbet againſt ſome Sepoys poſted on the ſpit of ſand: their mortars continued firing vehemently through the day and night, but, as from the beginning of the bombardment, ſtill againſt the inſide of the fort. Every day one, two, or three of the garriſon, and ſometimes more, had ſuffered by the fire; but on this day five Europeans and three Sepoys were killed, and five of each wounded. Notwithſtanding a conſtant fire of cannon and ſmall arms, whereſoever probable, through the night, the enemy advanced their zig-zag acroſs the foot of the ſalient angle of the glacis, inclining a little to the left towards the ſurf; and being ſo near, the governor iſſued inſtructions to the officers of the different poſts, how to conduct themſelves and diſpoſe their parties in caſe they ſhould aſſault the outworks.

The next day, which was the 19th, the enemy changed their two field-pieces to the ſouth for two eighteen-pounders, from which they fired ſhot into the fort: in the forenoon their muſketry in the advanced or ſecond crochet had fired ſmartly upon the north ravelin and the covered-way; their mortars continued inceſſantly through the day, and ſet fire to three buildings in different parts of the fort at once, but ceaſed in the night: during which they only produced their third zig-zag obliquely from the ridge of the glacis to the water-mark of the ſea, which was not more than 15 yards. The next day, which was the

the 20th, they fired none of the four guns on Lally's battery, which bore on the north-eaſt baſtion; but continued with the ſeven bearing on the demi baſtion, and the three on the north ravelin, although more ſparingly than uſual, but thoſe in the burying-ground battery with more vivacity: a platform on the demi baſtion, and a mortar on the north ravelin were ruined by ſhells: five Europeans were killed; and ſeven, with three Sepoys, wounded. During the night, they threw few ſhot or ſhells, and made but little advance in their approaches, but enlarged their ſecond crochet, and worked hard in erecting a battery, which projected from it along their laſt or third zig-zag leading to the crochet which terminated this zig-zag on the glacis. Two ſmall ſallies were made upon the trenches during the night, in both of which only one European was killed.

1759. January.

On the 21ſt the enemy's batteries remained almoſt ſilent, but the muſketry in their trenches fired briſkly on all they ſaw moving. At five in the evening, a ſerjeant and ten men went out by a ſally port in the eaſt curtain, and an officer with 20 by the barrier in the north-eaſt angle of the covered-way, who were followed by 40 pioneers with their captain: the ſoldiers advanced to the ſecond crochet, which was only 30 yards from the foot of the glacis; out of which their firſt fire drove all the troops, who were moſtly Sepoys: after which they maintained the crochet for 10 minutes before the guard of the trenches arrived; and during this time the pioneers worked hard in deſtroying the gabions, and what other materials were collected for the conſtruction of the intended battery: the ſally was preceded and followed by a fire of mortars, cannon, and ſmall arms from the fort, upon all whom the alarm brought within ſight and reach; and it was ſuppoſed with much effect: two ſerjeants were killed, and five of the pioneers wounded; in the fort one European and one Sepoy were killed, and a ten inch mortar diſabled. In the night the enemy worked hard in thickening the crochet out of which they had been driven, completed their third zig-zag, which extended 100 yards beyond it, moſtly on the glacis, but inclining to the left of the ſalient angle; and not only began, but finiſhed their

third

1759. January. third crochet, which extended to the right from the head of this zig-zag acroſs the ridge of the glacis: they threw few mortars during the night, but moſtly into the works; their cannon ſlackened likewiſe the enſuing day, which was the 22d, and eſpecially from Lally's battery, in which moſt of the embraſures were blinded; nevertheleſs, the few employed were very effectual, for the repeated repairs, which had been made in the demi and north-eaſt baſtions, rendered the ſubſtituted merlons ſo weak that they crumbled to every ſhot: a twelve-pounder was diſabled on the north ravelin by a ſhell, three Europeans and a Sepoy were killed, and ſeven with nine Sepoys wounded. In the night the enemy puſhed on the ſap of the fourth zig-zag 20 yards beyond their third crochet, and having made a ſmall return or ſhoulder to the left, continued it from hence quite up to the ſalient angle of the covered way, and fixed ſome gabions on the creſt of the glacis on the right hand of this angle: the conteſt was now brought very near the walls, and was diſputed without intermiſſion: the whole progreſs of the fourth zig-zag was expoſed to the fire of the ſtockade of palmyra trees which the garriſon had planted acroſs the eaſt ſide of the glacis to the ſurf, and from this ſtockade the guard kept up a conſtant fire of muſketry on the enemy's workmen, as did another guard from the ſalient angle of the glacis; and parties of grenadiers were ſent out every hour along the beach beyond the ſtockade to fire upon the third crochet, and all the ſap advanced beyond it; cannon, mortars, and muſketry, were likewiſe fired throughout the night from every part that bore upon their work; but could not ſtop it, for the enemy had increaſed the number both of their workmen and guards; they likewiſe finiſhed their battery at the end of their third zig-zag, which ſhouldered on their ſecond crochet, and opened it the next morning, which was the 23d, with four guns; but it was ſo ill conſtructed, that only one of the guns could be brought to bear upon the north ravelin, which it was intended to batter. The Lorrain battery remained cloſed, but the hoſpital, the burying-ground, and Lally's, with the mortars as before, continued a ſlackening fire, the cannon only in the day, but the mortars through the night likewiſe. The ammunition of both began

began to wax ſcant, and they were waiting for more which had been embarked on the 14th in a brigantine from Pondicherry. However, their fire diſabled a twenty-four-pounder on the royal baſtion, and completed the ruin of all the embraſures on the right face of the ravelin; in which a ſhot from Lally's penetrated quite through the merlon: in the night, the enemy attempted to puſh their gabions cloſe to the covered way of the N. E. ſalient angle, from whence pioneers were ſent to overſet them, who rolled ſome into the ſea, and pulled others into the covered-way; this conteſt was maintained at repetitions for three or four hours, and ſupported by the hotteſt fire of muſketry, and of grape ſhot from the north-eaſt baſtion, and the faſcine battery on the beach: 70 diſcharges were made out of one of the guns: five Europeans were killed and ten wounded in the night and day, moſt of whom ſuffered in theſe attacks: one Sepoy was likewiſe killed, and ſix wounded: on the 24th, a twenty-four pounder was diſabled on the north-eaſt baſtion, of which the works had ſcarcely received in the night a repair adequate to the detriment of the preceding day: but ſix of the embraſures in the north ravelin were reſtored; the other three ſtill remained unfit for ſervice.

1759. January.

At ſeven in the evening, a party of the enemy, conſiſting of 50 men, who had waited for the dark, advanced from the neareſt crochet to the ſtockade, from which the guard, which conſiſted only of 12 men, ran away to the blind before the N. E. baſtion; they were immediately ſent back with the addition of a more reſolute ſerjeant and ten grenadiers; but were ſcarcely returned, when this ſerjeant was ſhot dead through the ſtockade; on which the party ſtopped, waiting for directions; and the officer commanding at the blind recalled them; after which it was thought imprudent to make another attempt to recover the ſtockade, although capable of giving much annoyance to the enemy's work.

At night, a meſſenger from Tritchinopoly brought a letter from Captain Joſeph Smith, with intelligence he had received from Angengo. The Preſidency ten days before had received advices from Mr. Pococke, that the ſquadron had arrived on the 10th of December at Bombay, where he found ſix of the company's ſhips

and

1759. January. and two of the line, with 600 men of Draper's regiment on board; which were arrived there a few days before, having paſſed the Cape of Good Hope too late in the ſeaſon to gain the coaſt of Coromandel; the letter from Captain Smith gave intelligence that the company's ſhips, with all the troops on board, had ſailed under the convoy of two frigates from Bombay on the 31ſt: and the ſpies which came in from the enemy's camp reported that this news was likewiſe known there, and had determined Mr. Lally to make a general aſſault on the fort this very night; on which the whole garriſon and all the inhabitants were ſtationed and remained under arms at their reſpective poſts until the morning.

The fire of the cannon, muſketry, and mortars, from the fort, although maintained conſtantly throughout the night, did not prevent the enemy from advancing their ſap along the glacis, on the eaſt face of the covered-way, as far as the left of the ſtockade, and they made a return on the right to the creſt of the glacis; but had not time to extend the ſap to the left, along the front of the ſtockade towards the ſurf, nor even to complete a proper lodgment in the return, the want of which left their workmen expoſed to the fire of the covered-way; but on the other ſide of the ſalient angle they had raiſed gabions, and made conſiderable progreſs in a retrenchment intended for a battery.

The night paſſed without any alarms of the ſuppoſed aſſault; and the enſuing day, which was the 25th, continued with the uſual fire of cannon and mortars until two in the afternoon, when a ſally was made by the guard at the blind, and the ſame number of grenadiers, in all forty ſoldiers with arms, who covered twenty pioneers with tools. Juſt before the blind, on the eaſt face of the covered way, parallel to the ſame face of the demi baſtion, was a paſſage cut in the glacis towards the ſurf; through which the party paſſed, and then proceeding along the ſurf, round the right of the ſtockade, came in flank of the head of the enemy's ſap, from which their firſt fire drove all their guards and workmen, who retreated to their retrenchment at the ſalient angle waiting for ſuccours; during which the Engliſh ſoldiers maintained their ground, and the pioneers overſet the gabions, ſome into the ſea, others into the

covered-way, and deſtroyed whatſoever implements they found: this attack laſted 20 minutes, by which time the enemy had gathered, and were advancing in much ſuperior numbers, from the retrenchment; upon which the party was recalled, and retreated, giving and receiving fire. A ſerjeant with three grenadiers were killed; ſix others of the ſoldiers, with Captain Black, who commanded the ſally, and Lieutenant Fitzpatrick, were wounded. The enemy's artillery bore moſt on the royal and demi baſtions; their mortars falling on the works wounded many more than uſual. The total loſs, including that in the ſallies, was eight Europeans and three Sepoys killed, and 17 Europeans with 13 Sepoys wounded.

1759. January.

The enemy's ſap being advanced to the eaſt flank of the covered-way threatened immediate danger by ſurprize on the eaſt face of the fort, to which the ſea-gate gave the faireſt opening; for the embraſures in the north flank of the battery before it had been ruined by the enemy's ſhot which had miſſed or flown over the N. E. baſtion and faſcine battery; and the gateway itſelf was a ſpacious arch ſhut occaſionally with folding doors; ſo that, ſhould the enemy ever make a general aſſault on the ruined works to the north, a party ſent at the ſame time along the ſurf, or even in boats, might force their way through the gate with petards; and this party might paſs without much interruption; for the faſcine battery which barricaded the beach was nearly demoliſhed. The whole of the working party of the night was therefore allotted to remedy theſe defects, and before morning they repaired the faſcine battery, reſtored the embraſures of the battery before the ſea-gate, bricked up the arch of the gateway, and opened a ſmall gate on the left hand, which had been cloſed. In the ſucceeding nights the workmen began and continued the intended ditch with paliſadoes round the ſea-gate battery, which had hitherto been deferred for ſervices of more immediate neceſſity. The enemy employed the night with equal diligence, and puſhed the ſap of their retrenchment from the ſalient angle 70 yards along the north face of the covered-way, and widened the work in an excavation ſufficient to contain cannon and a large detachment of troops: this work, with what was done the night before on

 the

1759. January. the other ſide, entirely embraced the ſalient angle of the covered-way.

The following day, which was the 26th, the enemy fired moſt of their ſhot into the town; and moſt of their ſhells, as in the preceding night, into the works of the north front, by which a twenty-four pounder was diſmounted on the N. E. baſtion, and the caſualties from the evening to the evening were five Sepoys and one European killed, and 11 wounded, of whom were the Lieutenants Lang, and Little, who loſt his left arm. In the ſucceeding night the enemy widened and raiſed their work on the creſt of the glacis, notwithſtanding the conſtant fire of the defences; and no guards could any longer be kept at the ſalient angle they had inveſted, but centries were advanced every quarter of an hour from the blind before the N. E. baſtion, to obſerve whether they were beginning any new works, but diſcovered none. In the 24 hours to the evening of the 27th, no damage was done to any of the artillery, but five Europeans were killed and five wounded, and one with five Sepoys. The enemy's workmen remained very ſilent in their trenches through the night.

Three hundred Sepoys were intended to ſally before day-break on the 28th, in order to ſurprize the enemy's battery of two guns to the ſouth of the bar: but marching too late were diſcerned, and received the fire of the battery before they had croſſed the bar, on which they were immediately recalled into the fort. In the morning the enemy began to fire again from the battery near their ſecond crochet, which had remained ſilent ever ſince they opened it ineffectually on the 23d, and during this interval they had endeavoured to rectify the erroneous conſtruction of the embraſures, which were intended againſt the right face of the north ravelin: they had likewiſe brought up two ten-inch mortars to this battery, with which, and three guns, they commenced their fire; but one of the guns failed at nine o'clock, and another at ten; in the afternoon another, which they were trying in the 4th embraſure, was diſabled by a ſhot from the fort; after which, the cannonade from this battery ceaſed entirely, but the mortars continued. At noon a party with many

yoke of oxen aſſembled at the bar, in order to draw off the two guns there; but the firing of the fort ſoon made them remove the cattle out of reach. The caſualties from the preceding night to the evening of this day were one European and one Laſcar killed, with ten Europeans and nine Sepoys wounded. 1759. January.

During the night the enemy drew off one of the guns at the bar; their workmen carried on a mining ſap from the left of the palmyra ſtockade acroſs the glacis, and on a level lower than the covered way, intending to paſs under this likewiſe in order to open the counterſcarp of the ditch; they executed this work with ſo much ſilence that the garriſon had no ſuſpicion of it until two the next afternoon, when the ſap was advanced as far as the ſcarp, or brick facing of the glacis, and being carried too high, the earth of the covered way with the facing fell in, and diſcovered them; ſome grenadiers were immediately ſent to fire and throw granades into the hole, which obliged the miners to ſtop, but they renewed their ſap lower. Their mortars continued during theſe 24 hours againſt the works. A nine-pounder was diſabled on the N. W. ravelin by the fire from the hoſpital; and the embraſures of Pigot's baſtion, and of Lawrence's, the next on the left, were much damaged by ſhells and ſtray ſhot; for both theſe works were out of the front attack, nor was there a ſingle gun which bore directly upon them; for the enemy had for ſome days ceaſed the 4 they opened on the 7th of the month in this direction, which joined to the left ſhoulder of the Lorrain battery. The caſualties from the evening to the evening were two Europeans and three Sepoys killed, and two and one wounded. In the enſuing night the enemy threw many ſhells into the town, and continued hard at work both in their covered ſap, and in raiſing a battery on the creſt of the glacis, but with ſo much ſilence, that the garriſon could not diſcover what they were doing: the working party of the fort were employed in reſtoring the right face of the north ravelin, and the ſame ſide of the caponiere leading to it acroſs the ditch.

In the interval ſince the deſertion of the black troops at Conjeveram, ſeveral letters and other notices had been received from Cap-

 tain

1758. January. tain Preston and Mahomed Issoof. Pursuing their intention of enlisting a body of better cavalry, they arrived on the 12th at Lallapet, a town of great resort, 10 miles to the N. W. of Arcot, where their invitations soon collected 500 Moorish horse, and 600 Morattoes. The Nabob's brother, Abdulwahab Cawn, was at this time residing with their mother at Chitore, and being urged by her representations to some compunction for the distress of the Nabob's affairs, he proffered his assistance; on which Mahomed Issoof, with a small escort, went to Chitore, and in a few days returned, accompanied by Abdulwahab with 1000 horse, and more foot, being the troops he had kept in pay since he quitted Arcot in the preceding year. Overtures were likewise made to a body of 3000 Morattoes belonging to Balagerow, and commanded by an officer named Gopaulrow, who were lying at the pass of Damalcherry; but Gopaulrow insisted on receiving money before any moved, on which Preston sent him the bill of an opulent shrof for 60,000 rupees, which was to be paid as soon as the horse arrived at Velore; but as the messages and march required eight days, the army in the interval set out from Lallapet on the 22d, and halted on the 25th at Trivalore, within four miles of the fort of Tripassore, in which, as well as Pondamalée, the French had a garrison of Sepoys; but the pettah of Pondamalée being much opener than of Tripassore, Mahomed Issoof sent off a detachment to plunder it, which they effected after some skirmishing with the Sepoys from the fort, of whom several were killed. Besides the booty they got in the pettah, the detachment returned with 3000 sheep and oxen, which had been collected from the country, and were kept under the protection of the garrison, in the common round the fort, to supply the French army before Madrass. The Nabob's brother Nazeabulla, who had accompanied Mr. Moracin to Pondicherry, and afterwards the French army to the siege, had lately returned to Nelore; and the example and exhortations of his brother Abdulwahab, had reclaimed him so far, as to promise to join him at Trivalore with his force; but he delayed, and the army having been reinforced with ammunition and two more three-pounders from Chingalapet, proceeded on the 27th to Trimliwash, a town situated on the skirts

ſkirts of Malrawzes wood, 12 miles to the N. W. of Madraſs. The 1759.
Polygar, with an agent who had been ſent to him by the governor, January.
came to the camp, and promiſed to bring 2000 Peons and a ſupply of rice: but, finding no money was intended to be given him, returned the next day into his wood, and appeared no more. Mahomed Iſſoof, as ſoon as the camp was pitched, rode with a party of horſe as far as Maſkelyne's garden, which ſtands two miles N. W. of Fort St. George, where moſt of the oxen belonging to the French army were kept under the care of a guard of Sepoys and black horſe; whom Mahomed Iſſoof's party put to flight, and ſeized moſt of the cattle. The next day the whole body of French cavalry, who were 300, and Rajahſaheb's who were 800, encamped to the north of the garden, and on the 29th one of their parties routed one of Abdulwahab's, and took ten priſoners. The attention to this army, ſince their arrival in the neighbourhood, diminiſhed the activity of the enemy's operations againſt the fort, by the detachments they were obliged to ſend and recal on different reports and alarms. Their approach, juſt as the enemy's works were advanced ſo near the defences increaſed the alacrity of the garriſon.

On the 30th, at 11 in the forenoon, a ſail was deſcried to the ſouthward; when nearer, her colours were diſcerned to be Engliſh, and her form that of one of the Company's ſhips. All the French veſſels, which were five, flung out Engliſh colours likewiſe; and the two ſhips, the Harlem and Briſtol, prepared to get under weigh. A catamaran was immediately diſpatched from the fort, warning the ſtranger to beware of them; in the evening Mr. Dalrymple was ſent in a boat, with farther inſtructions to the captain. The catamaran got on board before the ſhip came to an anchor, which was not until nine at night; and ſoon after the Briſtol came up, received and returned a broadſide, and fell to leeward. The ſhip was the Shaftſbury Eaſt Indiaman, commanded by captain Nathaniel Ingliſs, and one of thoſe which were bringing Draper's regiment from Bombay: but, ſailing much worſe than the others, they made her the hoſpital ſhip, and left her off the ſouth of Ceylon on the 7th of the month, after which, a luckier vein of wind and current brought her to her port before them. The ſick, who were

36 men

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SARASVATI MAHAL

1759. January. 36 men of the regiment, only added to the diſtreſs of the garriſon; but ſhe had on board 37 cheſts of ſilver, and many military ſtores, amongſt them, hand-grenades, and bombs of the largeſt ſizes, of which the garriſon were much in need, having nearly expended their ſtock of theſe articles. The communication of letters was eaſy and expeditious, after the ſhip came to an anchor; and, by the governor's order, ſhe threw out at day-break the enſigns of a man of war, and received, as if ſuch, a ſalute of 13 guns from the fort. At the ſame time the enemy on ſhore began to fire upon her with one gun from their neglected battery at the ſecond crochet, and two from the breaſt-work to the ſouth, near the bar; all the three were twenty-four pounders; and ſometimes ſent red-hot balls. At three in the afternoon, the Briſtol, which had fallen far to leeward, worked up again into the road: whilſt drawing nigh, boats with ſoldiers went off to her from the black town. The Harlem, which had likewiſe been manned from the ſhore, bore down at the ſame time, and the Shaftſbury had got under weigh to change her ſtation, but being intercepted by the Briſtol, ſuſtained the engagement under ſail for two hours, and then anchored, where directed, as near as the ſoundings would admit, oppoſite to the ſouth-eaſt baſtion. The other ſhips anchored likewiſe, but far out in the offing, and nevertheleſs continued firing until night. The rigging of the Shaftſbury was much damaged by the fire of the ſhips, and ſhe received ſeveral ſhot through her hull from the ſhore: but no one was wounded, except Lieutenant Browne of the regiment, who loſt his right arm. Before 10, the maſſoolas of the garriſon landed the ſick and the treaſure; and it being ſuſpected that the enemy's ſhips might attempt to board the Shaftſbury with their boats, the governor ſent optional orders to Captain Ingliſs, either to eſcape out of the road, maintain his ſtation, or run the ſhip aſhore. The confidence was well placed, and Ingliſs determined on the choice of danger. The next day, which was the firſt of February, ſhe ſtood the ſame fire from the ſhore, ſome from the Harlem, but none from the Briſtol, for this ſhip had ſailed away in the night to Pondicherry; and on the ſecond, none from the Harlem, which anchored far out in the offing; but the fire upon her from the ſhore ſtill continued.

The

The preparations of the enemy on ſhore againſt the Shaftſbury, ſlackened their fire againſt the fort on the 30th, the day ſhe was diſcerned. The three embraſures on the left of Lally's battery, which bore upon the right face in the north ravelin, continued; the two next to them, which were the left of the four that had hitherto been employed againſt the north-eaſt baſtion, likewiſe remained free; but the interpoſition of their own work on the creſt of the glacis precluded the uſe of the two other embraſures againſt this baſtion, as well as of the four which had battered in breach the ſalient angle of the demi baſtion: but they did not think it worth their while to remove the guns of theſe embraſures into thoſe on the right, in order to batter towards the ſhoulder angle, that next the flank of this baſtion, becauſe they intended, as uſual, to make the breach at the ſalient angle, in which their fire had already almoſt ruined the parapet. The fire of the burying-ground battery, with four guns, continued on the left face of the north ravelin, and the flank of the demi baſtion, and the four guns in the hoſpital-battery enfiladed the whole of the north front. The outward gun in Lally's battery which remained free againſt the north-eaſt baſtion, they turned againſt the ſhoulder merlon on the left of the faſcine battery, raiſed by the garriſon on the edge of the ſurf, of which all the four guns bore on this and the three next embraſures of Lally's, to the left. Their mortars in this, the burying-ground, and the battery between them, likewiſe continued as before. Such was their fire at the cloſe of this day; and in theſe 24 hours one 18 pounder was diſmounted by the hoſpital-battery on Pigot's baſtion, 1 European, with 3 Sepoys, were killed, and 9 Europeans, with 2 Sepoys, wounded.

1759. January.

The enemy's mortars continued through the enſuing night, and moſtly againſt the defences. They worked hard under ground from the palmyra ſtockade; but, as before, without being diſcovered; and the earth they threw up on the creſt of the glacis likewiſe concealed there intentions there, although the garriſon gave frequent alerts, and threw grenades every half hour, hoping the occaſion of a ſucceſsful ſally to explore their work; but the enemy here took

no

1759. January. no alarm. It was ſuppoſed they were carrying on a covered ſap towards the blind before the north-eaſt baſtion, which threatened the moſt dangerous mine they could ſpring; and to counteract their intention by meeting their work, the garriſon opened a ſap from the left of the ditch, and directed it acroſs and under the ground immediately in front of the blind. The mining gallery towards their battery on the creſt of the glacis was likewiſe puſhed on with much diligence. The enſuing morning, the enemy at ſun-riſe opened four embraſures in this battery, which extended to the right from the ſummit of the ſalient angle: one of them pointed to the N. E. baſtion, and all the four bore on the ſalient angle of the demi; but they had raiſed the embraſures ſo high, that none of their ſhot could ſtrike the parapet, but all flew over the fort; ſo that after five or ſix rounds they ceaſed firing, and cloſed the embraſures in order to alter the level. Beſides the guns which they opened and kept up againſt the Shaftſbury, their other batteries againſt the fort continued through the day: the hoſpital and burying-ground, with all their guns, but Lally's only with five, three of which were thoſe againſt the north ravelin, and the other two, which were the next to them, fired moſtly againſt the faſcine battery, where they diſabled two twelve pounders; a twenty-four pounder was likewiſe diſmounted on the royal baſtion: the caſualties to the troops were 4 Europeans killed, and 9, with 3 Sepoys wounded. During the night, the garriſon, beſides the repair of the works, continued their gallery towards the ſalient angle, and the covered ſap before the blind. The enemy continued their ſap likewiſe ſtill undiſcovered, and worked in altering their breaching battery; but when they opened it again the next morning with five guns, the ſhot as before flew over, and they were again obliged to cloſe the embraſures.

February. This day was the firſt of February: the fire of the two guns from the bar to the S. and the other to the N. at the ſecond crochet, continued a croſſing fire againſt the Shaftſbury with much aim, and ſometimes with red-hot ſhot, of which ſeveral went through the hull. The Harlem likewiſe fired and helped to ruin her rigging. The fort fired upon the Harlem and on the enemy's ſouthern guns and

and in the evening a twenty-four pounder, which bore on them from the San Thomé or ſouth-eaſt baſtion, burſt, whilſt Mr. Pigot the governor was there; he and two other men were ſlightly wounded, but four more died of their hurts. The reſt of the fire on both ſides continued as the day before, excepting that the enemy's mortars were not ſo frequent. The Cuddalore, a ſchooner belonging to the Company, which had lain ſome days at Paliacate where ſhe had ſtopped ſeveral boats coming from the northward to the enemy's camp, came this day near the road; but ſeeing the Harlem ready to weigh, ſtood out again to ſea. A twenty-four pounder was diſabled in the ſaluting battery of the fort by its own fire on the Harlem. The caſualties, beſides thoſe who ſuffered on the San Thomé baſtion, were 2 Europeans killed, and 4, with 2 Sepoys, wounded. In the night, as well as the day, the pioneers of the garriſon continued the two galleries, the one towards the enemy's battery on the ſalient angle of the glacis, the other under the blind, and the reſt of the workmen were chiefly employed in repairing the parapet towards the ſalient angle of the demi baſtion.

1759. February.

In the morning of the 2d, the enemy opened again their embraſures on the creſt of the glacis, which they had been repairing all night, but with as little judgment as in the preceding, for their ſhot ſtill flew too high; and the guns being expoſed as before without reſiſtance to the cannon and mortars of the defences, were cloſed again in an hour after they had opened, and remained ſilent the reſt of the day. The other batteries continued as before. The Harlem had weighed before day-break, and anchored out of gun-ſhot of the Shaftſbury, which now only ſuſtained the fire of the three guns on ſhore; and theirs leſs frequent than in the preceding days. At eight in the morning, ſeveral parties of horſe were diſcerned from the ſteeple, advancing in the plain about five miles N. W. of the fort; and ſoon after appeared the whole army, with Preſton and Mahomed Iſſoof. The enemy's cavalry at Viparee drew out, reinforcements joined them from the black town, and at three in the afternoon firing commenced, which laſted until ſun-ſet.

1759. February. The governor had repeatedly recommended to Preſton and Mahomed Iſſoof to march round, and take poſſeſſion of St. Thomé, and from thence to come by the ſea-ſhore into the fort; or to penetrate wherever elſe they ſhould ſee an opening; the intention of this junction was to concert meaſures for a general attack on the enemy's camp, which could not be explained by letters in cipher and liable to interception. The effort, however, was not to be made by a ſally of the united force from the fort; but Preſton's army, after being furniſhed with money and four days proviſions, which the garriſon could ſpare, were to march out and encamp abroad again; and at the appointed hour fall on the black town, whilſt the garriſon at the ſame time ſallied upon the enemy's works. This project was ſcarcely feaſible; for the enemy, knowing the junction in the fort, would be on ſtrict guard in all their poſts. Preſton, although he diſapproved the ſcheme, was as ſolicitous as the governor to carry it into execution; but the Polygars had failed to ſupply the proviſion of rice they had promiſed, which obliged the army to ſend for it as far as Chinglapet and Conjeveram, and detained them three days at Trimliwaſh until the morning of the 2d; when they marched, intending to paſs to San Thomé between the black town and the Mount, notwithſtanding the whole body of the enemy's cavalry were lying in the way at Viparee. Mr. Lally, hearing of their approach, took a detachment of 300 European infantry, 500 Sepoys, and ſix field-pieces, from the black town, and joined his two bodies of cavalry which were lying at Viparee. He was accompanied by Mr. Buſſy, and moſt of the principal officers, of the army. They marched onward in the plain towards Preſton's force, who ſeeing them coming, halted on the other ſide of a long moraſs formed by paddy fields, which interſected the whole extent of the plain from weſt to eaſt: the cavalry with Preſton, to avoid the enemy's cannonade, kept at a diſtance in the rear; but the infantry drew up under the ſhelter of banks which continued along the edge of the moraſs. Mr. Lally made ſeveral motions to intice them to croſs; but they were not ſeduced: on which he took poſt at three o'clock in a ſpot of ground covered by hedges and trees, and

and opened his cannon across the morass, although at the distance of 1000 yards, which were answered by only six three-pounders. The Sepoys, and even the Europeans on both sides, fired sometimes likewise with their small arms: but the horse were never near each other. From the advantage of situation, notwithstanding the disparity of the cannon, the loss in Preston's army did not much exceed the enemy's, being 15 Sepoys, one European, and five horse killed, and five Sepoys wounded; whereas the enemy left nine Europeans and thirteen horses dead on the plain. At sunset they retreated to Viparee, where Mr. Lally likewise remained with the detachment of infantry; and Preston, for want of provisions, returned to Trimliwash.

1759. February.

In the night the enemy threw fewer shells than usual: from the morning of the 2d to the morning of the 3d, was the first day since the 4th of January, in which no one was killed in the fort; and no Sepoys received any hurt, but five Europeans were wounded. The pioneers of the garrison continued the two mines: they who were at work under the blind discovered no signs of the sap they suspected; but the miners, who were pushing under the covered-way towards the breaching battery, heard, at two in the morning, the sound of men working near them in the enemy's mine on the right under the east face of the glacis, which it was supposed they had relinquished since it failed on the 23d. At day-break they sprung this mine on the inside of the covered-way, through the counterscarp of the ditch, at the extremity of the cuvette; into which the bulk of the explosion was thrown. Fragments of the brick-work wounded five Europeans and a Sepoy; but the explosion itself blew up none: nevertheless, to destroy many men seemed the only intent; for if it was meant to facilitate the descent into the ditch, their approaches were not sufficiently forward to attempt this operation; since the excavation was entirely commanded by the three innermost guns in the flank of the royal bastion, of which all the seven being covered on the flank by the oreillon, and by traverses in the rear, had received no hurt from the

1759. February. enemy's cannon, and none of their mortars had chanced to light amongſt them; ſo that all remained in perfect condition, and the enemy, before they ſprung the mine, ſhould have raiſed a battery in the ſame direction, on the creſt of the glacis, to take off theſe defences. Immediately after the exploſion, they began to fire from two embraſures of their breaching battery in the ſalient angle, which the fire of the fort, as before, ſoon obliged them to cloſe; their other batteries likewiſe ſlackened, and their mortars ſtill more. Their workmen were chiefly employed during the night, in lowering the embraſures of their breaching battery; the garriſon, beſides the repairs of the demi baſtion, againſt which the greateſt part of the enemy's fire had been directed, worked at their two mining galleries. The caſualties of the day and night, beſides the men wounded by the enemy's mine, were only one Sepoy killed, and one wounded.

At day-light on the 4th, the enemy again opened their breaching battery on the creſt of the glacis, and for the firſt time fired from all the ſix embraſures, which, although ſomething lowered, ſtill remained too high to ſtrike below the parapet of the baſtions; and the endeavour neceſſary to reduce them even to this level retarded the repetitions of their fire. The two embraſures in the left of the battery bore on the north-eaſt, the other four on the demi baſtion. The N. E. returned with three guns, but the demi baſtion with none; for the embraſures were cloſed, in order to let the workmen thicken the parapet within; and their fire was much better ſupplied by the four innermoſt guns in the flank of the royal baſtion, upon which not a gun in the breaching battery againſt which they fired, nor from any other, could bear; and the gunners, ſenſible of their ſecurity, fired with deliberate aim, whilſt the three guns on the N. E. baſtion continued hotly on their oppoſites, and both together obliged the enemy in leſs than an hour to withdraw their guns, and cloſe the embraſures; nor did they attempt to open them again during the reſt of the day. At ſeven the gallery carrying on towards this battery having been puſhed to the banquet of the covered-way fell in at the end

end there, and the light came in; but the miners ſtopped the hole ſo ſoon, that the enemy did not diſcover the miſchance. The gallery was then filled five or ſix feet back, and from hence a return made to the right, from which it was again continued ſtraight forward under the glacis. In the night, the enemy had withdrawn the two twenty-four pounders from the bar, in order to replace others, which had been diſabled in the north front of the attack; they however ſubſtituted a ſix-pounder to check any ſally from the fort. The ceſſation of this fire to the ſouth releaſed the Shaftſbury from the greateſt moleſtation ſhe had endured, by which ſeveral of her men had been killed and wounded, her hull ſhot through in many places, and all her maſts and rigging ruined. In the morning, before day-light, ſhe had moved from her ſtation under the guns of the S. E. or San Thomé baſtion, and anchored about a mile in the offing, oppoſite to the ſea-gate. The French ſhips continued at their anchors out of gun-ſhot; ſo that all the annoyance which ſhe received through the day was a ſhot now and then from the ſingle gun at the ſecond crochet. Againſt the fort, the four guns at the burying-ground continued with vivacity, but the two enfilading in the Lorrain, and the four crochet on the hoſpital-battery with leſs frequency: all the enemy's firſt-rate bombs were expended, and moſt of the next ſizes, ſo that they only fired a few ſhells of eight and ten inches from the ſecond crochet. In the evening, a ſloop from Pondicherry anchored at San Thomé with a ſupply of ſtores. During the night, the enemy fired a great deal of muſketry upon the covered-way, and the garriſon, beſides the repairs, continued the two mines. The caſualties of the night and day were one European and three Sepoys killed, and four with two wounded, and a twenty-four pounder was diſabled on the demi baſtion.

1759. February.

Early in the morning of the 5th, the Harlem, the Diligent, and three ſmaller veſſels, got under ſail from their ſtation before the black town, where they left only one, a ſmall ſloop, and ſtanding to the ſouthward were out of ſight before the evening. The cauſe of their ſudden departure, was a report from Pondicherry, that ſeveral ſhips of force had been ſeen off Negapatam. At ſunriſe,

1759. February. riſe, the enemy again opened their breaching battery, but before they had fired three rounds were obliged to cloſe it again by the ſame fire as the day before. At nine, a red flag ſeen on the Mount ſignified that Preſton's and Mahomed Iſſoof's army were arrived there from Trimliwaſh; they had before repreſented the neceſſity of remaining at a diſtance until ſupplied with ammunition and ſtores from Chinglapet, proviſions from the country, and money from Madraſs. Mr. Pigot ordered them at all events to attempt the effort ſo often recommended of marching into the fort; but, leſt it ſhould fail, diſpatched in the evening ten of the troop of European horſe, with Captain Vaſſerot, each carrying a thouſand pagodas, who croſſed the Iſland, forced through the enemy's guard at Chindadrapettah, and arrived at the Mount at ten at night, of which they immediately gave notice to the garriſon by four rockets and a large fire. The fire of the enemy's batteries was ſlacker than uſual in the day, their ſhells very few, and little muſketry in the night. Nevertheleſs the caſualties until the morning of the 6th, were another twenty-four pounder diſabled on the demi baſtion, one European and three Sepoys killed, and four Europeans wounded.

The enemy's breaching battery remained ſilent during the 6th; nor had they repaired the damages it had ſuſtained; but in Lally's of which the fire had ceaſed ſince the 30th of the laſt month, ſix embraſures appeared to have been reſtored to good condition for ſervice; but ſo many of the enemy's guns had been ruined, that they were obliged to withdraw the four from the recochet battery at the hoſpital, to furniſh the embraſures at Lally's which, however, they did not open until the next day; ſo that their fire this day was from fewer guns than in any ſince they began the ſiege, conſiſting only of the four guns at the burying-ground, and two in the Lorrain battery; but they added two ten-inch mortars to the two already eſtabliſhed at the ſecond crochet. All their cavalry, European, as well as the black, were obſerved filing off to the Choultry Plain; and Sepoys, with guns and tumbrils, were ſeen marching that way from the black town. The night paſſed without ſkirmiſh, for the enemy were not heard at work on the creſt of the glacis; but their mortars continued

continued. In the day and night two Europeans were killed, and two wounded, but none of the Sepoys were hurt. 1759. February.

In the morning of the 7th the enemy began to fire, as was expected, from Lally's battery, but only from four of the embrasures, and with a mortar on the right, all bearing upon the demi and north-east bastions, which together returned six guns: the other batteries continued as the day before, and the mortars in the night; during which no alarms were given either by the enemy or the garrison: two guns were disabled on the north-east bastion; two Europeans were killed, and five, and two Sepoys, wounded.

Notwithstanding the inefficacy of the breaching battery, the rest of the enemy's fire had by this time rent the salient angle of the demi bastion from top to bottom; and Mr. Lally, who viewed every thing with enthusiasm, ordered the principal engineers and artillery officers to give their opinion on the feasibility of storming this breach, and declared his own of success; but the officers considered the question with more deliberation. They agreed that the descent into the covered way from the breaching battery on one side, and the gabions on the other, of the salient angle of the glacis, was easy, and that the descent into the ditch and passage across it had been rendered very practicable by the mine they had sprung in the covered-way from the eastern side of the glacis, of which the explosion had filled up a sufficient space at the end of the cuvette or trench of water dug along the middle of the ditch; but a rank of strong palisadoes ranged along the other side of the cuvette, and having hitherto received no damage must be torn down by hand, before the troops could gain the foot of the breach; who, during the descent into the ditch, would be exposed, without the cover of a single gabion on the flank, to the fire of the north-east bastion and of musketry from the blind before it; to six guns in the curving flank of the royal bastion, and abundance of small arms from the caponiere which led across the ditch to the north ravelin; and the havoc of these two fires would continue without the least resistance or interruption upon the troops whilst assaulting the breach itself. From these circumstances the officers declared the breach, although practicable,

1759. February. practicable, inacceſſible; but added, what they were not aſked, that from a compariſon of the forces, the proſecution of works to quell the fire of the place would only ſacrifice the lives of many men without the leaſt probability of ſucceſs.

The only variation in the attack during the 8th, was the addition of one gun on Lally's, which now fired with five. The force with which the enemy intended to oppoſe the army at the Mount had collected in a ſeparate camp on the Choultry Plain, and in their rear at Egmore were ſix field-pieces with four tumbrils. In the afternoon the Briſtol anchored off St. Thomé returning with ſtores from Pondicherry; and, as it was apprehended that ſhe might have brought a ſupply of large ſhells, the governor propoſed that the Shaftſbury, reinforced with 40 ſoldiers from the ſhore, ſhould attack her. Captain Ingliſs concurred in this intention with alacrity; but his maſts were ſo much damaged, that it required the repair of two days before he could ſet a ſail. No annoyance, excepting mortars, paſſed between the beſiegers and the fort during the night. Before the morning, the gallery in front of the blind before the north-eaſt baſtion had been carried far enough toward the ſea to ſecure this work from any mines of the enemy, and was continued in a direction forward towards the palmyra paliſade, of which the enemy were in poſſeſſion, in order to croſs any other they might be attempting againſt the eaſt face of the covered way. Two exploſions of powder had been occaſioned in the enemy's works by the fall of ſhells during the night. In theſe 24 hours were one European and one Sepoy killed, and two Europeans and one Sepoy wounded; but no gun was diſmounted.

In the three laſt days, information had been received from Captain Preſton, that Major Calliaud was approaching with a reinforcement from the ſouth; and theſe were the firſt advices concerning him, which had reached either Preſton or the garriſon ſince his departure to Tanjore; for every letter which he had written paſſing through the enemy's country, had been either intercepted by them, or carried far away by the meſſengers. A variety of untoward incidents had protracted the execution of his commiſſion. He embarked at nine in

the morning on the 1ſt of December in a common maſſoolah, which had only ſix rowers and the ſteerſman; he was accompanied by Mr. Boſwell the ſurgeon, as his interpreter, and one ſervant. In a few hours after they were at ſea, a hard gale of wind aroſe, in which they could not ſhow the ſail, and ſcarcely uſe the oars; nevertheleſs the drift of the wind and current carried the boat by 9 o'clock the ſecond night as far as Devi Cotah, which is by the ſea one hundred and thirty miles from Madraſs, when the rowers were ſo much exhauſted, that no entreaties could prevent them from putting aſhore; and they grounded on the ſtrand within half a mile of the fort of Devi Cotah, in which was an officer and ſome French Sepoys, from whoſe notice they were preſerved by the continuance of the ſtorm, and before day-break put to ſea again; but the boatmen would not venture over the larger and outer ſurf, and continued driving in the hollow ſea between the two, until noon, when they landed at Tranquebar. The rains had overflowed the rivers, which remained impaſſable until the 12th. On the 14th Calliaud arrived at Aimapettah 15 miles from Tanjore, where he was again detained three days by the bad weather. On the 17th he reached the city.

The king of Tanjore, when more cloſely preſſed by Captain Joſeph Smith to furniſh the 1000 horſe requeſted of him by the Preſidency in December, pleaded the ravages which his country had lately ſuffered from the French army, and demanded 200,000 rupees before-hand; at length he more plainly ſaid, that he thought the Engliſh did not care what befel the territory of their allies, provided they could defend their own: but as he could not allege this indifference to himſelf when attacked by the French, he cited the unconcern with which they had ſuffered the French to take every fort belonging to the Nabob, and even his capital of Arcot, without making any efforts to protect them; although he knew that the Preſidency had not the means, and with the Nabob's were loſing their own revenues.

Major Calliaud found the king in the ſame temper, ſo prepoſſeſſed of the decline of the Engliſh fortune, that he neglected the

1759. February.

usual attentions to himself, as their representative, and instead of a house, allotted his habitation in a choultry. In their conference, the king said he had sufficiently exposed himself to the resentment of the French, if Madrass should fall, by the assistance he had already sent with Mahomed Issoof, which were 300 horse; but not paid by himself: nevertheless he was willing to lend 400 more, provided Calliaud would discharge their arrears: Calliaud demanded Colonel Kennedy and the Jesuit Estevan, the French hostages whom the king had detained; but the king refused, and let them depart on the 19th, as it were, in his sight. Nevertheless, the horse were so necessary that Calliaud determined not to take offence whilst there remained any probability of getting them, and applied for money to the house of Buccangee, which was by far the most considerable bank in the Carnatic, and had hitherto transacted the greatest part of the Company's exchange throughout the province: but their agents in Tanjore refused to supply any money for bills on Madrass. The king knowing this promised the horse should be ready in four days, if the money was paid. Calliaud then applied to the Dutch government of Negapatam, who proffered a loan, but proposed to furnish it in coins, and at rates, which would have produced a loss of 25 per cent. These disappointments obliged him to seek the money at Tritchinopoly, where he arrived on the 24th, and obtained the promise of a supply from another shop of Buccangee's house established there: he returned on the 27th to Tanjore, where intelligence had been received the day before, that the Nabob with his family, who had left Madrass on the 20th, were arrived at Negapatam, and that his wife, in this short but tempestuous passage, had been brought to bed at sea. At the same time Seid Muctoon the Nabob's agent at Tanjore informed the king, that the Nabob intended to come into the city in his way to Tritchinopoly, and expected to be met, as usual, upon the road; but the embarkation, the season, and above all, the travail of the lady, had convinced the king, contrary to the real motives, that nothing but the despair of Madrass could have induced the English government to expose the prince of their alliance to such risks and distresses;

and

and either from the malignant pleaſure of inſulting his ſuperior in 1759. February.
diſtreſs, or from his dread of the French, if they ſhould prove ſucceſsful, or both, he refuſed either to admit the Nabob into the city, or to pay him a viſit without the walls: nor heeded the repreſentations of Calliaud endeavouring to correct his contumacy. The news likewiſe frightened the ſhroff at Tritchinopoly ſo much, that he retracted his promiſe, and refuſed to ſupply money upon any terms. However, 50 of the horſe were aſſembled at Condore on the bank of the Coleroon, 10 miles north of the city, and Calliaud, in order to encourage the reſt to follow, went thither likewiſe. The next day, which was the 28th, a detachment of 500 Sepoys, which he had ordered from Tritchinopoly to eſcort the Nabob, paſſed by in their way to Negapatam; and on the 1ſt of January he received from Mr. Norris, the member of the council who had accompanied the Nabob from Madraſs, 10 of 20,000 pagodas which had been ſent by the Preſidency to defray the expences of the garriſon of Tritchinopoly: but although this ſupply obviated the pretexts of delay, the king ſent out no more horſe. On the 5th, major Calliaud viſited the Nabob at *Aimapettah*, and accompanied him to *Pondi*, a village 7 miles from Tanjore, where the illneſs of the Nabob's wife detained them the two ſucceeding days, during which major Calliaud went again to the city, when his exhortations, ſeconded by the appearance of the eſcort, prevailed; and the king viſited the Nabob on the 8th with the uſual ceremonies in a choultry on the road. Major Calliaud, to dignify the Nabob's appearance in his own territory, and at his earneſt requeſt, judiciouſly put himſelf at the head of the eſcort, and marched with him to Tritchinopoly: they arrived there on the 10th, but Calliaud returned the next day to Condore; where no more horſe had hitherto joined the firſt party; his letters and meſſages, for he reſolved not to viſit the king again, availing as little as before, he returned to Tritchinopoly on the 17th, in hopes of levying a body of horſe in the adjacent country; and on his departure expreſſed, intending it ſhould be conveyed, the utmoſt indignation at the king's evaſions. He however left agents at Condore to

1759. February. improve any advantageous change which might happen in his diſpoſition, and the king, alarmed by the reſentment of his departure, ſent out the remainder of the horſe with ſcribes to clear their accounts; on which Calliaud returned on the 21ſt to Condore, and, advancing them fifteen days pay, they croſſed the Coleroon the next day, and on the 23d moved to Trimalvedy, a fort belonging to the Arielore Polygar, on the bank of the river, about five miles above Condore. Here he propoſed that they ſhould proceed 10 miles farther that day; but they halted, parlying for more pay, until the 25th, when they marched 20 miles to Mongalpaddy, a village ſtill in the diſtricts of Arielore; where they were joined by three companies of Sepoys from Tritchinopoly. The whole arrived and halted the next day at Volcondah, and on the 25th reached Thiagar: here the horſe refuſed again to proceed until they received their arrears, which the king had promiſed, and failed to ſend. They were however ſatisfied with another advance of 15 days, but requeſted another day's halt in expectation of ſome of their neceſſaries which were not yet come up from Tanjore. On the 31ſt they marched from Thiagar to Tricolore, which is 15 miles onwards. The killidar Kiſtnarow, who had before taken the field with Mahomed Iſſoof, promiſed to follow with all his force from Thiagar: but none appeared. On the 1ſt of February, Calliaud, with his own troops, reached Trivanalore, and the next day Villaporam. The partizan Lambert, with 500 Sepoys, had advanced to this place to oppoſe their progreſs; but, receiving certain intelligence of their force, went off the ſame day to Gingee. The want of proviſions detained Calliaud's party at Villaporum until the 4th; and on the 7th, at noon, they arrived at Chinglapet, both foot and horſe ſo much fatigued, for the march was ſeventy-five miles in three days, that they could proceed no farther; on which Calliaud left them there to refreſh, and went away with his own attendants to the Mount, where he arrived at ſeven that night; and as the elder officer took the command of all the forces there, Preſton's, Mahomed Iſſoof's, and Abdulwahab's,

The

The Mount is a craggy rock, of which the baſe is oblong from eaſt to weſt, and a mile round. It has two eminences, of which that to the eaſtward is much the higheſt, being 150 feet, and has at the top a ſmall level plot, in which ſtands a church, the ſubſtitute of a much more ancient ſtructure, dedicated, by the ancient Chriſtians of Coromandel and Malabar, to a St. Thomas, whom the preſent erroneouſly ſuppoſe to be the apoſtle. A flight of broad ſteps leading to the church winds on the eaſtern ſide, juſt where the hill itſelf begins to round to the north. A village of country-houſes, built by the Engliſh, extends from the foot of the Mount about 600 yards to the eaſt, and conſiſts of two rows of houſes ſituated in gardens ſeparated by a lane. The row which faces the ſouth fronts a pleaſant plain, and the walls of its encloſures as well on this ſide as on the other, where they ſkirt the lane, are on a ſtraight line. The encloſure which terminated the front row, to the eaſt, was the garden-houſe of Colonel Lawrence; it occupied 100 yards to the plain, and, as all the others of this row, the ſame extent backward to the lane; the gardens on the other ſide of the lane were not all encloſed with walls, but ſome with banks and hedges; all, however, capable of ſome defence. The laſt encloſure in this row, which from its owner was called Carvalho's garden, projected 50 yards farther out to the eaſt than Lawrence's, the laſt in the front row, of which in conſequence it flanked the eaſtern ſide: and about 200 yards out on the plain to the ſouth, directly oppoſite to Carvalho's, ſtood the ruins of five or ſix mud houſes, with ſeveral trees ſurrounding a ſmall brick building, which had once contained a ſwamy, or idol. This ſtation flanked the ground before the front row of encloſures. The lane that ſeparated the two rows continued nearly in a ſtraight line from the eaſt, and terminated at the bottom of the ſteps leading to the ſummit of the Mount. On the right hand of the ſteps was a craggy path from the plain on the ſouth, and on the left hand an outlet leading round the north ſide of the Mount: contiguous to the path on the right, and within piſtol-ſhot of the ſteps, was a houſe which looked upon the outlet to the north; and the laſt houſe on the other ſide at this end of the lane commanded

1759. February.

1759. February. manded obliquely the opening of the path from the ſouth: a ſpacious gateway at the bottom of the ſteps fronted the lane between.

The black troops, excluſive of thoſe which Major Calliaud had left at Chinglapet, were 2200 horſe, and 2500 Sepoys; but the Europeans were only 103, 12 of whom were artillery-men, and 10 with Vaſſerot, troopers; the other 80 were muſketry, including officers; the artillery were ſix three-pounders. Of the Sepoys, thoſe from the garriſon of Chinglapet, and 700 of Mahomed Iſſoof's might be relied on; but little dependance could be placed on the reſt, and leſs on the cavalry. In this conviction, Calliaud determined to riſk little in the plain, but to defend the whole village of the Mount, which afforded excellent ſtations. The plain to the north, behind the ſecond row of encloſures, required few precautions, becauſe the ground, being laid out in rice fields, precluded the approach of cannon, and the uſe of cavalry. But, if the enemy ſhould get poſſeſſion of Carvalho's garden, they might ſoon penetrate into all the other incloſures of the ſecond row along the lane when the firſt row, attacked from this in the rear, and in front by another diviſion of the enemy from the plain on the ſouth, could not be long maintained. Calliaud therefore conſidered Carvalho's garden as the deciſive poſt, and ſtationed in it 60 of the European muſketry with four of the field-pieces. The two other field-pieces, with the 20 other European firelocks, and 300 Sepoys, were poſted at the ſwamy-houſe; the inlets of this poſt were barricaded, and the walls of the mud houſes were lowered to parapets for the muſketry, and where neceſſary ſtill lower for the field-pieces, but time and means were wanting to encloſe them either with a ditch or paliſades. Seventeen hundred Sepoys were diſtributed in the gardens of the front row facing the ſouth, but the greateſt part in Lawrence's to the eaſt, and a communication was prepared between all theſe encloſures by openings in the walls of ſeparation. The remaining 500 Sepoys were ſtationed to defend the inlets to the upper end of the lane, at the foot of the Mount; ſome in the two houſes there, others on the ſteps, others at the gate, and others in different parts of the rock itſelf. The black cavalry had encamped along the north

ſide of the Mount, and were ordered to hold themſelves in readineſs to act as occaſion ſhould require.

With the dawn of the next day, which was the 9th, the enemy were diſcerned approaching in two large bodies. The one conſiſting of 1200 Sepoys and 500 black horſe, advanced from the Marmelong, or San Thomé river, towards the eaſt end of the village, but having no field-pieces, regulated their approach by that of the other body, which, having taken a circuit to the left, were perceived at two miles diſtance on the plain to the ſouth. This body conſiſted of 300, being the whole of the French European cavalry, and 600 European infantry: the cavalry was in the centre in two ranks, the troopers on the right, the dragoons next, the huſſars on the left. The infantry were equally divided on each ſide of the cavalry, and both diviſions had two field-pieces on each of their flanks, eight in all, of which two were twelve, two nine, and the other four ſix-pounders. The whole was commanded by a relation of Mr. Lally's, of the ſame name, and with the rank of colonel. The black horſe with Calliaud formed on his ſummons in front of the garden walls; they were crowded, according to their cuſtom, ten or twelve ranks in depth. Abdulwahab preſented himſelf with ſeeming reſolution at their head, and Calliaud, with the 10 troopers and Vaſſerot, rode on their left. The French cavalry were advancing before their infantry; and it was the intention of Calliaud, that his own ſhould wait until they came in a line with the flank fire of the field-pieces at the ſwamy-houſe: but when they were within 1000 yards, where the ground began to take an aſcent towards the garden walls, although ſcarcely perceptible in a leſs ſpace, the whole body of the black cavalry with Calliaud ſet off ſcampering, ſhouting, and flouriſhing their ſabres. The French cavalry came on to meet them at a round trot; but halting ſuddenly, the firſt rank diſcharged their carbines, by which four or five horſes, and as many men, were brought to the ground, on which the whole, excepting Calliaud and the 10 troopers, went off at once, ſome eſcaping along the ſide of the Mount to their right, but others turning, preſſed into the path in their rear, which led into the head of the lane at the foot of the ſteps, and puſhed acroſs

it

1759. February. it by the other outlet, to the plain on the north of the Mount. The French cavalry followed them until they themſelves came within reach of the flank fire of the field-pieces at the ſwamy-houſe, which falling amongſt the troopers and dragoons on the right, obliged them to check and turn back; but the huſſars on the left, not feeling ſo much of this annoyance, puſhed on, and purſued the fugitives through the opening into the upper end of the lane, where they immediately fell under the fire of the 500 Sepoys poſted in the different ſtations in that part of the Mount and in the two houſes, which drove them with as much precipitation as thoſe they were purſuing, through the outlet to the north, from whence they galloped round the Mount, and rejoined the cavalry from which they had ſeparated, in the plain to the ſouth. Calliaud, with the troopers, retreated to the encloſure next Lawrence's garden, and his horſe, which had received a ball in the breaſt, fell under him at the gate. As ſoon as the huſſars returned, the whole of the French line advanced again in the ſame order as before, and halted at the diſtance of 600 yards; the diviſion of infantry on the right, oppoſite to the ſwamy-houſe; the other on the left, over againſt the laſt encloſures at the foot of the Mount. From theſe ſituations the infantry of both diviſions ſent forward their field-pieces 200 yards nearer, which began a briſk and indiſcriminate cannonade againſt the garden walls, and the poſt at the ſwamy-houſe, which was anſwered with effect only by the two field-pieces at this poſt; for the fire of the Sepoys, even here as well as in the gardens, was thrown away, and nevertheleſs could not be reſtrained. Mean while the body of enemy's troops to the eaſt halted behind a ridge, which extended at the diſtance of 400 yards, oppoſite to Carvalho's garden, againſt which their Sepoys kept up a conſtant and uſeleſs fire of muſketry, which nevertheleſs was often anſwered from the four field-pieces in the garden.

Colonel Lally ſeeing no effect from his field-pieces againſt the garden walls to the ſouth, and the danger of ſtorming them, before the advanced poſt at the ſwamy-houſe was carried, detached at nine o'clock 100 Europeans from the diviſion of infantry on the right, to attack it at the puſh of bayonet; but the fire

of

of the two field-pieces, and the muſketry there, met them ſo hotly, that they broke within 30 yards of the poſt, and retreated with precipitation to their diviſion, which on this repulſe recurred again to their field-pieces. Calliaud, nevertheleſs, was convinced that the poſt would be ſoon attacked again, and could not be maintained thoughout the day, and therefore drew off one of the field-pieces. At ten the enemy ſent a ſtronger detachment to make another attack, who were beat off as the firſt; and half an hour after another attack was made by 200 of the diviſion, who were likewiſe repulſed; but theſe ſucceſſes had ſo much elated the defenders, that all the Sepoys, with moſt of the Europeans, accompanied by enſign Airey himſelf, ruſhed out to purſue the detachment; who, as if by deſign, retreated faſt, and led them 300 yards into the plain: two troops of horſe, who had been patrolling in the rear of the infantry, chanced at this moment to be juſt behind the remaining Europeans of the diviſion to the right; and ſeeing the advantage, ſet off at full gallop and fell ſword in hand upon the purſuers, before they had time to form in proper order to reſiſt the ſhock. All were in an inſtant ſcattered, and many were cut down before they reached the ſwamy-houſe; when, although ſafe, they did not think themſelves ſo, but leaving the field-piece, ran out on the other ſide to gain the gate of Lawrence's garden, which ſtood open before them; but before they got there, the troopers galloping round the eaſt ſide of the poſt, fell upon them again, up to the very gate, where their career was checked by a ſtrong fire of the Sepoys, whom Mohomed Iſſoof, ſeeing the diſaſter, had ranged along the walls. The ſurprize, for ſeveral fell, deprived the cavalry likewiſe of the recollection to return, and take ſhelter behind the cover at the ſwamy-houſe; but they galloped acroſs the angle of Lawrence's towards the angle of Carvalho's garden, where Calliaud ſeeing them coming, met them with the fire of the 4 field-pieces in this poſt: but the gunners having hitherto only uſed ball, forgot to change their charge for grape ſhot, which greatly diminiſhed the execution; for the cavalry paſſed within 30 yards of the angle, and continued galloping onward to the north-eaſt, until out of reach, when they turned in the rear of their Sepoys be-

1759. February.

1759. February. hind the ridge. However ſome of them fell; but all the loſs they had ſuffered was much leſs than the havock they had made; for they had killed or cut down more than a hundred, but moſtly Sepoys.

The right diviſion of the enemy's infantry with their field-pieces immediately took poſſeſſion of the deſerted poſt; their left likewiſe advanced ſomething nearer the incloſures on their ſide, and both began a hot cannonade againſt the garden walls, which being ſlight, but of brick, were eaſily perforated. The Sepoys within took ſhelter behind the houſes, ready to man the walls on a cloſer attack; but ever and anon, one or other of thoſe, obliged to move to and fro, was killed; and theſe caſualties, although few, diſpirited many, who took every opportunity to quit their ſtations, and ſteal into the back incloſures, from whence they eſcaped round the Mount, and haſtened far from the field. Of the black cavalry not more than a hundred had returned ſince the rout in the morning, and kept both the rows of encloſures between themſelves and the enemy's ſhot. At noon a party was diſcerned advancing from the San Thomé river, with a piece of cannon drawn by many oxen. It was a heavy iron eighteen-pounder. The field-pieces at Carvalho's fired upon them at random ſhot, which frightened the cattle, and obliged the drivers ſeveral times to unyoke the reſtive, and at laſt to throw them all off, when the Laſcars alone dragged the gun: but when arrived at the ridge, where the Sepoys had taken poſt, it could not be made uſe of behind it; and whilſt they were drawing it further forward into the plain, ſeveral ſhot which took place amongſt them interrupted their attempt. At length it was brought to a proper ſtation, and at 2 o'clock began to fire at point blank; it was oppoſed as before by the 4 three-pounders, which could not with the ſame certainty reach ſo far, and ſeveral of the men ſerving them were killed by the ſhot, and wounded by fragments of the houſe. Mean while the enemy to the ſouth, beſides their cannonade, which continued hotter than in the forenoon, advanced at different intervals ſeveral parties, as well from the diviſion on the left, as the ſwamy-houſe, with the appearance of aſſault, but only to draw the unneceſſary fire of the Sepoys which

always

always succeeded; and it became fortunate that so many had quitted, 1759. February.
for even the best who remained could not be restrained from firing on every motion, although in vain. But by 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the perseverence of the enemy's cannonade obliged them likewise to diminish it, for fear of ruining their own guns, and at sunset it ceased totally, and they were seen yoking, and soon after drew off all their artillery, moving to the eastward: the eighteen-pounder ceased and drew off at the same time. The sight was more joyful than they suspected to the troops in the village, for Calliaud had just before received information, that the musket ammunition was expended to six cartridges a man, and only three balls, besides the grape-shot, left for each of the field-pieces; so that no retreat could have been made, if pressed by the enemy in the open plain. Spies followed them until they had crossed the river of San Thomé, and began to take up their quarters in the village of Marmelong; and immediately on the return of the spies at eight at night, Calliaud marched away with all that remained of his force, in silence, for fear of the enemy's cavalry, and left fires to deceive them. Before the morning, they arrived at Vendaloor. The fugitive cavalry of the morning had run away with so much hurry, that they reached Chinglapet before noon. To rejoin them, as well as to get a supply of ammunition, Calliaud continued his march the next day, and arrived there in the evening, where all the Sepoys, who had not entirely deserted, were likewise assembled. Of the Europeans, seven were killed, and 13 wounded. It was not so easy to ascertain the loss sustained by the Sepoys; but by the reports of those who held out through the action, it was computed that fifty were killed on the spot, and about 150 were brought away wounded. The loss of the enemy was not known, but supposed to be 50 Europeans, and most in proportion of the cavalry. The firing of the action was heard in the fort, and several parties at different times of the day were seen going towards the Mount, and not a few palankins and doolies returning from it with the wounded.

Notwithstanding the draughts which had been made for this attack, the enemy's fire on the fort continued with more vivacity than might have been expected, although not so frequent as the day be-

1759. February. fore, but both their ſhot and ſhells were directed againſt the buildings. The Shafteſbury was not ready to weigh and bear down upon the Briſtol, at anchor in the road of St. Thomé, before the night cloſed, and in this interval the Briſtol employed all the boats which could be aſſembled in unloading her ſtores, and for more diſpatch put a part of them on board of the ſloop which was in the road when ſhe arrived, and into the other from the black town, which had paſſed and anchored near her; nevertheleſs ſhe had not diſcharged half her cargo before night, and for fear of the Shafteſbury ſet ſail, and was out of reach before morning. It being ſuppoſed that the ſervice at the Mount had drained the enemy's poſts to the ſouthward of the fort, two companies of Sepoys were detached in the afternoon, who proceeded as far as the governor's garden, from whence they brought off ſome ammunition, and in their return ſet fire to the gabions of the battery near the bar, meeting no oppoſition. The enemy's mortars continued ſparingly through the night, but as in the day againſt the houſes. Not a man or a gun was hurt in the fort during theſe 24 hours; but the numbers of the garriſon were by this time ſo much impaired by caſualties and ſickneſs, that the grenadier company, which had hitherto been kept in reſerve, were obliged to furniſh a proportion to the guards of the different poſts.

The next day, which was the 10th, the enemy fired with four guns and one mortar from Lally's, three guns from the burying-ground, two from the Lorrain battery, and with two mortars at the ſecond crochet: the guns at Lally's fired ſmartly, but moſt of the ſhot from hence, as well as the ſhells from all the three mortars, were, as the day before, directed againſt the buildings, which were much rent and ſhattered. The mortars continued through the night, during which the garriſon began another embraſure in the faſcine battery on the beach, within the flow of the ſurf; it was intended to ſweep the ſtrand, along which the enemy might approach under cover of the bank of ſand which forms the beach and ſtops the ſea that has thrown it up. The gallery or mine at the ſalient angle was this day completed: it had been puſhed 90 feet from the counterſcarp of the ditch, which brought it under the enemy's breaching

ing

ing battery, when a ſhort return was made on each hand from the end, and in a chamber at the end of each return was laid a box, containing 200 pounds of powder, to which the ſauciſſons were fixed. The gallery before the blind was ſufficiently advanced towards the ſea-ſide to croſs any approach under ground to the blind, and another branch was opened from this gallery ten feet on the outſide of the eaſt face of the covered-way, parallel to which it was intended to prolong the branch to the north, in order to diſcover and meet the enemy if working under ground in this part. In the morning the Cuddalore ſloop belonging to the Company returned into the road, which ſhe had left ten days before, having employed this time in regaining the diſtance ſhe had ſailed in one; orders were immediately ſent off to her by a catamaran; in conſequence of which ſhe bore down into the road of St. Thomé, and attacked the two ſmall veſſels lying there, which had not yet landed all the ſtores they had received from the Briſtol. The veſſels, after receiving a few ſhot, weighed and ran cloſe to the ſurf, within 100 yards of the ſhore; the Cuddalore followed them as near as ſhe could, when a party of muſketry, with two field-pieces, came to the ſtrand, and began to fire on her; by which the crew, who were all Laſcars, were ſo much frightened, that they could hardly be prevailed on to ſtand the deck: the maſter, therefore, bore away, and in the evening anchored again before the fort. The fire of the day and night wounded two Europeans and one Sepoy, and diſabled a 24 pounder on the demi baſtion.

1759. February.

On the 11th the enemy's fire continued from the ſame cannon and mortars as the day before, but more briſkly. The Cuddalore ſloop bore down again in the morning upon the two veſſels in the road of St. Thomé, and was again beat off by the ſame fire from the ſhore. The outward embraſure of the faſcine battery in the ſurf was completed, and paliſadoes ſtaked in front of it: a range of trees were laid before the paliſadoes, and others along the ſhoulder of the battery in the ſurf itſelf. The caſualties in the day and night were two Europeans and one Sepoy killed, and four Europeans and

one

[library stamp]

1759. February. one Sepoy wounded; a twenty-four pounder was disabled on the royal bastion.

The same fire continued on the 12th, but with more effect, disabling six guns. Before this time all the original parapet of the N. E. bastion had been battered away; and so much of the body of the bastion itself crumbled, that the outside of the gabions and sand-bags, which had been substituted on the rampart, did not extend beyond the ground which had been the line of the inside of the original parapet; and in the afternoon of this day a shot from a twenty-four-pounder on Lally's battery came quite through the gabions, and wounded a sentinel in the bastion; four other Europeans and one Sepoy were wounded, and two Europeans were killed, during these 24 hours.

At three in the morning of the 13th, a party from the enemy's trenches, consisting of 50 Coffrees, advanced along the sea-side from the stockade, of which they were in possession, intending to storm and nail up the guns in the fascine battery. They were led by a serjeant chosen for his bravery, with the promise of a commission if the attempt succeeded. The party was discovered when within 30 yards of the work, on which they halted, probably to form for the push, and in this short interval received two rounds of grape-shot from the embrasure next the breach, the execution of which threw them into such confusion, that they all ran back to the trenches, leaving seven dead, and the serjeant desperately wounded. Upon this alarm, the drums beat to arms. and all the garrison and inhabitants repaired to their several posts: and a smart fire was kept up from the defences, and returned by the enemy from the trenches, for some time after the party was repulsed. The serjeant crawled into the covered-way, where he was taken up, told what he knew of the enemy's intentions, and died before day-break. This day the enemy ceased firing from the three guns in the Lorrain battery, by which the number of their cannon was reduced to seven pieces; but the five in Lally's fired very briskly: their three mortars continued as before through the day, but very sparingly during the night, which gave suspicion that they were busy at work in their trenches, and before day-light at

at three o'clock in the morning, it was difcovered that they had advanced fome gabions on the edge of the furf beyond the Palmyra ftockade, which indicated that they either intended to bring cannon againft the fafcine battery, or to advance by traverfes under cover of the beach which was fteep, and then attack the covered-way and the facine battery together: a ftrong fire was kept up from the fafcine battery upon the ftockade, and the gabions they had advanced until the morning. In thefe 24 hours no guns were difmounted in the fort, but three Europeans were killed, and four, with one Sepoy, wounded. The mine under the enemy's battery at the falient angle of the covered-way was completely ftopt up before noon; and three pioneers, covered at night by ten grenadiers, were continued at the counterfcarp in readinefs to make the explofion. 1759. February.

It being difcovered at day-break of the 14th, that the enemy had renewed their gabions beyond the ftockade, a fally was made upon them at fun-rife. A fubaltern and 15 men went along the covered-way till they came upon the flank of the ftockade, 40 men with two captains advanced directly in front of it along the glacis, followed by 20 pioneers and an engineer without arms. The two parties attacked at the fame inftant, and their firft fire drove the enemy from the ftockade, and continued firing forwards from it on all that appeared; at the fame time the north ravelin, the royal, the demi, and N. E. baftion plyed the trenches with grape fhot, and all together deterred the enemy from venturing out of them, which gave the pioneers leifure to overturn the gabions into the fea, and to fpread and level the earth they contained. After which, the whole detachment returned unmolefted into the covered-way, having only two men flightly wounded. The enemy's fire continued as the day before, but they threw very few fhells in the night, during which they worked hard in replacing the gabions which had been overfet in the morning, and endeavoured to complete the traverfe from them towards the furf; but the fire of a twelve-pounder from the fafcine battery, and the fhells from the demi baftion, continually interrupted their work. In the evening the Diligent, and a floop with ftores from Pondicherry, anchored in the road of St.

Thomé;

1759. February. Thomé; and on their appearance 15 ſailors which had been taken out of the Shaftſbury to ſerve in the garriſon, with 30 more Europeans, were ſent on board with orders to Captain Ingliſs to bear down, and attack theſe veſſels. The decks of the Shaftſbury being lumbered with goods, ſhe did not get under ſail until 11 o'clock at night, and was too ſoon diſcovered by the two veſſels, which immediately got under way, and before day-break were too far to the ſouthward to be purſued. In theſe 24 hours two Europeans were killed, and five wounded; but none of the Sepoys were hurt. A twenty-four-pounder, on the demi baſtion, was ſplit in the muzzle by one of the enemy's ſhot. For ſeveral days a number of labourers, guarded by a party of ſoldiers, with an officer, had been diſcerned from the ſteeple demoliſhing the governor's garden-houſe, and in the afternoon of this day they ſet fire to the village of Chipauk, which ſtood at the back of the garden, between the bar of the river and the village of Triplicane.

The next day, which was the 15th, the enemy's fire was very briſk in the morning, from ſix guns in Lally's, four at the burying-ground, and two in the Lorrain battery; but it decreaſed in the afternoon, and at five o'clock they only fired from three in Lally's, and two at the burying-ground, and from neither of the two in the Lorrain battery; the fire of their mortars likewiſe ſlackened. Several camels and many Coolies were ſeen paſſing from St. Thomé acroſs Egmore plain to the black town, loaded, it was ſuppoſed, with ammunition; but a much greater number of Coolies, with all kinds of burthens, paſſed from thence to the ſouthward, which confirmed the intelligence of a ſpy, that the enemy were ſending away their ſuperfluous ſtores and the remains of their booty to Pondicherry, and gave credit to the information of the deceaſed ſerjeant, that they had determined to raiſe the ſiege. They fired very few ſhells, and continued very quiet in their trenches during the night; but the garriſon ſuſpecting that they might be carrying on their gabions by the ſea-ſide, kept up a ſmart fire from the faſcine battery upon the head of their ſap until two o'clock in the morning, when the moon gave ſufficient light to diſcover that they were doing nothing there; on which

1759. February.

which the firing ceafed. At the fame time, the enemy's guard in their battery on the creft of the glacis, which for fome days had only been ufed as a lodgment for mufketry, perceived and fired upon a party of Sepoys who were levelling the rubbifh at the foot of the demi baftion, which had been beat down by the cannonade of the day. One of the Sepoys was killed, on which the reft ran away, and no other of thefe troops could be prevailed upon to continue the work, which was however completed by a party of Europeans. A fix-pounder in the fafcine battery was difabled by one of the enemy's fhot. The cafualties in the 24 hours, were one Coffree and one Sepoy killed, and one of each, with two Europeans, wounded, and Lieutenant Hopkins loft his right arm by a cannon fhot. Two letters were received this day from Major Calliaud, dated the 11th and 13th, advifing his intention to make a forced march from Chinglapet, with the troops under his command, in hopes of furprifing the fort of Sadrafs, of which the French continued in poffeffion; and requefting that money and ammunition might be fent to him there, in confequence of which the Cuddalore floop was immediately difpatched with 300 three-pound fhot, and 20,000 pagodas in money. This fum completed 70,000, which had been fent out of the fort, fince invefted, for the fupply of the army abroad. Much more remained in the Company's treafury, which was indebted for this affluence to the remittances from their acquifitions in Bengal; but, had this fource failed, the wealth of individuals collected within the fort would have been much more than fufficient to have anfwered all the expences incurred for its defence. Very different were the faculties and finances of the enemy. The treafury of the government at Pondicherry was exhaufted, and individuals from their diftruft and deteftation of Mr. Lally would lend none to forward the public caufe, although their own; and from violence and mifmanangement, the countries which had been reduced, and were the whole extent between Devi Cotah, Arcot, and Madrafs, had furnifhed neither revenues or other means adequate to the wants and confumption of the enemy's army employed in the fiege, where the pay of the common foldiers was at this time fix weeks in arrear, and

1759. February. their other neceſſities equally ill ſupplied; who nevertheleſs, notwithſtanding the diſcontented diſcourſes of their officers, ſtill more diſhonourable becauſe they had all got plunder, perſevered in their duty with unremitting ſpirit and alacrity, and Mr. Lally ſeems to have reſpected their merit. But the Sepoys had neither the ſame principles, nor received the ſame encouragement, for he had always treated them, as all the natives in general, with the utmoſt contempt and ſeverity, which they now revenged, juſt as their ſlender ſervices became moſt important, by threatening to leave the army, if they were not immediately paid; and ſpreading their example by their coreſpondence, 500, who had been poſted with a few Europeans in the fort of Tripaſſore, forced the gates, and marching out with their arms plundered the country, in order, as they ſaid, to collect their arrears. The news was brought to the black town a few hours after the event, on the 15th, and created much anxiety, becauſe all the proviſions which the army received, came by Tripaſſore, and might be eaſily diverted by theſe malcontents. Few refrained from declaring that the ſiege ought to be immediately raiſed; but Mr. Lally, to maintain the lead of his own opinion, gave out that he would never quit the enterprize, until he had tried the ſucceſs of a general aſſault, and talked as if the hour was not far diſtant.

The next morning, which was the 16th, the enemy's cannon, although not increaſed in number, fired with more vivacity than for many days before. At 3 in the afternoon intelligence was brought by a catamaran from Paliacat, that a ſloop, which had juſt anchored there, had ſpoke on the 9th of the month in the lat. of 14°, with the ſhips from Bombay, from which the Shaftſbury had ſeparated; and that they had been ſeen on the 12th off Duraſapatam, 100 miles to the north of Madraſs. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the ſix ſhips were deſcried in the N. E. ſtanding towards the road; nevertheleſs the enemy's fire continued with uncommon vivacity until ſunſet; and it being concluded, that, if they had ever intended to make a general aſſault, it would be attempted this night, before the reinforcements could be landed, every ſoldier and inhabitant in the garriſon capable of ſtanding to his arms repaired to their reſpective poſts, and

1759. February.

and as ſoon as it was dark a hot fire of muſketry from the north face of the defences was kept up on the enemy's works, which they returned with equal alacrity. At ten at night the ſhips, directed by lights held out in the fort, anchored in the road. The firing on ſhore ſtill continued, and at two in the morning that from the enemy, in their lodgment, on the creſt of the glacis, and in their poſts and ſap oppoſite to the N. E. baſtion and faſcine battery, although very ſtrong before, grew ſtronger than ever, but their ſhot flew too high: it began to ſlacken ſoon after, when the blaze of fires was perceived in their trenches; at three all their annoyances ceaſed entirely, after which no motions of men were any longer diſtinguiſhed; but ſeveral large piles of wood in the rear of Lally's battery were ſeen in flames. The caſualties ſince the preceding morning to this time, were three Europeans and one Sepoy wounded, and one Sepoy killed.

At day-break the whole army were diſcovered in full march from the weſt ſide of the black town towards the Choultry Plain, and the greateſt part had already croſſed the northern river. They had previouſly undermined the redoubt and powder-mill at Egmore; and at nine o'clock a party left for the purpoſe made the exploſion, which entirely ruined both; theſe works had coſt the Company 30,000 pounds, and could not be reſtored in a twelvemonth. The enemy were then perceived marching on to the Mount. The hurry of their retreat ſaved the black town from the reſolution which Mr. Lally had taken of reducing it to aſhes, if compelled to raiſe the ſiege. By noon the troops in the ſhips were all landed: they were, including officers, 600 men.

Joy and curioſity carried out every one to view and contemplate the works from which they had received ſo much moleſtation, for the enemy's fire had continued 42 days. Thirty-three pieces of cannon, 18 or 24 pounders, were found in their poſts and works, of which 26 were diſabled; but ſeven were in their carriages, and both in good condition. Some ſpare carriages were likewiſe left, and many cannon ſhot, but no mortars, although ſeveral beds; and many military ſtores, with quantities of powder in caſks and flannel bags,

1759. February. were found carelefsly fcattered in the trenches. They evacuated San Thomé, and whatever guards between this place and the fort were withdrawn at the fame time that the army left the black town. The garrifon, as foon as certified of their departure, fent out parties to the fouthward and to Egmore, who collected 19 guns more, moftly iron three-pounders: fo that the whole number which the enemy loft and left behind were 52 pieces of cannon. One hundred and fifty barrels of good powder, and as many cafks of damaged ammunition, were found in San Thomé. But the ftrongeft proof of the hurry and confufion with which they raifed the fiege, was the neglect of their fick and wounded, leaving 44 Europeans, (all who had not been fent away before) in their hofpital in the black town, with a letter from Mr. Lally, recommending them to the care of the Englifh governor: they were received and treated with the fame attentions as if they had belonged to the garrifon, and moft of them afterwards recovered.

The fort fired during the fiege 26,554 rounds from their cannon, 7,502 fhells from their mortars, and threw 1,990 hand-grenades: the mufketry expended 200,000 cartridges. In thefe fervices were ufed 1,768 barrels of gunpowder. Thirty pieces of cannon and five mortars had been difmounted on the works. There remained in the fort, artillery fufficient for another fiege, with 30,767 cannon-balls, but only 481 fhells, and 668 barrels of gunpowder. As many of the enemy's cannon-balls were gathered in their works, or about the defences of the fort, or found in wells and tanks in the black town, as the garrifon had expended. The enemy confumed all the fhells of the two firft rates in the ftores of Pondicherry, and threw of all forts 8000, of which by far the greateft number were directed againft the buildings, all of which lay together in half the area within the walls, in the old town to the eaftward: and fcarce a houfe remained that was not opened to the heavens.

Of the European officers, one major, Polier, two captains, fix lieutenants, and four enfigns, were killed: one captain and one lieutenant died of ficknefs: 14 other officers were wounded, of whom fome

ſome dangerouſly; and four were taken priſoners: in all 33. Of rank and file in the battalions of Europeans, and of the men belonging to the artillery, 198 were killed, 52 died in the hoſpital, 20 deſerted, 122 were taken priſoners, and 167 were wounded; in all 559; but many of the wounded recovered. Of the Laſcars, who were natives aſſiſting in the artillery, nine were killed, and 15 wounded. Of the Sepoys, including officers, 105 were killed, 217 wounded, and 440 deſerted. The loſs in Europeans was more than reinſtated by the troops brought in the ſhips. 1759. February.

The governor Mr. Pigot, as ſoon as the enemy diſappeared, relinquiſhed the ſpecial authority which had been veſted in himſelf, to the uſual adminiſtration of the council, of which he was Preſident; and received their thanks for the good effects of his reſolution and activity during the ſiege: he had viſited the works every day, encouraging the garriſon by his preſence, and rewarding thoſe expoſed to ſeverer ſervices with money. Proviſions of all kinds in abundance, and of the beſt condition, had been laid up, and as well as all the military ſtores, were diſtributed from the different magazines, under the direction of the members of the council, aſſiſted by the inferior ſervants of the company, whoſe habits of buſineſs eſtabliſhed and continually preſerved theſe details free of all let and confuſion.

The Preſidency, as ſoon as re-eſtabliſhed in its uſual forms, acknowledged their ſenſe of the zeal and conſtancy with which the garriſon had ſuſtained every danger and fatigue; and no men ever better deſerved this teſtimony; for ſcarce a murmur had been uttered: all was emulation. All however acknowledged that the enemy, in proportion to their numbers, compared with the ſtrength of the garriſon and works, had puſhed the attack with unremitting perſeverance and endeavour, and the enemy equally reſpected the ſcience and ſteadineſs of the defence. Indeed moſt of the principal officers of the company's troops had been inured to ſervice under their general Colonel Lawrence, whom they ſtill regarded as their preceptor in the ſiege: they were, Major Polier; the Captains Paſcall,

Charles

1759. February. Charles Campbell, Beaver, Richard Smith, Gurtler, de Beck, Freifhman, Vafferot, Black, Hume, Donald Campbell, Greig. Every repair and additional work was executed with regularity and difpatch under the direction of Mr. Call the chief engineer, although this was the firft fiege, whether offenfive or defenfive, in which he had ferved. Captain Hiflop, who arrived with a company of the King's artillery-men, at the fame time as Adlercron's regiment, was the fenior officer in this branch; he had ferved in Bergen-op-zoom. The Company's artillery, which furnifhed all the cannon and ammunition, was commanded by Captain Robert Barker: even the enemy acknowledged that the promptitude and execution of the fire from the fort was fuperior to their own: whatfoever guns or mortars were difabled on the defences, were immediately replaced by others prepared in ftore: Colonel Draper and Major Brereton were of the King's troops: fo that no town was ever attacked, which had in proportion to the garrifon fuch a number of excellent and experienced officers. The exertions of Major Calliaud and Captain Prefton were equal in the field. Thus every officer of diftinction on the eftablifhment of Coromandel was employed in the defence of Madrafs, excepting Captain Jofeph Smith, to whom was committed the prefervation of the next important object, Tritchinopoly, in which the French prifoners out-numbered, five to one, the invalid Europeans of his garrifon.

In the evening, after the enemy retreated, came in Vafferot and the ten troopers with intelligence from Calliaud. This officer marched from Chinglapet on the 13th, but mifled by the guides did not arrive at Sadrafs, as he intended, the next night, but the morning after; when the Dutch refidents, although remaining in the town only on fufferance from the French, who were in poffeffion of their fort, protefted againft his entrance with hoftile appearance on the territory belonging to the Dutch company. At the fame time a party of French troops, which were halting there in their way from Pondicherry to join Mr. Lally, went into the fort, and this reinforcement rendered the attempt impracticable excepting by a regular attack, to which the artillery with Calliaud was not adequate.

adequate. He neverthelefs remained to invest the fort, and foon after intercepted a letter from Mr. Lally to Mr. Deleyrit, dated the 14th, written in the bittereft terms of reproach and refentment, imputing the failure of his attempt againft Madrafs, which he then faw inevitable, to the iniquities and treachery of the government of Pondicherry, denouncing, that if this place fhould efcape the vengeance it merited of fire from heaven, nothing could preferve it long from deftruction by the fire of the Englifh. 1759. February.

The lofs of men fuftained by the French army is no where acquired; they were 2700 firelocks when they advanced from Conjeveram; and Mr. Lally, in the intercepted letter, fays, that he had ftill 2000 Europeans; the Sepoys with him were not more than 1000, for feveral detachments were abroad. The lofs of the cannon and ammunition which had been left or thrown away, he imputed to the want of ferviceable bullocks, and this deficiency to the rapacity of the contractors leagued with the council of Pondicherry. His army marched away in rags, and without provifions, but, having gunpowder and horfe, exacted them, and continued their rout to Arcot. Advices of their retreat had been fent off to Calliaud as foon as they difappeared, who immediately on the information detached Mahomed Iffoof with 1200 Sepoys from Sadrafs, to reinforce Chinglapet, left the French army fhould inveft this place; the Sepoys by a forced march arrived before the enemy could have intercepted them, if fuch had been their intention: the next day Major Calliaud, with the remaining fix companies of Sepoys, and all the cavalry, Abdulwahab at the head of his own, came into Madrafs. Thus ended this fiege, without doubt the moft ftrenuous and regular that had ever been carried on in India; and we have detailed it, in hopes that it may remain an example and incitement.

END *of the* TENTH BOOK.

BOOK

BOOK XI.

NOT only the Carnatic and its dependencies, but all the adjacent powers, had fixed their attention, with various hope and anxiety, on the ſiege of Madraſs, as an event which ſooner or later muſt greatly affect their reſpective views and intereſts. It was believed, and juſtly, that much and extenſive reputation would be acquired by the defence; but as this advantage would ſoon be loſt if the adjacent territory were not recovered and protected, it was reſolved to take the field without delay. With the reinforcement brought in the ſhips, there were in the town when the ſiege was raiſed, of all ranks, 1900 eſtimated Europeans, including 90 Topaſſes and 60 Coffrees, inſerted in the different companies: of this number 1500 rank and file were fit for immediate duty; and this force was ſufficient to face the French army. Nevertheleſs, the vigour of the determination exceeded the means: many carriages for the artillery and ſtores were to be prepared, and the artificers being moſtly natives were few, and had much other work to do: draught and carriage bullocks were to be provided, and the ravages of the enemy had left none in the country; proviſions were equally ſcarce: perſeverence, however, continued. Chinglapet being ſecured, the reſt of the troops with Mahomed Iſſoof, the horſe with Abdulwahab, and thoſe ſent with Major Calliaud by Tondiman and Tanjore, encamped on the Choultry plain, were they were joined day by day by the Europeans of the garriſon; but the whole were not ready to move before the 6th of March, and in this interval arrived two more com- 1759. February. March.

panies

1759. March. panies of Draper's regiment, which the ſhips they came in from England had carried to Bengal in the latter ſeaſon of the laſt year, and they were now returned to the coaſt. The whole force which now took the field were 1156 Europeans, rank and file, including the artillery-men, with 10 field-pieces, of which two were 12-pounders, 1570 Sepoys, 1120 Colleries, and 1956 horſe. On news of their approach, Mr. Lally moved back from Arcôt with the main body of his troops, and took poſt at Conjeveram, where the advantages of the ſituation left them nothing to fear from an inferior force; and, his health being much impaired, he went away to Pondicherry on the 6th, leaving the command to Mr. Soupire, with orders not to riſk a general battle; but to wait the attack. The defects of equipments ſtill retarded the progreſs of the Engliſh army, and it was the 18th before they arrived at Paupa Braminy's Choultry, within ſeven miles of Conjeveram. On the laſt march, Mahomed Iſſoof, with ſome horſe, advancing before the line, met ſome of the enemy's European cavalry, who, though much inferior in number, ſtood a ſkirmiſh with the foremoſt of his; and were driven back, with the loſs of an officer and two horſes killed. On the 3d, Captain Preſton at Chinglapet, hearing there was but a ſlight force in the fort of Carangoly, had detached Lieutenant Airy, with ſeven companies of Sepoys, to ſurprize it; but they took a panic under the walls, not to be recovered by the bravery of their officer, which encouraged the garriſon to ſally, who killed 25 of them in their flight.

Whilſt the army was before Conjeveram, letters were received from Colonel Forde, who was ſet down before Maſulipatam, deſpairing of ſucceſs, unleſs he were reinforced with men and ſupplied with money. By this time, it was found that all the reſources of the Preſidency were inadequate to the expence of keeping the army in the field, and no probability appeared of gaining a deciſive advantage over the enemy. The Preſidency therefore inclined to bring the troops into cantonments, and to ſend 200 men to Colonel Forde. Colonel Lawrence, although convinced of the imprudence of attacking the enemy in the poſts they occupied at Conjeveram, was equally perſuaded of the evil con-

6 ſequences

ſequences of retreating before them, and came to Madraſs on the 26th, to diſſuade the Council, either from diminiſhing their force, or from withdrawing it into garriſon; and his arguments prevailed. He then declared the inability to which the impaired ſtate of his health had reduced him, of continuing in the command of the army; and received the higheſt regrets and encomiums of his eminent ſervices, crowned by exertions much beyond his age, in the defence of Madraſs. The command then devolved to Lieutenant-colonel Draper, who was likewiſe too ill to accept it, and ſoon after embarked for England; on which it fell to Major Brereton, the next officer in the king's regiment, and Major Calliaud ſucceeded Colonel Lawrence in the diſtinct command of the Company's troops. 1759. February.

Nazeabullah, the Nabob's brother, had accompanied the French army to Madraſs, and remained ſome days with them in the black town; when his own affairs, his doubts of the ſucceſs of the ſiege, and the repreſentations and example of his brother, Abdulwahab, who was joining the Engliſh troops in the field, induced him to return to Nelore, which, Mr. Lally having derived no advantage from his preſence or endeavours, permitted without reluctance. Still, however, holding fair to the French, he retained a few of their Europeans, and 200 of their Sepoys; but as ſoon as he heard that the ſiege was raiſed, he reſolved to declare entirely for the Engliſh, and blackened his zeal, by putting to death all the French Europeans, excepting their officer, Saint Denys. It is not known whether they attempted reſiſtance; but the Sepoys laid down their arms, and were quietly turned out of the fort. With the advices of this deed, he proffered to pay 30,000 pagodas a year, if the Preſidency would confirm him in the government of Nelore, and its diſtricts; and, as no revenue, excepting from his good-will, was to be expected from that part of the country, until the Engliſh army had gained the ſuperiority, his terms were accepted, and he ſent the French officer to Madraſs. Abdulwahab continued with the army, and his ſervices were rewarded by a confirmation of the diſtricts of Chandergherry and Chittore. The three greater Polygars to the

1759. March. northward, Bangar-yatchum, Bomrauze, and Damerlah Venkytappah, wrote letters of congratulation, although they had given no aſſiſtance during the ſiege: they were ordered to guard their own hills, and aſſiſt Chandergherry and Chittore, if attacked. The minor Polygars nearer Madraſs were frightened, in expectation of puniſhment for the robberies they had committed in the Engliſh diſtricts during the diſtreſſes of the ſiege; but their delinquency was overlooked, and they were told to aſſiſt the forts of Pondamalée and Tripaſſore, into which garriſons of Sepoys had been ſent, as ſoon as they were abandoned by the enemy in their retreat to Arcot.

Even the cautious Mortizally of Velore congratulated the Preſidency on the repulſe of the ſiege. The body of Morattoes, with Gopaul Row, who had in the preceding year warred and gained the half of Cudapah, and to whom proffers had been made for their aſſiſtance, remained at the paſſes of Damalcherry, waiting the event; and as ſoon as the French retreated, Gopaul Row claimed 12 lacks of rupees, alleging that he had neglected other concerns of greater conſequence, in expectation of the ultimate ſummons of the Preſidency, and that the dread of his troops had obliged the French to raiſe the ſiege. It was known that he had equally been offering his aſſiſtance to the French, and the Preſidency recommended to him, to cut their army to pieces before they reached Pondicherry, and then he ſhould have the money. He replied, in ſeveral letters, fraught with inſinuations of the miſchief he intended to bring on the Engliſh, as well at Bombay, as in the Carnatic; and ſent 500 of his Morattoes to join the French army; but Mr. Deleyrit, the governor of Pondicherry, adviſed Mr. Lally not to entertain them, becauſe they would not fail to plunder with greater detriment in the French diſtricts, as more extenſive, than in thoſe which the Engliſh had recovered. They were diſmiſſed with compliments and a ſmall preſent, on which Gopaul Row, to compenſate and revenge the diſappointment, ſent a detachment round the hills, which took poſſeſſion of the town and pagoda of Tripetty, intending to collect the revenues of the approaching feaſt in April, which the French government expected.

expected to receive. This detachment in their way summoned the three northern Polygars as friends to the English, to pay their shares of the chout, or tribute, which Gopaul Row had demanded, and had not time to exact in the preceding year. 1759. March.

The king of Tanjore fired guns, and congratulated on the fortune and prowess of Madrass; and the Presidency, encouraged by his professions, proposed to him to assist them in a plan to surprise the fort of Karical, when the squadron should arrive on the coast: to which he answered, that the last hostilities of the French had ruined his country, and that the crop at present on the ground would likewise be destroyed, if disturbances were renewed; but that, as the English had beat off the French army from Madrass, they should immediately drive them out of Pondicherry, when Karical would fall of course. He was then requested to let beeves be purchased in his country as provisions for the squadron; which the strictness of his religion regarded as an abomination, nor would he suffer the interpreter to go on in reading the letter written to him on this subject.

The Nabob, ever since his arrival at Tritchinopoly, had continued sick. His disorder was a jaundice, produced by excess of vexation at the late humiliations of his fortune: the repulse of the French attack on Madrass conduced not a little to the recovery of his health; but his mind retained much solicitude for every future contingency. However, the vigilance of Captain Joseph Smith had preserved the districts dependant on the city in peace and cultivation, and their revenues were more than sufficient to defray the necessary expences of the garrison, as well as of the Nabob's family. The great number of French prisoners in the city, who were 500, whilst the European force in the garrison did not exceed 70 men, had been an object of constant anxiety, and plots were continually discovered of their intentions to break out of their dungeons; which obliged Captain Smith to confine them with the utmost severity. The Rheddi of Terriore, whom he had driven out of that town and district in the month of July of the preceding year, went away with those who escaped with him, to the borders of the Mysore country, where he was, at different times, joined by such as

were

1759. March. were diſaffected to the other Rheddi, who had been reſtored in his ſtead. They ſometimes made plundering excurſions into the country between Terriore and Utatore; but attempted nothing of conſequence. However, their numbers increaſed; and they kept up a correſpondence with ſeveral of the principal men who continued to reſide with the Rheddi in Terriore. When Mahomed Iſſoof marched away in November to the relief of Madraſs, the garriſon of Tritchinopoly could not ſpare the number of Sepoys neceſſary to complete his command, and three of the five companies which had been left in Terriore, were recalled to make up the deficiency. As ſoon as they were gone, the expelled Rheddi, with his troops, who were waiting to retake the place, arrived before they were diſcovered at the barrier of the wood, where ſome of the remaining Sepoys were ſtationed; but the reſt of the guard had been ſeduced, and inſtead of aſſiſting the Sepoys, turned their arms upon them, and delivered up the barrier to the enemy, who marched on, and advanced to the town without interruption, ſending ſo much terror before them, that the Rheddi within, with his troops, and the inhabitants, that adhered to him, ran away into the wood and hills, leaving the Engliſh ſerjeant, with the Sepoys, to defend themſelves as they could. The ſerjeant took poſſeſſion of the palace, which was an extenſive building; but the enemy ſurrounded it in the houſes on all ſides, that not a man could appear who was not expoſed to their fire, which obliged the ſerjeant to capitulate, and he eaſily obtained permiſſion to march away to Tritchinopoly, with their arms, and whatever elſe they choſe to carry. Captain Joſeph Smith had received ſome intelligence of the intention to attack the place, and had detached ſome troops to reinforce it, but it was loſt before they arrived at the wood. This event happened in the end of November. In the next month, Huſſein Cawn, who had been driven, in the month of July, from Seringham by a detachment from Tritchinopoly, returned from Pondicherry with ſome Sepoys and two field-pieces, and took poſt at Utatore, intending again to advance to the iſland, and retake the pagoda; but Captain Smith ſent a party from the garriſon, under the command of Captain Blake, who did

not

PALAM-COTAH,
near
TINIVELLY.
50 100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000 feet
John Call Chief Engineer fecit.

not ſuffer them to reſt until they took refuge in the Myſore country, where they remained, propoſing ſchemes, and ſoliciting aſſiſtance; but meeting little encouragement from this government, Huſſein Cawn offered to join the Rheddi, who had retaken Terriore, in making incurſions into the Nabob's country: but the Rheddi, making a merit of refraining from the miſchief in his power, proffered money and regular terms of ſubmiſſion to the Nabob, who, for the ſake of the money, and to ſave the expence of defending the diſtant villages, accepted his obedience, and confirmed him in the government; in which this was his fourth inſtallation, and the other Rheddi had loſt and reſumed it as often. 1759. March.

The countries of Madura and Tinivelly had relapſed into their former ſtate of anarchy and confuſion, after Mahomed Iſſoof, with ſo large a part of his force, was recalled out of them in the month of July. All that the ſeven companies of Sepoys left in the city of Madura could do, was to collect from the country proviſions ſufficient for their ſubſiſtence. The incurſions of the Nattam Colleries from the north, and of thoſe under the Polygars along the hills to the weſt, ruined or appropriated whatſoever cultivation or revenue aroſe in the diſtricts at a diſtance from the city. To the ſouthward, in the Tinivelly country matters were much worſe. Maphuze Cawn forgot all his former profeſſions of reconciliation, united more firmly than ever, and took up his reſidence with the Pulitaver, who led the weſtern Polygars; and Catabominaig, with Etiaporum, who were the heads of the weſtern, concluding from the ſuperiority of the French in the Carnatic, that the affairs of the Nabob and the Engliſh would never recover, ſeized whatſoever country lay convenient for them: nor did the five companies of Sepoys left in the fort of Palamcotah, and bereft of all alliance, venture any oppoſition to their encroachments, or even to maintain the town of Tinivelly; of which Maphuze Khan and the Pulitaver once again took poſſeſſion. The Sepoys contented themſelves with preſerving Palamcotah, where they were often obliged to defend the walls againſt the ſkirmiſhes of the Pulitaver's Colleries, which conſumed their ammunition; and, as none of their letters reached the Carnatic, or even Tritchinopoly, they

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SARA

1759. March. they wrote by the hand of a Topaſs, a letter to Anjengo, which is the ſouthern of the Engliſh factories on the coaſt of Malabar, requeſting ſupplies; but the Topaſs writing what he thought Engliſh, the letter was ſo unintelligible, that the factory neither underſtood from whence or whom it came, nor what they wanted. At length, letters from Mahomed Iſſoof procured them credit, which enabled them to purchaſe proviſion, and even to get lead and gunpowder from the ſea-coaſt in the bay of Tutacorin. It was very fortunate, that the fidelity of the Sepoys in Madura and Palamcotah continued unſhaken; for had either of theſe fortreſſes been betrayed, no means remained of retaking them; and the ceſſion of Madura might have purchaſed Hyderally, the Myſore general, to join the French, who at this very time had an officer of diſtinction treating with him at Seringapatam.

The repulſe of the French from Madraſs had increaſed the danger of loſing theſe countries, ſince the French, being no longer under the neceſſity of keeping their whole force collected in one point, might, ſtill leaving ſufficient to oppoſe the Engliſh army in the field, detach the reſt to other objects. The partizan Lambert was moving with his flying troops from Pondicherry to the weſtward; and danger to the city of Madura might accrue even from Huſſein Cawn, if he ſhould get a body of Myſoreans to accompany him from Dindigul. On theſe conſiderations, the Preſidency reſolved to ſend Mahomed Iſſoof back into theſe countries, and to accept his offer of renting Madura and Tinivelly together, at the rate of five lacks of rupees for the enſuing year clear of all charges, excepting what might ariſe from the neceſſity of defending them either againſt the French, the Myſoreans, or Morattoes. The Nabob had, ever ſince the firſt appointment of Mahomed Iſſoof to conduct the war in theſe countries, regarded him with ſuſpicion and averſion, and inſiſted that they ſhould be left to his own diſpoſal and controul; although he had not in his whole dependance, a relation or officer of military reſolution and experience ſufficient to maintain them in this time of difficulty.

The French and Engliſh armies continued almoſt in ſight of each other for two and twenty days; the one wiſhing to be attacked, in their

their poſts at Conjeveram, the other, a general action in the open plain; and neither was ſeduced to give the advantage which the other deſired. Moſt of the diſtricts to the ſouth of the Paliar were under either the protection or juriſdiction of the French government; and as other defiances had failed, Major Brereton reſolved to march into them, as the likelieſt means of bringing the enemy to a battle, or at leaſt of obliging them to quit Conjeveram, when ſome opportunity might ariſe of retaking this place, without which, even the diſtricts already recovered as far as the Engliſh army had advanced could not be protected, unleſs by their continuance in the field, and in this part of the country. Accordingly, the army moved on the 1ſt of April from their encampment at Papa Braminy's Choultry; on the 6th, they arrived, and took poſſeſſion of the pettah of Vandiwaſh, in which they began to open ground agaiſt the fort, and ſent to Madraſs for two pieces of battering cannon; and a detachment ſent by Captain Preſton from Chinglapett beat away the guard at Outramalore, of which place he took poſſeſſion, to ſecure the line of communication with Vandiwaſh. 1759. April.

Mr. Soupires neither gave any interruption to the Engliſh army, as they were marching away, nor followed them. Mr. Lally had ordered him to riſk nothing, and the French army had for ſome days been reduced to great diſtreſs for want both of money and proviſions. The ſiege of Madraſs had exhauſted the treaſury of Pondicherry, and its revenues were anticipated by mortgages for loans, and what monies could be collected from the country between Conjeveram and Arcot, or borrowed in the camp, ſcarcely furniſhed the expences of the day, and the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages finding that the Engliſh paid punctually, and at better prices, evaded as much as poſſible to carry any proviſions to the French camp. The renters of the neighbouring diſtricts magnified the detriment which their lands had ſuffered from the Morattoes of Gopaul Row, in order to protract their payments, by the plea of diſcuſſing their accounts. In this ſituation, Mr. Soupires conſidered the removal of the Engliſh army as an advantage; ſince it permitted him to retreat to Arcot, with the appearance of parting on equal terms. He left in Conje-

veram

1759. April. veram 300 Sepoys and 100 horſe, under the command of Murzafabeg, who had deſerted from the Engliſh a little before the ſiege of Madraſs. The renters at Arcot furniſhed Mr. Soupires money and proviſions for eight days, and he extended his troops in different parties between Arcot and Trivatore, which is ſituated 20 miles S. W. in the high road from thence to Vandiwaſh.

Mr. Lally, as ſoon as he heard that the Engliſh army was before Vandiwaſh, immediately came out of Pondicherry with 300 Europeans, ordering Mr. Soupires to meet him with the main body at Chittapet; where they arrived on the 14th. Trivatore is farther from Chittapet, than it is from Vandiwaſh. The nearer road from Vandiwaſh to Conjeveram is not good; but from Vandiwaſh to Trivatore, and hence to Conjeveram excellent, and of quicker diſpatch, although by the large angle it makes ſeveral miles more. Major Brereton was informed in the evening of the 13th of the march of the French army with Soupires, and that the whole had paſſed Trivatore; on which he decamped in the night from Vandiwaſh, and, by a forced march, arrived the next day at Trivatore, which he found abandoned, and blew up one of the baſtions; and continuing the ſame ſtreſs of march they arrived, on the evening of the 15th, near Conjeveram. Several letters had paſſed with Murzafabeg, who pretended to be willing to betray his truſt, but aſked ſuch terms as proved, that he only wanted to gain time until the French army could come to his relief; on which Colonel Monſon, with the advanced diviſion, inveſted the pagoda in the evening, which it was determined to ſtorm the next morning. Murzafabeg no longer diſſembled, but kept up a briſk fire of muſketry through the night; by which ſeveral, and Colonel Monſon himſelf, were wounded.

The gateway of the pagoda at Conjeveram is ſpacious and lofty, and the tower over it one of the largeſt and higheſt in the Carnatic. It ſtands in the middle of the weſtern wall, and fronts the principal ſtreet of the town, which is very broad; but there is an area between, of the ſame breadth as the wall of the pagoda, and 300 yards acroſs. There were no gates fixed in the gateway; and to cover the entrance the French had thrown up a ravelin before it in barbette, on which,

as well as on the ſmall towers at each angle of the pagoda, were mounted guns, but old, and of little ſervice; and ſcaffoldings of bamboos for ſmall parties of muſketry were raiſed along different parts of the wall within. There was, in the area without, a large choultry, with the back to the pagoda, about 200 yards from the gateway, but a little to the right. Near this choultry, as good cover, the troops threw up a ramp in the night, and early in the morning began to fire over it againſt the ravelin from their two twelve-pounders, which the enemy returned with all their means, but with little execution; only wounding Major Brereton ſlightly, and two or three of the gunners. By eight o'clock the earth of the ravelin appeared ſufficiently beaten down, and the troops marched to the attack, led by Major Calliaud at the head of the grenadiers. Few of the defenders waited the aſſault hand to hand, but, after giving their fire, ran into the pagoda. The officers, ſtimulated by an intemperate rivality of danger, got firſt over the ravelin, and began, as the men came, to form them for the attack of the gateway, in the middle of which the enemy had laid a large old iron gun on logs of wood; and within were two lines of Sepoys diſpoſed in an angle for the advantage of a croſs-fire on the entrance. In a minute, 40 or 50 men, of whom much too many were officers, were crowded together within the ravelin, when the enemy fired their gun, which they had treble loaded with powder, and to the muzzle with muſket-balls and bits of ragged iron. The exceſs of the exploſion, and the thick black ſmoke which aroſe from it, gave the idea of a mine, nor was the effect much leſs. It killed eight men on the ſpot, and wounded ten. Of the killed were Captains Stewart and Bannatyne, Lieutenant Elliot and Enſign Hunter; of the wounded, Major Calliaud, Captain Vaughan dangerouſly, a Lieutenant and two Enſigns. Even moſt of thoſe who were ſafe were ſo ſurprized by this havock, that they ſtood awhile before they formed again to the attack; during which, they luckily ſuffered very little from the muſketry within. By this time, a party of Sepoys, led by Mahomed Iſſoof and Lieutenant Airy, had clambered over the oppoſite wall of the pagoda, and appeared in the rear of

1759. April.

1759. April. thoſe who were defending the gateway; and, on their ſhout, the troops at the gate ruſhed in, and in a minute the whole garriſon was between two fires, at mercy, every man for himſelf begging quarter; which was given with more humanity than uſual on ſuch exaſperation. After all was quiet, Murzafabeg ſurrendered himſelf, out of one of the chapels into which he had retired, to ſome of the Sepoys; but, as they were conducting him to Major Brereton, Mahomed Iſſoof met them, knew the priſoner, and ſaying, "Theſe are "the terms to be kept with a traitor," with one ſtroke of his ſcymetar, almoſt ſevered his head from his body. The news of this ſucceſs was received at Madraſs the next day, on which likewiſe arrived advices of no little importance from Colonel Forde.

1758. *December.* The Rajah Anunderawze had ſo little ſenſe of the advantages which might have enſued by preſſing on the French immediately after their defeat at Peddipore, that he did not come up with his troops to Rajahmundrum, where Colonel Forde with the Engliſh forces were waiting for him, until the 16th of December, which was ten days after the battle, although the diſtance is only 40 miles. Anunderawze had promiſed to make the firſt payment of his treaty, as ſoon as he ſhould be put in poſſeſſion of the fort of Rajahmundrum; and, in confidence of his word, Colonel Forde had lent him 20,000 rupees, before he marched with the Engliſh from Coſſimcotah. This ſum, with a ſupply to the factory at Vizagapatam, and the expences of the field, had abſorbed all the money which came from Bengal; and Colonel Forde had nothing but the Rajah's promiſes to anſwer the pay of the troops for the month of December. However, ſtill relying on them, he croſſed the Godaveri on the 23d, ſtill hoping to appear before Maſulipatam before the French had recovered the ſtun of their late defeat: but the Rajah neither followed with his army, nor ſent any money; and, as it would have been vain to have attempted even the march without both, Colonel Forde, with much vexation and reſentment, recroſſed the river with all the troops on the 26th. The Rajah imagined they were returning to puniſh him, and, in this fright, fled immediately to the hills which ſkirt the province

province about twenty miles to the North of the city; and Colonel Forde, for the convenience of a nearer communication with Vizagapatam, marched two days back, and encamped at Peddapore, which, with a name very nearly the ſame, is a fort ten miles to the weſt of that which has deſignated his victory. Mr. Andrews immediately ſent him 20,000 rupees from Vizagapatam, and on the 13th of January came himſelf to the camp; from whence he went into the hills, and reached the Rajah on the 15th, whoſe fears of the Colonel, and averſion to furniſh any money, continued as ſtrong as ever, inſomuch that he ſeemed no longer ſolicitous about the ſucceſs of the expedition. His conduct was the more perplexing, becauſe the news that the French were beſieging Madraſs had ſtopped the Engliſh credit in theſe provinces, which the Rajah's name alone could immediately reſtore; and if his troops did not march, others muſt be hired, for which no money could be found. The dilemma induced Mr. Andrews to alter the treaty he had made ſome time before, and to agree, "that whatſoever ſums the Rajah might furniſh ſhould be con-"ſidered as a loan; and that the revenues of all the countries which "might be reduced on the other ſide of the Godaveri, excepting ſuch "as belonged to the French either by eſtabliſhment, or grant in "propriety, ſhould be equally divided between him and the Engliſh." With theſe conditions Mr. Andrews brought him back to the camp on the 18th: and it was agreed to march on to Maſulipatam; but it took ſeven days more in bargains for exchange with the ſhroffs before he furniſhed only 6000 rupees in ready money, and bills at ten days for 60,000 more. At length the armies moved from Peddapore on the 28th, after fifty days had been loſt, of which the firſt twenty diligently employed would probably have accompliſhed all the purpoſes of the expedition, which now appeared of much more difficult execution, as the enemy had gained full time to recollect themſelves: nor had the delay the ſmalleſt plea of neceſſity; for the Rajah might with as little inconvenience have done at firſt what he unwillingly complied with at laſt; although the expedition had been undertaken from a reliance on his promiſes, warranted by the earneſtneſs of his ſolicitations.

1759. April.

January.

The

1759. April. *January.* The Hardwicke and the two ſloops, which had been diſpatched from Vizagapatam on the 12th of December, anchored the next day in the road of Yanam, which lies on the eaſtern mouth of the Godaveri, where the agents of the French factory, on news of the defeat at Peddipore, had embarked their effects and themſelves in a ſnow, which had not got out of the river when the Hardwicke arrived; and they ſurrendered to her longboat without reſiſtance. Some days after, the veſſels ſailed down to Maſulipatam, and cruized between this place and Narſipore on the weſtern arm of the Godaveri, *February.* until the 9th of February, when they fixed their ſtation in Maſulipatam road, waiting for the arrival of the army; but weighing occaſionally to bring veſſels to, that were paſſing in the offing, of which they intercepted ſeveral laden with rice for Pondicherry, and the French army before Madraſs.

The Engliſh army arrived on the 6th of February at Elore; but, to prevent another quarrel, Colonel Forde had been obliged to let the Rajah march as he liſted, employing his troops to the right and left, in levying contributions, on promiſe, however, of rejoining him ſoon at Elore. This place, otherwiſe called Yalore, is ſituated 50 miles S. W. of Rajahmundrum, and nearly 40 N. of Maſulipatam. It is the capital of a province, or phouſdarry, of no great extent, and one of the four obtained from Salabadjing by Mr. Buſſy. It has been very little known to the Engliſh, and never frequented by them ſince they withdrew their factory from Maſulipatam in the laſt century. The town is extenſive, and in the middle of it is a very large fort, in which the French uſed to keep a garriſon moſtly of black troops; but the Marquis de Conflans had taken them away with him, as he was paſſing on to Maſulipatam, where he had determined to make his ſtand. The long delay of the Engliſh troops in following him ſeemed to have inſpired him with a little reſolution: for with ſome of the troops which had joined him after the defeat of Peddipore, and the garriſons of Elore and Rajahmundrum, he formed a body of 200 Europeans, with four field-pieces, and 2000 Sepoys, which he called his army of obſervation; but they did not venture within leſs than thirty miles of Elore, and kept

moving

moving to the West of Masulipatam, collecting or extorting tributes. 1759.
Colonel Forde, whilst waiting for the Rajah and his troops, detached Captain Knox, with the first battalion of Sepoys, to reduce the French factory at Narsipore, where by this time the garrison, by the arrival of stragglers from the late defeat, was augmented to 100 Europeans, and 3 or 400 Sepoys. Narsipore stands 20 miles to the S. E. of Elore. Letters were previously sent to the Indian Zemindar of the district, threatening the destruction of his country, if he gave the French any assistance, but offering him alliance if he would join the English army with his troops. The Zemindar met Captain Knox on the road, and accepted the terms with cheerfulness; and the French troops at Narsipore having relied on his assistance, marched away as soon as they saw his defection, leaving in the factory, besides common effects, some cannon and marine stores, and in the river several boats and vessels; but they sunk what ammunition they could not carry off. The English detachment leaving a few men with the Zemindar's officers to take care of what was worth preserving, returned to Elore, where on the 18th came in the Rajah with all his troops collected; and the next day the Zemindar of Narsipore with 1500 foot, armed in the fashion of the country. But, although so much time had already been lost, the Rajah was not yet ready to proceed, and detained the army at Elore until the 1st of March.

April.
February.

March.

Mr. Conflans, on his defeat at Peddipore, had written letters to Salabadjing, earnestly requesting he would march with his army from Hyderabad to Masulipatam, when both their forces united could not fail of destroying the English troops, and punishing the powers of the country which had revolted to their common enemy. The desistance of Salabadjing with Mr. Bussy from the pursuit of Nizamally towards Brampore had encouraged this prince to resume his former ambitions; in which he was, at least secretly, abetted by the adherents of Shanavaze Khan and Mahomed Hussein, whose deaths, as well as his own flight to Brampore, had been the immediate consequences of the assassination of Hyderjung, the duan of Mr. Bussy: but this confederacy refrained from any conspicuous

1759. April. March. cuous exertion, until they ſaw Mr. Buſſy and the whole of the French force quitting Hyderabad, and the ſervice of Salabadjing, in obedience to the orders of Mr. Lally; when judging little likelihood of their return, they acted with more open declaration; and ſoon after, Nizamally was enabled, with the aſſiſtance of his friends, to increaſe his force from 1500 to 15000 horſe, with which he marched from Brampore in November, and was received with homage into the city of Aurengabad; but the fortreſs of Dollabad ſtill held out for Salabadjing. The inſolence of Salabadjing, wedded to habits, ſaw no means of coercing his brother, but by the accuſtomed aſſiſtance of a body of French troops, which his own aid to Conflans in this time of neceſſity was certainly the likelieſt means of procuring: but few of his officers were deſirous of ſeeing the re-eſtabliſhment of a power, which had interfered ſo much with their own authority and advantages in the government; nevertheleſs, they imagined, that the preſent conteſt for the ceded provinces between the French and Engliſh might give a chance of recovering theſe countries to their former dependence on the ſoubahſhip; and in this view moſt of them adviſed him to march towards Maſulipatam. His brother, Baſſaulet Jung, concurred in the ſame opinion, and marched with his forces from Adoni at the ſame time that Salabadjing was advancing from Hyderabad. Both joined near the Kriſtna, and amounted to 15000 horſe and 20000 foot. Neither their approach, nor the probability of their aſſiſting the French, deterred Colonel Forde from his purpoſe of proceeding againſt Maſulipatam. It was obvious, that the junction of Salabadjing's army with the French would bring heavy vengeance upon the Rajah, if the Engliſh troops ſhould be obliged to retire before them: but even this conſideration, becauſe the danger was diſtant, could not induce him to relinquiſh the immediate advantages of his delay, although nothing more than the collections of the day levied by his troops ſpread abroad in all parts of the country.

Five miles to the ſouth of Elore you arrive at the bed of a vaſt lake, which extends 47 miles in length, from weſt to eaſt acroſs the

the ſituation of the city, and 14 in breadth from north to ſouth. 1759. April.
From the beginning of the rains in July, until the end of September, the whole is ſpread over with water, excepting 60 or 70 ſmall iſlots, on which the inhabitants remain; but during the reſt March.
of the year the whole is dry and paſſable, and in many places highly cultivated. The army, and for the firſt time any of the Engliſh troops, marched acroſs the lake, and on the 3d of March encamped near a ſmall fort, called Concale, in which the French had left a ſerjeant with 13 Europeans, and two companies of Sepoys. Captain Maclean, with ſix companies of Sepoys, were ſent to attack and even eſcalade the fort: the garriſon had the day before received aſſurances from Du Rocher, the commander of the army of obſervation, that he would arrive to their aſſiſtance on the 28th; relying on which, they manned the walls, and ſeemed reſolute to defend themſelves. Much firing of muſketry paſſed with much loſs to the aſſailants, who nevertheleſs twice attempted to break through the wicket of the gate, for want of better implements, with iron crows; but were each time beaten off; on which Captain Macleane ſent to the army for a reinforcement of men and two guns; they arrived in the evening, and the guns were immediately applied, and beat open the gates. The detachment ruſhed in without mercy, and in the firſt onſet killed all they met, who were only Sepoys; for the Europeans hid themſelves until the firing and ſlaughter ceaſed. A few hours after, a native brought intelligence, that a party of forty Europeans, with ſome Sepoys, from the army of obſervation, were arrived within a few miles; on which Captain Macleane marched out to attack them. But they, hearing the fort was taken, had retreated. A ſmall garriſon of Sepoys, with a few Europeans, was left to ſecure the fort from ſurprize, and the army marched on towards Maſulipatam, in ſight of which they arrived on the 6th of March; and the ſame day received advices, that the French army, under the command of Mr. Lally, had been obliged to raiſe the ſiege of Madraſs.

1759. April. March. The fort and town of Maſulipatam are ſituated beyond the reach of cannon-ſhot aſunder. The fort ſtands a mile and a half from the ſea-ſhore, on the edge of a ſound formed partly by an inlet of the ſea, partly by drains from the circumjacent ground, and ſtill more by a continued ſtream which the river Kriſtna ſends off about 15 miles to the S. W. and which falls into the upper part of the ſound, very near the fort. The Sound has ſometimes three fathom, and at others only three feet water; and oppoſite to the fort, is 500 yards in breadth. The ſouth ſide of the fort extends about 600 along the Sound, and 800 from thence to the north; and its area, as well as form, would differ very little from a parallelogram of theſe dimenſions, if the eaſtern ſide did not lie in a re-entering angle, which, however, is a very obtuſe one. The ground along the ſea-ſhore for two miles to the north and ſouth of the inlet of the Sound, is a collection of ſand-hills, which extend about half a mile inland, when they ceaſe on the border of a moraſs, which ſurrounds the fort on every ſide, and continues to the weſt and ſouth for ſeveral miles; and to the N. W. and north, there is no hard ground at leſs than a mile of the fort, excepting a few ſmall ſpots of ſand in the moraſs, which are near it to the N. E.: but to the eaſt, the ſand hills along the ſea are within 800 yards of the walls. The moraſs in all directions is interſected with creeks and gullies, which fall into the ſound.

The Pettah, or town of Maſulipatam, is ſituated a mile and a half to the N. W. of the fort, on a plot of ground riſing above the moraſs; acroſs which, the communication between this ground and the fort is by a ſtraight cauſeway 2000 yards in length. The town is very extenſive, and its ground on the farther ſide ſtill to the N. W. is bounded by another moraſs, which ſtretches along it from the S. W. to the N. E. but is ſtopped by the ſand-hills of the ſea-ſhore, along which is the only acceſs to the town on firm ground; for both moraſſes are miry even in the drieſt ſeaſon, and were ſo now, although no rain had fallen for 40 days.

Mr. Conflans, with all his troops, excepting the few guards in the fort, were encamped in the Pettah for the convenience of water,

of

of which there is none in the fort but what is preserved in cisterns. 1759.
His ideas of remaining here extended no farther than this advantage; April.
although, by flinging up an entrenchment across the dry ground *March.*
from one morass to the other, he might have stopped the English army, to which the force with him was equal, being 500 Europeans and 2000 Sepoys, without the army of observation, which he had not recalled; and, as soon as the English army appeared, he retreated by the causeway, into the fort. The troops of Anunderauze and of the Zemindar of Narsipore encamped in the pettah; the English on the sand to the north-east.

The French, since they took possession of the Fort in 1751, had modernized the defences: the walls were mud faced with bricks as high as the parapet; and the three sides to the west, north, and east, contained 11 angular bastions of various shapes and sizes; before which were a palisaded berm, and a wet ditch; but no glacis. The front to the south along the sound, from reliance on that defence, was left open. The bastion next the N. W. fronted the causeway leading to the pettah: in this bastion was the gateway, and 120 yards of the causeway was converted into a caponiere, which terminated in a strong ravelin that scoured along the length of the causeway.

No regular approaches could be made to the fort, but by an army ten times stronger than Colonel Forde's; for hitherto black troops, howsoever numerous, were counted for nothing in the service of carrying on trenches. Colonel Forde therefore resolved to attack the fort from the sand-hills to the east, as the nearest shot; and by batteries detached from each other, without the communication of trenches, as little was to be feared from the sallies of the besieged. The ground had the advantage, although this circumstance would not have determined the choice, of being nearest to the disembarkation of the stores and heavy artillery from the Hardwicke, which, with the two sloops, were in the road.

Three batteries were erected; one in a fishing village near the inward point of the sand to the S. W. where it is bordered by the inlet of the sea to the south, and the west by a large creek in the morass coming from the north. Four hundred yards to the north of this bat-

1759. April. March. tery, and nearer to the edge of the ſame creek, was another: the third battery was at an equal diſtance 100 yards in the rear of both. The battery to the north, and that to the ſouth, had each two eighteen and two twenty-four pounders; but in the ſouth were likewiſe the bombarding artillery, which were three mortars, of 13, nine, and eight inches. The battery in the center had only two twelve-pounders.

In the S. E. angle of the fort, cloſe on the ſound, was a baſtion called the François, of 10 guns. For ſome diſtance from hence to the north, the want of hard ground had obliged the rampart to recede in a re-entering angle, in the bottom of which was a work in the form of a demi-lune, having only two faces, without flanks, which would have been needleſs, ſince the line of the faces ſufficiently flanked the baſtion François on the right, and that called the Saint John on the left. This work was called the Dutch baſtion. The Saint John had eight guns, and beyond it in the N. E. angle of the fort was the baſtion called the Camelion, mounting 10 guns. The ſouthern of the Engliſh batteries fired on the François and Dutch baſtion; the center on Saint John's; and the northern on the Cameleon. As ſoon as their poſition was decided, the garriſon raiſed a battery on the left ſhore of the inlet as you enter from the ſea; which took them all in flank; but as this battery was ſeparated from the fort by the whole breadth of the ſound, and might be attacked in the night by the boats of the ſhips, the garriſon kept a conſtant guard in it of Europeans, beſides Sepoys. They likewiſe ſtationed a ſtronger guard in the ravelin at the end of the caponiere on the other ſide of the fort. Beſides the immediate ſuperiority of artillery ſtanding on their works, the garriſon had others in ſtore, mounted ready to replace what might be rendered uſeleſs in the courſe of ſervice; whereas the Engliſh army could only reſtore the loſs of theirs by borrowing the common guns of the Hardwicke, which were nine-pounders, or the Rajah's, which were good for nothing.

The French army of obſervation, as ſoon the Engliſh paſſed onwards from Concale, croſſed the country to Elore, where there was no garriſon to oppoſe them; and from hence went on to Rajahmundrum, where the ſick of the army, in all 25 Europeans, and 40 Sepoys, had

MASULIPATAM.

Taken by Storm on the night of the 7th of April 1759, by the English Troops under the Command of Lt. Col. Forde.

REFERENCES

Bastions and Defences.

		Guns
a.	*Francois*	8
b.	*Dutch*	5
c.	*St. John's*	18
d.	*Cameleon*	10
e.	*Small-gate*	8
f.	*Church-yard*	8
g.	*Great-gate*	8
h.	*Ravelin*	5
i.	*Pettah*	6
k.	*Engodour*	8
l.	*Saline*	8
m.	*St. Michael*	8
n.	*Water-gate*	4
o.	*Battery on the other side of the water to flank the English Batteries*	4

The Attack.

p. 2. *12lb.*

q. 2. *18lb. 2. 24lb. & 2 Mor.*

r. 2. *18lb. & 2. 24lb.*

s.t. *The track the Troops marched to the Storm.*

u. *The false attack made by the Seapoys.*

w. *The Mint.*

x. *The fishing Town.*

y. *Fresh water Wells.*

had been left under the command of Mr. Briſtol, who a few days before had received a large ſum in gold and ſilver, ſent from Bengal to Vizigapatam, and from hence to him, for the ſervice of the army with Colonel Forde. On the approach of the enemy, Briſtol ſent away the treaſure to Cockanarah, a Dutch ſettlement on the coaſt: and as ſoon as they appeared on the river, ordered all ſuch of his men as were capable of the fatigue to go away, and endeavour to gain Vizagapatam. The enemy marched two days onwards from Rajamundrum, giving out that they intended to take Vizianagarum, the capital of Anunderauze, as well as the Engliſh fort at Vizagapatam; but their views were only to extort money from the chiefs and renters, by the ſeverities they exerciſed in the country. However, finding they could not collect as much as they ſpent, they returned; and directed their march to join the army of Salabadjing. The daily news of their motions terrified the Rajah with apprehenſions for his countries, and no perſuaſions could induce him to advance either his credit or money: none remained in the military cheſt: Colonel Forde had borrowed all that the officers under his command had realized from the ſpoils of the campaign, and had even uſed the prize-money of the troops; and the interpoſition of the French army of obſervation precluded the hopes of receiving what had been ſent to Mr. Briſtol; and by this time, every ſoldier in the army had perceived the obſtacles which muſt be ſurmounted, to reduce the fort, which exaſperated the ſenſe of their diſtreſſes. In theſe agitations, the whole line of Europeans turned out on the 19th, with their arms, and threatened to march away. Colonel Forde, with much difficulty, prevailed on them to return to their tents, and to depute one or two to explain their complaints. The deputies declared, that all were reſolved not to ſerve the ſiege, unleſs they were immediately paid the amount of the prize-money already due to them, and were aſſured of the whole booty, in caſe Maſulipatam ſhould be taken. According to the Company's regulations, authorized by the Crown, the troops in India are only entitled to one half of what is taken in the forts they reduce; the other half is reſerved to the Company. Colonel Forde promiſed to pay them their prize-money,

1759. April. *March.*

out

1759. April. out of the very firſt he ſhould receive; and, as he could not break through the regulation, aſſured them he would ſolicit the Company by a repreſentation of their hardſhips and ſervices, to give up their ſhare of what might be taken in Maſulipatam; of which, he ſhould retain the amount, until their determination was known. Theſe promiſes appeaſed them; and they returned to their duty with their uſual ardour. Neverthelеſs the batteries were not completed till the 25th, 18 days after the arrival of the army, during which the fort had kept a conſtant fire, which had only killed five men.

Salabadjing, as he approached, ſent forward letters and meſſengers, commanding Anunderauze and the Zemindars who had joined the Engliſh, to quit them, and repair immediately, as vaſſals to his ſtandard. On the 27th, advices were received in the camp, that his army was arrived at Bezoara on the Kriſtna, 40 miles from Maſulipatam; and the ſame day came reports, that the French army of obſervation had retaken Rajahmundrum.

The Rajah, who had for ſome days been faltering, was now ſo terrified, that he marched away with all his forces the ſame night, without giving warning, intending to regain his own country on the other ſide of the Godaveri; and, notwithſtanding the dilatorineſs of his former motions, he on this occaſion advanced 16 miles before day-break. Colonel Forde ſent meſſengers after him, repreſenting the abſurdity of his conduct, in thinking to eſcape the numerous cavalry of Salabadjing on the one hand, and the French army of obſervation, who were towards Rajahmundrum, on the other; whereas, by remaining with the Engliſh troops his retreat would be aſſured, and the reduction of Maſulipatam, even now not impracticable. The plain good ſenſe of this advice brought him back with his army to the Pettah. Colonel Forde, although with little hopes, would not neglect the only means in his power of amuſing Salabadjing from advancing to the relief of Maſulipatam, and requeſted his permiſſion to ſend a deputy to treat, profeſſing no other intention than to take poſſeſſion of the French garriſons and factories on the coaſt, without aſſuming the authority they had held in the inland

inland countries. Salabadjing consented to receive the deputy, and Mr. Johnstone was sent to his camp on the 1st of April. 1759. April.

The three batteries continued a hot fire from the 25th of March to the 4th of April. On the 5th, the weather, which had hitherto been gentle, changed to a hard gale of wind, with thunder, lightning, and immense rain, which brought in the southern monsoon, with the return of fair weather on the 6th. In the evening the artillery officers reported, that there was no more than two day's ammunition left for the service of the batteries. Intelligence was likewise received, that Salabadjing was advancing from Bezoara, and that the French army of observation, which he had invited, were very near his. It was now no longer possible for the English army to retreat the long way they had come, as the whole garrison of Masulipatam and the army of observation would join the Subah's in the pursuit. However, the camp might embark; for the shore at Masulipatam is still, and the only part on the coast of Coromandel, on which the sea does not beat with a strong surf. But Colonel Forde regarded this mode of retreat as intolerable disgrace, and resolved to storm the fort; judging, moreover, that the garrison would not suspect the attempt at the very time when the excess of the rain had rendered the approach over the morass much less practicable than before. He accordingly ordered the fire of the batteries to be kept up with double vivacity through the next day, and all the troops to be under arms at ten at night.

The ditch of the fort, at the ebb of the tide, which would happen at midnight, has only three feet water, and having no glacis, nothing prevented the immediate access. Notwithstanding the garrison had constantly repaired in the night the damages of the day, the hot and continued firing of this day had ruined the bastions sufficiently to mount; and each of the three had been equally fired upon, to confound the enemy's guess of the assault. As no outworks obstructed a full view of the body of the place, it was seen from the batteries, that the two bastions upon the sound on the extremities of the fort to the s. w. and the s. e. were in barbette, that is, without embrasures and merlons, but with a parapet low enough for cannon

to

1759. April. to fire over, which is rarely four feet high. From the S. W. baſtion, which was named St. Michael's, to the next on the W. called the Saline, the exterior ground was a miry ſwamp of mud, in which the ditch that ſurrounded the reſt of the fort, could not have been continued, but at great expence and labour, and was left in this ſtate, becauſe ſuppoſed of more difficult paſſage than the ditch itſelf. Some days before a black ſervant of Captain Yorke's, who had lately lived in Maſulipatam, told him that he had ſometimes ſeen the natives employed in the fort wade over the quagmire between the two baſtions: and on this intelligence, Colonel Forde had permitted Captain Yorke and Knox to examine this paſſage; they took 100 Sepoys, and placing them in different parties behind one another to ſupport their retreat, went on at midnight, properly clad to the ſkin, in order to reſemble black men naked, and entered the quagmire, which they paſſed half over, and found it not above knee deep, but the mud very tenacious; they returned undiſcovered, and their report determined Colonel Forde to try an attack on this quarter at the ſame time as the main aſſault; which at leaſt would diſtract the enemy's attention. In the ſame intention the country troops belonging to the Rajah were to march along the cauſeway over the moraſs, and on each ſide of it, and to ſkirmiſh againſt the revelin in front of the gateway.

The battalion of Europeans, reinforced with 30 ſailors from the Hardwicke, all the artillery-men, and half the Sepoys, were allotted for the real attack, which was to be made on the baſtion called the Cameleon in the N. E. angle of the fort. Their whole number was 346 Europeans, rank and file; the Sepoys amounted to 1400; of which the other half were allotted to the falſe attack to be led by Captain Knox. Each of the three attacks was to be ready on their reſpective ground before midnight; when, as ſoon as the falſe commenced on the weſt ſide, the real, and the Rajah's were likewiſe to begin. As no counter-attempt was apprehended, the guard of the camp was left to ſome of the Rajah's troops. The attack with Captain Knox having farther to go, marched off firſt; the main attack was in three diviſions, of which the Europeans formed two, and the Sepoys the laſt;

 but

but when they were to move, Captain Callender, who by his rank was to lead the firſt diviſion of Europeans, was not to be found; and after much ſearch and enquiry, the troops proceeded without him, croſſing the moraſs from the dry ground of ſand directly oppoſite to the Cameleon, the baſtion they were to ſtorm. In the way they were joined by the gunners croſſing the moraſs, likewiſe from the batteries, which for fear of ſurprize they did not quit until the laſt moment. But before the troops arrived at the ditch, they heard the firing of Knox's attack, which nevertheleſs had only begun at the appointed time; on which all marched as faſt as they could, as before up to the knees in mire, and in croſſing the ditch, up to the middle in water and mud. Here they were diſcovered juſt before they got to the palliſade on the berm; and whilſt the firſt diviſion, commanded by Captain Fiſcher, were tearing it up, which took ſeveral minutes, the enemy gathered on the breach, and began likewiſe to fire cannon and muſketry from the next baſtions, the Saint John's on the right, and that called the ſmall-gate on the left. The oppoſition only encreaſed the ardour of the aſſailants, and whilſt the firſt diviſion of Europeans with Fiſcher were gaining the breach, the ſecond, commanded by Yorke, fired up againſt St. John's, and the diviſion of Sepoys led by Macleane againſt the ſmall gate. Several were killed before Fiſcher's diviſion had mounted, and got poſſeſſion of the Cameleon; when, having waited until Yorke's came up, they turned and advanced along the rampart to the left, to get poſſeſſion of the ſmall gate. There was a handy gun, with its ammunition, on the Cameleon, which Yorke, on the ſuggeſtion of Captain Moran, who diſcovered it, ordered the gunners to turn and fire along the rampart towards the Sound, and in the mean time prepared his diviſion to follow the ſame direction, as ſoon as a number of Sepoys ſufficient to maintain the baſtion were come up the breach; but, juſt as he was ſetting off, he perceived a line of Sepoys coming along in the way below, between the foot of the rampart and the buildings of the town: they were ſent to reinforce the Cameleon from the arſenal near the Sound, where Conflans continued waiting the event with the grenadier company and other troops. Yorke immediately ran down, and ſeiz-

1759. April.

1759. April. ing the French officer at the head of the Sepoys, bid him order them to lay down their arms and ſurrender; which they obeyed with little reluctance, and were ſent up to the baſtion. Yorke, having obſerved that the way below was free from interruption, and much broader than the rampart above, reſolved to march along it, to get poſſeſſion of the reſt of the defences allotted to his attack; his diviſion accordingly came down, excepting a few left with the priſoners, and the artillery-men with the gun. The guard of the next baſtion, St. John's, had ſheltered themſelves within the angles, from the infilade of the gun; they were 20 Europeans, and more Sepoys, who, as ſoon as Yorke's diviſion came under the baſtion, advanced to the edge of the rampart, fired down upon them, which killed ſeveral and wounded more, and then cried out, that they would ſurrender. Yorke generouſly ſpared the return of their fire: their arms were gathered, and they were conducted by a party to the Cameleon, where the Sepoys were in reſerve, who reinforced the party, which was poſted to ſecure the St. John's. The diviſion then marched on, and when under the Dutch baſtion, received the fire of the guard, ſcattered indeed, but with equal iniquity followed by the immediate offer of ſurrender, which was accepted with the ſame humanity as before, and the baſtion and men ſecured by parties from the diviſion, and the reſerve. Theſe interruptions had allowed the diviſion time to think and expect more, and many ſhewed much unwillingneſs to go on; for darkneſs covers ſhame; however, they yielded to the threats and exhortations of Captain Yorke; but had not advanced many paces beyond the Dutch baſtion, before they paſſed a ſmall brick building cloſe to the rampart, which fear or curioſity led ſome to examine. It was an extenſive magazine of ammunition, and one unluckily cried out, a mine: this word ſtruck the whole diviſion with terror, and all inſtantly ran back to the Cameleon (the officers accompanying to reclaim them), and Captain Yorke, who marched at the head, was left alone, with only two drummers, who were black boys, beating the grenadiers' march, which they continued; but in vain, for none rejoined: on which Captain Yorke went back, and found all his men in much confuſion

at the baſtion, ſome even propoſing to go out of the breach and quit the fort. Severity was inſtantly neceſſary, and Yorke, as ſoon as on the baſtion, threatened to put the firſt man to death who offered to come near the breach; on which ſome of the ſoldiers who had ſerved with him in Adlercron's regiment, and had enliſted in the Company's ſervice, cried out that their commander was ill uſed, and offered to follow him whereſoever he pleaſed: their number immediately increaſed to 36, with whom he marched off, leaving the reſt to follow, as the officers could bring them on. The length of this interruption, joined to the preceding, had given the French officer at the next baſtion, the François, which ſtands on the edge of the Sound, time to get down a gun loaded with grape-ſhot and to point it up the way the party was coming; it fired when they were within a few yards, and with great execution, killing ſeveral and wounding ſixteen. Captain Yorke fell, with a ball through each of his thighs, and each of the black drummers was killed dead at his ſide. This havock, however, did not diſcourage the reſt from bringing off their Captain, whom they carried to the Cameleon; and the guards, poſted in the St. Jean and Dutch baſtions, not diſmayed, kept their ground, waiting the event.

1759. April.

During theſe efforts of the left diviſion, the right, commanded by Captain Fiſcher, was advancing from the Cameleon to the right, but along the rampart. The next, which is the ſmall gate, was not in complete repair; and the Sepoys with Macleane were attempting to ſcramble up it, which, with the approach of Fiſcher's diviſion, drove the guard away to the next baſtion, called the Church-yard, from which they fired continually, but without order, as the diviſion approached; and when near, aſked quarter, which was granted.

Colonel Forde continued with the reſerve on the baſtion of St. Jean, iſſuing the neceſſary orders, according to the reports from both diviſions. The priſoners as faſt as taken were brought to him there, and he ſent them, as they came, down the breach, into the ditch, where they were guarded as well as the night permitted by a proper

number

1759. April. number of Sepoys, threatening at the point of bayonet to kill the firſt that moved; but very few of them ventured any diſturbance. The Rajah's troops had for ſome time begun their attack on the ravelin on the cauſeway, and, if nothing more, with much din and clamour; but the fire of the falſe attack with Captain Knox continually diminiſhed; as having begun earlier, they had expended moſt of their ammunition, although, finding the enemy prepared in this quarter, they only fired acroſs without venturing to paſs the quagmire. However, this attack kept ſome of the garriſon from the more material ſervice againſt the real, and the Rajah's prevented the guard at the ravelin from returning into the fort, which they ought to have done, as being of little uſe without the walls, whilſt the body of the place was in inſtant danger. But the ſeparation of the main attack into two diviſions, confounded the defence much more than the attacks without. Mr. Conflans, not knowing what to do, kept at his houſe near the Sound, continually receiving meſſages magnifying the danger, and ſending orders which new reports continually induced him to contradict.

The parade of the fort was under the baſtion of the great gate, and as this is the uſual place of rendezvous on alarm, moſt of the troops and officers who remained willing to continue the defence, whether driven from their poſts, or wanting immediate orders, repaired hither, and had joined the guard of the baſtion above, before Fiſcher's diviſion was ready to advance from that of the church-yard. Near 100 were aſſembled, but their fire began before the diviſion was ſufficiently near, which preſerved theirs, and only giving that of the firſt platoon, ruſhed on, and ſoon cleared the baſtion. Fiſcher immediately ſent down to ſecure the gate below, which ſhut out the troops on the ravelin, and prevented the eſcape of any from within. Whilſt the diviſion was getting into order to proceed again, appeared Captain Callender, no one knew from whence, and taking the command, marched at their head towards the next baſtion, called the Pettah, from which came ſcattering ſhot, ſcarcely more than one at a time, and the laſt that dropped, ſhot Callender dead; immediately after which the fire of the

garriſon

garriſon in all other parts of the fort ceaſed, and ſoon after came a meſſage from Colonel Forde, ordering Fiſcher's diviſion to ceaſe likewiſe, as Mr. Conflans had ſurrendered. He had ſent a meſſage offering to capitulate on honourable terms; to which Forde anſwered, that he would give none, but at diſcretion, nor even this; but would put every man to the ſword, if all did not inſtantly ſurrender. 1759. April.

On the return of the officer, Mr. Conflans ſent orders round for the troops to quit their arms, and repair to his quarters at the arſenal, which is a ſpacious encloſure. As ſoon as all was quiet, the Engliſh troops aſſembled on the parade, under the baſtion of the gate-way; and 100 Europeans, with two guns, and two companies of Sepoys, were detached to remain on guard over the priſoners until the morning; when, whatſoever troops were at the ravelin, and the battery at the inlet, and had not eſcaped, came into the fort, to become priſoners with the reſt of the garriſon. The whole number exceeded the aſſailants, being 500 Europeans; of whom 100 were either officers or inhabitants of better condition, and 2537 either Coffrees, Topaſſes, or Sepoys. Of the aſſailants, 22 Europeans were killed, amongſt them the Captains Callender and Mollitore, and 62 wounded. Of the Sepoys, who behaved with equal gallantry as the Europeans, as well in the real, as at the falſe attacks, 50 were killed, and 150 wounded. The Rajah's people likewiſe ſuffered more than was expected from them; but nothing in proportion to the Engliſh troops. The fort was furniſhed with 120 pieces of cannon, and abundance of military ſtores. The plunder of other effects was likewiſe valuable; and all that was not merchandize was given back to the priſoners; half the reſt was divided amongſt the Engliſh army, and the other half reſerved for them according to the promiſe they had received.

The improbability of the attempt was the principal cauſe of its ſucceſs, for the garriſon from the beginning had regarded the ſiege with mockery, and, being in daily expectation of the arrival of a body of troops which were coming by ſea from Pondicherry, had concerted, that the army of obſervation, joined by this reinforcement,

and

1759. April. and a great detachment, if not the whole of Salabadjing's army, ſhould then ſurround and attack the Engliſh army, which they repreſented to themſelves as involved in impending and inevitable deſtruction; and indeed, if theſe efforts had been made by Salabadjing's army, and the French troops abroad, without waiting for the reinforcement, the Engliſh army could not have kept their ground, ſince the Rajah, with all his troops, would certainly have run away, and the enemy's horſe, amongſt whom were many Morattoes, would have cut off all proviſions, and harraſſed every motion: nor could they have made the embarkation, to eſcape by ſea, without abandoning all the ſtores and artillery.

The miniſtry of Salabadjing were therefore not more ſurprized, than vexed, at the loſs of the place, becauſe, conſcious that it might have been prevented by the activity they had neglected to exert. They held councils with the French commander of the army of obſervation, and determined ſtill to wait for the reinforcement; when they expected at leaſt to reduce the Engliſh to compound for their retreat by the ſurrender of Maſulipatam. The Rajah Anunderauze, divining what might happen, propoſed to return to his own country, as ſoon as the place was taken; and Colonel Forde, from utter contempt of his character, made no objections to his departure; he marched away with all the Indian forces on the 12th, to regain the Godaveri; and, by haſty marches, was, in two days, out of the reach of purſuit.

Early in the morning of the 15th appeared two ſhips, ſtanding into the road, under French colours. The commander of the Hardwicke, Samſon, was aſhore embarking priſoners, of whom he had already received 40 on board: but his brother, who was the chief mate, immediately weighed, and got to windward of the ſtrange ſhips; on which the largeſt anchored in the road, as did the Hardwicke at a diſtance; but the other ſtill plying up, the Hardwicke weighed again, as did the largeſt ſhip, and the wind having changed, both of the enemy's bore down, with a fair ſail; in the mean time, Captain Samſon, with eight gunners lent from the army,

got

got on board, and determining not to run, before he had tried the ſtrength of the ſhips, waited to exchange a broadſide, which diſcovering them to be ſtouter than his own, he again hauled the wind, and working more dexterouſly got again out of their reach, but continued in the offing. The two French ſhips anchored again in the road, and in the night ſent a catamaran, which they had brought with them, on ſhore, with letters to Mr. Conflans, ſignifying, that they were the Harlem and Briſtol from Pondicherry, with 300 troops Europeans and Topaſſes, beſides the crews: they were the aid of which advices had been received before. No anſwer being returned, they ſuſpected the loſs of the place, and early the next morning ſtood out again after the Hardwicke, which bore away for Bengal, and before noon all three were out of ſight. 1759. April.

The army of Salabadjing was at this time within 15 miles of Maſulipatam; and imagining, that the French ſhips would return to land the troops, ſent forward all the Morattoes towards the ſhore. Colonel Forde, notwithſtanding the great number of priſoners which were to be guarded, divided his force, and leaving half in the fort to take care of them, encamped with the other on the ground he had occupied before. This countenance kept the Morattoes out of cannon-ſhot, but they burnt and ſlew all around for ſeveral days; when Salabadjing, ſeeing no probability of retaking Maſulipatam, began to treat in earneſt; and Colonel Forde went to his camp, and was received with much attention.

But another motive of equal weight concurred to induce this change in Salabadjing's diſpoſition towards the Engliſh. Some account of the aſſaſſination of Mr. Buſſy's Duan, and of Nizamally's flight to Brampour, had reached Bengal before the departure of the preſent expedition; and Clive, judging that the atrocity of the injury which Nizamally had committed would carry his deteſtation of the French nation beyond the reach or wiſh of reconciliation, wrote letters to him, requeſting his aſſiſtance to the army with Colonel Forde in exterminating the French out of the provinces they had diſmembered from the ſovereignty of the Decan. Colonel Forde diſpatched theſe letters, with his own to the ſame purport, and Nizamally

1759. April. zamally had received them: whether they contributed to influence his immediate operations we are uncertain; but as ſoon as he was certified that Salabadjing was marching againſt the Engliſh army to Maſulipatam, he took the field with his own from Aurengabad, advancing towards Hyderabad, and giving out, that he intended to reform the adminiſtration. The news of his intentions, which preceded the advices of his march, alarmed Salabadjing for the preſervation of Hyderabad itſelf, and made him not only anxious to return thither as ſoon as poſſible, but deſirous of being accompanied by a body of Engliſh troops; fearing, that if he entertained the French army of obſervation, all reconciliation with his brother Nizamally would be precluded. Nevertheleſs the influence which the commander of theſe troops had gained over his brother Baſſalutjung, who managed the moſt important affairs of the government, delayed the execution of his treaty with Colonel Forde until the 12th
May. of May, on which day it was ſigned, and delivered.

The treaty conſiſted of four articles. By the firſt; The whole territory dependant on Maſulipatam, with eight diſtricts, as well as the juriſdiction over the territory of Mizamapatam, with the diſtricts of Codaver and Wacalmannar, were granted to the Engliſh without the reſerve of fine or military ſervice. By the ſecond article, Salabadjing promiſed to oblige the French troops, meaning the army of obſervation, to paſs the Kriſtna in 15 days; nor, in future, to permit the nation to have any ſettlement in the country of the Decan, which this treaty defines to be bounded on the ſouth, by the Kriſtna; nor to entertain any French troops in his ſervice, nor to give them aſſiſtance, or ever call them again to his own. By the third, he promiſed not to call Anunderauze to account for whatſoever he had collected out of the governments belonging to the French, nor for the tributes of his own countries for the preſent year; but he was hereafter to pay the ſame for them as had been paid by Vizeramrauze, and the father of Vizeramrauze. If Anunderauze failed in this ſtipulation, Salabadjing was left free to treat him as he pleaſed: but in all caſes was neither to aſſiſt, or give protection to the enemies of the Engliſh; and by the 4th article, the Engliſh engage neither to aſſiſt, or give protection to his. The territory ceded to the

the company extended 80 miles along the ſea, and 20 inland, and the revenues amounted to 400,000 rupees a year. 1759. April. *May.*

As ſoon as the treaty was ſigned, Salabadjing offered Colonel Forde a diſtrict near Maſulipatam, as a jaghire or penſion for himſelf, if he would accompany him with part of the Engliſh troops againſt his brother Nizamally. Colonel Forde, with as much earneſtneſs, requeſted his aſſiſtance to take or deſtroy the French army of obſervation, who were encamped in the neighbourhood, avowedly under the protection of Baſſaulet Jung. Neither ſide had the leaſt inclination to gratify the other, and Salabadjing on the 18th marched away in much diſguſt with the Engliſh, to whom he had confirmed, without any reciprocal benefit, the moſt advantageous acquiſition of its extent, they could wiſh to gain, with the view of maintaining, on the whole coaſt of Coromandel from Ganjam to Cape Comorin. The body of French troops croſſed the Kriſtna, but marched to the weſtward, in conſequence of aſſurances from Baſſaulet Jung to take them into his ſervice, when he ſhould return from Hyderabad to his own government of Adoni. The Preſidency of Madraſs conſidered Maſulipatam as dependant on their authority, and appointed Mr. Andrews, with a council, to manage the revenue and trade: and Colonel Forde remained there with the troops, in expectation of orders for his future proceedings from the Preſidency of Bengal.

Mr. Lally, with the French army, was in full march after the Engliſh, when he received the news at Trivatore that they had taken Conjeveram, on which he halted; but ſent forward the partizan Lambert, with the body of troops he commanded apart from the army, who poſted themſelves ſeven miles from the Engliſh, in the road to Arcot, in order to prevent the incurſions of their cavalry into thoſe diſtricts; but the Engliſh army had no intention to ravage a country they intended to recover. Lambert's party conſiſted of 300 either Topaſſes or Europeans, unfit for the regular battalions, about 700 Sepoys, and 200 horſe. They had been detached whilſt the two armies ſome time before were facing one another at Conjeveram, to retaliate on Kiſtnarow, the Killidar of Thiagar, the ravages he

1759. April. had committed in the adjacencies of Pondicherry, and to retake the forts which he and Mahomed Iffoof had reduced whilft the French army were preparing on the other fide of the Paliar to attack Madrafs. In the middle of March, he fet down before Elavanafore, which Kiftnarow, leaving his rock of Thiagar, refolved to defend in perfon; continual fkirmifhes paffed between them for ten days, when Lambert, feeing no probability of taking the place without battering cannon, of which he had nine, marched away, and fet down before Trivatore; where likewife were fome Sepoys left by Mahomed Iffoof, and fome of Kiftnarow's, who were very near furrendering, when Lambert, with his whole detachment, was recalled to the main army; which on the 19th advanced to Covrepauk, where they took up their quarters, ftill keeping Lambert's party between them and the Englifh, which continued at Conjeveram, and threw up redoubts in their front, and on their flanks.

Soon after the detachment of Gopaulrow's Morattoes had taken poffeffion of Tripetti, he received orders from Balagerow at Poni, to return and join him there without delay; left he fhould be ftopped by the floods of the Kriftna, which fwells in May. He accordingly recalled all his parties, excepting a fmall detachment left to guard Tripetti, under the command of an officer named Narrain Sauftry, and the main body marched away from the paffes of Damalcherri, in the beginning of April. At the fame time, Abdulwahab, the Nabob's brother, was permitted to return, with his troops, to Chandergerry; from whence he fent them againft Tripetty, of which they got poffeffion after a flight refiftance: he then requefted the Prefidency to grant him the farm of the pagoda; but as his rank exempted him from controul, the Prefidency let it to the fame renters as were holding it when taken by the French, by whom they had likewife been continued in the management.

Three companies of Sepoys fent from Tritchinopoly joined Kiftnarow foon after Lambert's party was recalled from the fouth, with whom and his own troops Kiftnarow immediately took the field, again, and

ravaged

ravaged as far as Trivadi, within 14 miles of Pondicherry, and from thence to Cuddalore, where, ſince the reduction of Fort St. David, the French kept a garriſon. Some bad troops were ſent from both, and the adjacent diſtricts, to oppoſe him, and having amongſt them 30 Europeans, and he none, excepting the ſerjeants of the Sepoys, the enemy attacked him with confidence, and were deciſively beaten. Ten of their Europeans, and a great number of their country troops, were killed. Of the Engliſh Sepoys 30, and nine of Kiſtnarow's people; but the enemy left behind them three pieces of cannon, a tumbril, and 30 barrels of ammunition, which he carried away in triumph to Thiagar; and from thence ſent back the Engliſh Sepoys to Tritchinopoly. This ſucceſs was gained in the beginning of May. 1759. May.

A few days after the reduction of Conjeveram, intelligence was received, that the garriſon of Sepoys at Palamcotah, in the country of Tinivelly, had ventured to ſtand an engagement in the field againſt Maphuze Khan and the Pulitaver, joined by moſt of the other Polygars, and, although the enemy quitted the field, ſo many of the Sepoys were killed and wounded, that the garriſon could no longer appear out of the fort. It had before been reſolved to ſend Mahomed Iſſoof into the ſouthern countries, as ſoon as the army in the field could be diminiſhed without riſque; of which, the caution of the French army at Covrepauk to avoid even the chance of ſkirmiſhes, and the departure of the Morattoes with Gopaulrow, who might have joined them, no longer left any apprehenſions. The troops of Tanjore and Tondiman were therefore ordered to return, with Mahomed Iſſoof's detachment, and the whole body were to paſs by Vicravandi and Trivadi, in order to aſſiſt Kiſtnarow in ravaging the French diſtricts in the way. They ſet out together on the 26th of April: the detachment with Mahomed Iſſoof was ſix companies of Sepoys, 60 of the horſe, and ſix of the European gunners he brought with him, and two field-pieces: the Tanjorines were 300 horſe, and Tondiman's troops 250, with 1100 Colleries. After the firſt day's march, the troops of Tanjore and Tondiman declared they would not expoſe themſelves to the riſque of paſſing through

1759. May. the enemy's diſtricts, nor of croſſing the Coleroon near them. Mahomed Iſſoof, impatient to arrive at his deſtination, yielded to, if he did not ſuggeſt, their regugnance, and conſented to go the way they choſe. Accordingly, they all quitted the ſtraight road to the ſouth, and ſtriking to the weſt, paſſed by Arnee, and entered the mountains about nine miles ſouth of Velore: then continuing along the valley of Vaniambady, they came out at another paſs near Tricalore, and burning ſeven or eight villages under the fort which were held by the French renters, they arrived at Thiagar on the 8th of May, where Kiſtnarow was returned from his excurſion to Trivadi. The Tanjorines and Tondimans, thinking the reſt of the country from Thiagar ſafe, proceeded home more like travellers than troops: but Mahomed Iſſoof's detachment marched on in regular order to Tritchinopoly, where they arrived on the 14th; and, on the 16th, having taken leave of the Nabob, he continued his march to Madura.

Nothing could teſtify more confidence than the diſmiſſion of ſuch a number of troops in the face of the enemy. Their diſtreſſes for every kind of ſupply, and for want even of their pay, after they arrived at Covrepauk, deferred Mr. Lally from truſting their good-will in action, until he could ſatisfy their complaints. For this purpoſe, he went to Arcot, and, having detected various frauds in the management of the Amuldar or renter, who farmed the diſtricts, fined him 40,000 rupees; and he received 10,000 from Mortizally of Velore, with the promiſe of ſome proviſions, to refrain from moleſting his domain. But before he had procured theſe aids, he received news, that the Engliſh ſquadron, conſiſting of nine ſail of the line, and three frigates, had arrived on the 28th of April at Negapatam, from Bombay. Their appearance, whilſt the French army was at ſuch a diſtance, alarmed the garriſon at Karical, and even Pondicherry itſelf; but not Mr. Lally, who, on the contrary, thought it requiſite to ſhew better countenance, and, having ſatisfied immediate wants with the money he had obtained, marched on the 6th of May with the whole army from Covrepauk, and en-

camped

camped the next day at Balchitty's choultry, ſeven miles to the weſt of Conjeveram. The ſituation they choſe was ſtrong, and the country being quite level, the advanced guards of the two armies were in ſight of each other. 1759. May.

An exchange of priſoners had been ſome time before agreed on, and 100 of thoſe taken at Fort St. David arrived at Chinglapet from Pondicherry on the 6th, which enabled the Preſidency of Madraſs to reinforce their army with that number, although of other Europeans: but the French could not immediately receive an equal advantage, becauſe their priſoners were releaſed from Tritchinopoly, and had to march from thence to Pondicherry. Colonel Brereton fell at this time dangerouſly ill, and with much regret was obliged to be carried into Madraſs, when the command devolved to Colonel Monſon, the next officer in the king's regiment, who immediately made preparations, and on three ſucceſſive days, from the 12th to the 15th, drew the army out of the lines, offering the enemy battle in the plain; but the ground of their encampment was too ſtrong to be attacked by an equal force. By this time, the reſources of money and proviſions which Mr. Lally had lately procured were nearly exhauſted, and the ſoldiery renewed their complaints, which moſt of the officers, from perſonal hatred to himſelf, were little ſolicitous to repreſs. Knowing their diſcontent, he would not venture the battle he otherwiſe wiſhed, (for he was always brave and impetuous, and had 2000 Europeans in the field,) before he had tried how far their prejudices might influence their duty: and made ſeveral motions, tending to no great conſequence, which convinced him, that, in their preſent mood, they would not fight with ardour under his command. The Engliſh army, ignorant of the motives, were much ſurprized to ſee the whole of the French quitting their encampment on the 15th, and in march towards Trivatore. From hence they were diſpoſed into different cantonments. Parties were ſent to Arcot, Covrepauk, and Carangoly, 200 Europeans to Chittapet, 400 with the field artillery to Vandiwaſh; 1200, with 100 European horſe, marched to Pondicherry, whither Mr. Lally likewiſe went, reſolved

1759. May. resolved not to meet the English again in force, until the arrival of the French squadron, which was daily expected with reinforcements. On the 28th, the English army was distributed into cantonments at Chinglapet, Conjeveram, Stree Permadore, and Mussewack, which, with the forts of Pondamalée and Tripassore, formed a barrier from the river Paliar to Pulicate. The French had some time before withdrawn their troops from Sadrass, and restored the fort and town to the Dutch.

Thus ended this campaign, after it had lasted 100 days, during which of 8 or 10,000 men in arms, not five were killed. But the principal object of both sides was to protect their respective territory, and not to risk an engagement without positive advantage, which neither gave.

Mr. Lally carried with him to Pondicherry more resentment than ever against the governor, the council, and all who were employed in the civil administration of the company's affairs; imputing to their malversations all the obstacles and impediments which obstructed the success of his arms. The council, he alledged, received presents from the renters of all the districts, who, emboldened by the knowledge of their peculations, continually evaded the regular payments, or insisted on remissions in the terms of their leases: and whilst the public treasury was thus disappointed or defrauded of its incomes, its issues he insisted were squandered with equal prodigality, because the council and their dependants held shares in all the supplies for the public service, whether in the camp or city. Something of these accusations might be true; but Mr. De Leyrit, the governor, was a man of distinguished moderation and equity; and other members of the council were likewise men of worth, superior to such practices; but all who were not, sheltered their own characters under the public disbelief of the calumnies against those who were guiltless of the delinquencies imputed to them: and all knowing Mr. Lally's aversion to Mr. Bussy, who had remained ill at Pondicherry since the siege of Madrass, paid particular court to his person and character, and continually expressed their regrets at the indiscretion of the ministry in France appointing Mr. Lally to the supreme

ſupreme command in India, when they had it in their power to 1759.
have employed an officer of ſuch approved and ſuceeſsful ſervices as July.
Mr. Buſſy.

As ſoon as the main body of the French army arrived at Pondicherry, 60 Europeans were ſent to Karical; againſt which place, from its diſtance and ſituation on the ſea-ſhore, although a regular fortification, Mr. Lally always apprehended a deſcent from the Engliſh ſquadron. Another party was prepared to attack Kiſtnarow, whoſe ravages had greatly impaired the revenues expected from the adjacent diſtricts; but did not take the field until the 24th, which gave time to Captain Joſeph Smith, at Tritchinopoly, to ſend three companies of Sepoys, under the command of Hunterman, the ſerjeant-major of the garriſon, who arrived at Thiagar before the French party; which thereupon returned to Trivadi: where they remained waiting for detachments until they were ſtrengthened to 200 Europeans, 1500 Sepoys, 40 Huſſars, 500 black horſe, and eight guns, and were likewiſe joined by the matchlocks and peons of the French diſtricts: when, by forced marches, they ſuddenly inveſted Elavanaſore on the 5th of July; and took it by aſſault on the 11th. Kiſtnarow himſelf was in Thiagar; his gallantry, and the importance of the place, which protected all the diſtricts ſouthward toward Tritchinopoly, determined Captain Smith to make an effort for their preſervation, which the ſtrength of his garriſon could ill afford. Forty Europeans, with three guns, and ſix companies of Sepoys, marched under the command of Lieutenant Raillard, a Swiſs, and before they reached Volcondah were joined by 1000 horſe, which the Nabob had levied ſince his arrival at Tritchinopoly, intending to employ them in the Madura and Tinivelly countries, which he expected would have been left to his management. Kiſtnarow, on hearing of the march of Raillard's detachment, came out of Thiagar with all his horſe, and ſome Sepoys, in the night of the 12th, and the next day joined him at Volcondah. Serjeant Hunterman, with the reſt of the three companies of Sepoys he had brought, and what foot Kiſtnarow uſually kept in Thiagar, remained to defend it, until his return with the reinforcement. At

break

1759. July. break of day on the 14th, the whole body of the French troops, now commanded by the Viſcount Fumel, who had made a forced march in the night from Elavanaſore, appeared before the pettah at the bottom of the rock, and inveſting it on every ſide on the plain, brought two guns againſt the two oppoſite gates on the north and ſouth, and diſpoſed two parties to eſcalade in other places. The fight was every where ſharp; both the eſcalades and the attack on the north gate were repulſed; but after two hours, the enemy forced the other, and brought their guns into the town, and Hunterman, ſtill unwilling to give up, had nearly been cut off in his retreat to the gateway of the paſſage leading up to the fort above, which he however gained, having loſt one-third of his Sepoys; but the enemy more, having 200 of theirs, and 30 Europeans killed and wounded. They had ſcarcely diſpoſed their guards, when their ſcouts brought word, that the troops with Ralliard and Kiſtnarow were approaching, and were within a few miles; on which Fumel, with the impetuoſity of his nation on ſucceſs, marched out with moſt of the troops, but without the field-pieces; and met the Engliſh, who were advancing faſt on the plain within two miles from the fort. Ralliard, thinking the advantage of his two field-pieces greater than it really was, halted his line to cannonade, which the enemy ſtood; and, inſtead of coming on as Ralliard expected, waited till their own, which were five, came up, when they fired amongſt the Nabob's cavalry, and knocked down ſeveral; on which the whole of this daſtardly body went off, and left the infantry unflanked. Ralliard and Kiſtnarow were in this inſtant riding towards the cavalry, to lead them up to the enemy's; and, hurried by vexation, followed in hopes of rallying them, and left the infantry without command; againſt whom the enemy, ſeeing the horſe going off, advanced to the puſh of bayonet. There was, not far in the rear of the Engliſh line, a village, in which the oxen with the ammunition and the ſtores were waiting; and the gunners, thinking it a ſafe ſtation to ſecure the field-pieces, turned, and began to draw them off as faſt as they could, thinking they ſhould be covered by the reſt of the infantry; who, confuſed by theſe various appearances of terror in others, took

panic

panic themſelves, and broke, before the enemy's Europeans were at 1759.
their breaſts; and all inſtantly fell under the ſabres of their black July.
cavalry: meanwhile the exhortations of Ralliard and Kiſtnarow were vain to retain the Nabob's, who went off on the full gallop in the road to Tritchinopoly. All the Europeans were killed, or made priſoners: all the Sepoys threw down their arms, and ſuffered more, as the enemy did not think them worth taking, and only 200 of them got back to Tritchinopoly. Kiſtnarow, ſeeing all loſt, followed the Nabob's cavalry; Ralliard rode back to the enemy, diſcharged his piſtols at the firſt he met, and then galloped out of their reach. He was afterwards found dead five miles from the field of action; his head and breaſt bruiſed with violent ſtrokes of his piſtol, under which he is ſuppoſed, as he had neither cartridges nor ſword, to have expired, and to have inflicted this ſevere, but needleſs execution on himſelf, to avoid the diſgrace of his defeat. The enemy returned to Thiagar, and ſummoned Kiſtnarow's officer in the upper fort to ſurrender, who, encouraged by Serjeant Hunterman, refuſed; which obliged them to ſend to Chittapet and Vandiwaſh, for three mortars, and more Europeans. They fired and bombarded the rock until the 25th; when Hunterman, having nearly expended all the ammunition, capitulated to 600 Europeans, and obtained honourable terms for the whole garriſon, Kiſtnarow's people as well as the Engliſh Sepoys; all being permitted to march away with their arms, their perſons without ſearch, their baggage on oxen, and under an eſcort of French troops to the diſtance they choſe: the artillery only excepted. The gallantry of Hunterman was rewarded with an Enſign's commiſſion.

Nothing of conſequence had paſſed between the two armies ſince they went into cantonments, except reciprocal excurſions of ſmall parties to drive off cattle, of which the Engliſh collected 5 or 6000. The French garriſon in the fort of Arcot conſiſted of 60 Europeans and ſix companies of Sepoys: and being as ill paid as the reſt of the troops, the Sepoys made overtures to Colonel Monſon, proffering to deliver up the fort for a reward in money. At the ſame time, the Kellidar of Covrepauk, in which were only ten Europeans, and he

1759. July. of Timery, who had none, offered likewife to fell their forts. Timery, from its diftance, was not deemed worth the purchafe; but the reputation of Arcot, and the communication with it by Covrepauk, induced the Prefidency to accept the terms of thefe forts, although coftly. But the Sepoys at Arcot, when the day of execution approached, confeffed that they could not fucceed; and a few days after 200 Europeans were fent into the fort from Vandiwafh, but not, as it feemed, from any fufpicion of the plot. However, their march ftopped the bargain with Covrepauk.

Narrain Sauftry, the Morattoe officer, whom Abdulwahab had driven from Tripetty, took up his refidence in Carcambaddy, a town in the hills, 15 miles diftant, belonging to a petty Polygar, fubject to a greater called the Matlaver, with whofe affiftance he raifed forces, moftly fuch as were to be found in thofe wilds; and in the night of the 30th of June, by a bye-path in the mountain of Tripetty, got poffeffion of the temple on the fummit. The troops maintained by the renter, and two companies of Sepoys with Enfign Wilcox, were in the town below, which commands the ufual path of the pilgrims to the pagoda. Narrain Sauftry therefore waited for another force, which the Matlaver was to fend; when one from the rock, and the other from the plain, were to furprize the town. They accordingly made the attack on the 9th of July at four in the morning; and, after fkirmifhing an hour, were beaten off, with the lofs of 20 men killed and wounded; but the Morattoes ftill kept poffeffion of the pagoda. A few days after, the town was reinforced by the Prefidency of Madrafs, with three companies of Sepoys, 15 Europeans, and a fmall gun. None but Indians, and they of the better cafts, are permitted to afcend the hill on which the pagoda ftands; for the Bramins pretend, that if the fummit fhould be trodden by forbidden feet, all the virtue of the pagoda in the remiffion of fins would be loft, until reftored by an immenfe purification. Not apprized of this creed, the Sepoys fent by the Prefidency were as ufual a mixture of Mahomedans and various cafts of Indians, fo that out of the fix hundred, only 80 were worthy to mount to the affault: and the Europeans were utterly excluded. The renter

nevertheleſs, with the 80 Sepoys, and his peons and matchlocks, in all not exceeding 500 men, ventured to attack the enemy in poſſeſſion of the pagoda, and was repulſed with loſs, but the blood ſhed in the attack did not unſanctify the pagoda. 1759. July.

In the latter part of June, three of the uſual ſhips arrived from England, with 200 recruits, ſent by the Company; and brought intelligence, that the 84th regiment of 1000 men, in the king's ſervice, were coming in other ſhips, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Coote, the ſame officer whom we have ſeen ſerving in Bengal with the rank of Major; he was appointed to the command of the Company's troops in Bengal; but with permiſſion to ſtop and ſerve with his regiment, if more neceſſary, on the coaſt of Coromandel. The ſatisfaction ariſing from this intelligence was in ſome meaſure impaired by a reſolution of the Court of directors; who, dazzled by the wealth acquired in Bengal from the revolution of Plaſſy, and by repreſentations of its ſufficiency to ſupply their other preſidencies, had determined to ſend no more treaſure to any of them until the year 1760; but for every reaſon this intelligence was kept within the council.

At this time likewiſe, 200 Engliſh priſoners were received from Pondicherry, in exchange for the ſame number of French releaſed at Tritchinopoly; but more than one half of the Engliſh were ſeamen, taken in the frigates ſtranded at St. David's, and other veſſels; who were immediately ſent away to the ſquadron, which was cruizing to the ſouthward. However, theſe additions to the army enabled the Preſidency to extend their attention to objects they had been obliged to neglect, in order to make head in the adjacencies of Madraſs: and 90 Europeans, of whom 20 were invalids, and the others not the beſt men, were ſent to Tritchinopoly, proceeding by ſea to Negapatam, and from thence through the country of Tanjore.

Three companies of Sepoys had been ſent to bring away as many of the French priſoners as they could guard from Maſulipatam. As the ſea was adverſe, they marched by land, and were joined on the road by 100 horſe of Nazeabulla's, from Nelore. They arrived at

1759. July. Maſulipatam on the 1ſt of June, and on the 15th began their march back with 200 of the priſoners; but on the 3d day were recalled by Colonel Forde, in conſequence of intelligence which threatened their farther progreſs with danger.

The Subah Salabadjing, on his return from Maſulipatam, halted within four days of Hyderabad, and commenced a negotiation with his brother Nizamally. An interview enſued, which was followed by a reconciliation, and concluded by the reſtoration of Nizamally to the ſame extenſive powers in the government of the Decan, which had excited the apprehenſions of Mr. Buſſy, and the mortal hatred of both to each other, in the beginning of the preceding year. This revolution in the adminiſtration deprived Baſſaulet Jung, the other brother, of all his power; which had been conſiderable as Duan, and little controled by the indolence of Salabadjing. He therefore marched away in ſeeming diſguſt with his brothers; but with moſt againſt the ableſt; and took with him the troops which had formed Conflans' army of obſervation. They were 200 Europeans, and the 2000 Sepoys under the command of Zulfacar Jung: his own were 1500 good horſe, and 5000 foot of various ſorts, with a train of heavy artillery. They recroſſed the Kriſtna, ſummoning acknowledgments, and plundering the country; and when Bonjour's detachment, ſet out from Maſulipatam, were arrived at Condavire, within 50 miles of the road of his march. From hence, Baſſaulut Jung, and his principal officers, ſent forward threatening letters to Nazeabulla at Nelore, and the three greater Polygars, as well as all the leſſer ones along the Pennar, ordering them to account fot their ſhares of the tribute with the arrears, due to the throne through the officiality of the Subah of the Decan, by whom Baſſaulet Jung pretended he was commiſſioned to call them to account; and, as a more effectual terror, gave out, that he ſhould paſs through their countries, in order to join the French at Arcot. The ſtyle of his letters, and ſtill more his approach, had deterred Nazeabulla, as well as the northern Polygars, from giving any aſſiſtance to the Engliſh in recovering the mountain of Tripetti; although all applied to Madraſs for aſſiſtance to defend themſelves. This conſternation was ſtrong, when the renter was repulſed in the

attack

1759. July.

attack of the mountain; and, on the news of his ill ſucceſs, 200 of the black horſe, with three companies of Sepoys, were ſent from the army at Conjeveram to Tripaſſore, where they would be in readineſs either to ſuccour the renter, Nazeabullah, the Polygars, or to march on to join Bonjour's detachment, if returning. But this party was ſcarcely arrived at Tripaſſore, when the preſidency received intelligence from Enſign Wilcox, that a detachment of Europeans, Sepoys, and horſe, ſent from Arcot to Narrain Sauſtry, were marching round the hills, in order to attack the troops in the town of Tripetti; which if they ſhould take, the revenues of the approaching feaſt in September would be loſt, and the recovery of the pagoda, reſiſted by French troops, rendered hereafter much more difficult; whereas, in the preſent ſtate, Narrain Sauſtry in poſſeſſion of the mountain, and the Engliſh of the town, neither at leaſt could get any thing, excepting by a compromiſe. The importance of this object, and of the other concerns in this quarter, determined the preſidency to ſend Major Calliaud, with 200 Europeans and 300 Sepoys. They arrived at Tripetti on the 8th of July; but, as before, the reinforcement of Sepoys furniſhed few of the right ſort to attack the mountain. Calliaud therefore marched with the Europeans, four companies of Sepoys, and two guns, againſt Carcambaddy, the way over hills and vallies, covered with wood, but inhabited by a people fit only for ſkulking attacks, although of no contemptible caſt, being entitled to the pagoda of Tripetti. They fired continually from the thickets and covers, and killed and wounded ſeveral of the line before they forced the firſt barrier. At the ſecond, Major Calliaud with much difficulty got one of the guns upon a rock, which flanked the barrier, and the firſt diſcharge, loaded with grape, killed the Polygar and ſeveral of his men, after which the detachment met no farther reſiſtance. They were ſeven hours gaining their way, and arrived at three in the afternoon at the Polygar's town; which they found abandoned, burnt it down, and deſtroyed the adjoining plantations. The next day they returned to Tripetti, and Calliaud thinking the enemy in the mountain would be as much diſcouraged, as the renter's people were elated by this ſucceſs, ſent all the fit men of his Sepoys, who,

1759. July. with the renter's, did not exceed ſix hundred, although Narrain Sauſtry had twice as many, to attack the pagoda again; which the enemy, after ſkirmiſhing three hours, abandoned, and all ran away to take ſhelter in the hills of Matlaver. Four of the renter's men were killed, and 20 wounded. Every thing being thus quieted in the neighbourhood, and no farther tidings of the French party from Arcot, Calliaud ſet out on his return on the 18th with all the troops he had brought, excepting ten Europeans, whom he left with Wilcox.

No party of Europeans had marched from Arcot againſt Tripetti, and the report aroſe from the plundering excurſion of ſome Sepoys and horſe in the ſkirts of Bomerauze's country, to ſecond a demand they were making on him of 60,000 rupees. Nevertheleſs the advices were ſo intirely credited at Madraſs, that Colonel Brereton, without waiting to adviſe with the council, ordered Major Monſon to move the army from Conjeveram towards Arcot, as nearer to ſuccour whatſoever the enemy might intend to diſtreſs. They marched on the 5th; and on the 7th in the morning appeared before Covrepauk, with two 18 and two 12-pounders. This fort is ſmall, but well-built of ſtone, and has a wet ditch, which was in good order. Colonel Monſon ſummoned the officer, more according to form than his own expectation of the anſwer he received, which was, that, if the garriſon, whites and blacks, were permitted to retire to Arcot, the ſoldiers with their knapſacks, and the officers with their effects, the gate ſhould be immediately delivered: the capitulation was tranſacted and concluded in leſs than an hour. This eaſy ſucceſs, for the fort was worthy of breach, gave hopes that the French garriſon of Arcot would not make all the defence they might; and as the ſituation was equally near to Tripetti, the army advanced, and arrived in the city on the 9th. The garriſon ſhewed good countenance, and their artillery was ſo ſuperior, that nothing could be done, until the Engliſh army were ſupplied with a train from Madraſs, before which the greateſt part of the French army might arrive from their different cantonments to the relief of Arcot; and for this reaſon, Major Monſon, before he received the orders of the

the presidency, marched back to Conjeveram; but left 400 Europeans of the Company's troops in Covrepauk, which secured the revenues of the country between these two stations. 1759. July.

Mr. Pococke, waiting for the arrival of the French squadron, had continued with his own to windward of Pondicherry, mostly at Negapatam, where they were plentifully supplied with cattle by Captain Joseph Smith at Tritchinopoly, who caused them to be driven to the sea-coast, out of the observation of the king of Tanjore. In the end of June, a Danish vessel arriving at Tranquebar, reported, that 12 sail of French ships were in the bay of Trincanomaly in Ceylon; on which, the whole squadron weighed on the 30th, and on the 3d of July came off the mouth of that harbour; where they neither saw, nor gained any tidings of, the French ships. Mr. Pococke then cruized off the Fryar's Hood, the N. E. headland of the island, which all vessels coming to the coast of Coromandel at this season endeavour to make, and, in this station, met five of the expected ships from England, with the first division of Coote's regiment, with which he returned, and anchored on the 30th at Negapatam; keeping them in company until the provisions and stores they had brought for the use of his squadron were taken out. The presidency received advices of their arrival on the 5th of August, and notwithstanding the various wants of men at this time for defence and attack on shore, requested Mr. Pococke to detain the troops, to serve with him in the expected engagement with the French squadron. Several advices had lately been received, that the Dutch government of Batavia, their capital in the East-Indies, were preparing an armament, which was to sail to the bay of Bengal; and on the 8th six ships arrived at Negapatam, having left another in the bay of Trincanomaly. They had on board 500 European soldiers, and 1500 disciplined Malays, with abundance of military stores. Various reports and conjectures were formed of the destination of this force. The Dutch themselves gave out, that it was chiefly intended to reinforce their garrisons on the coast; and their unavowed emissaries reported, that the whole were to act as auxiliaries to the English against the French on the Coast of Coromandel. Mr. Pococke knew how

1758. July. how much the military force in Bengal had been diminiſhed by the expedition to Maſulipatam, and might ſuffer by the uſual mortality of the climate; and reaſoning from the antipathy of the Dutch government to the great ſucceſſes and power which the Engliſh had lately acquired in Bengal, ſuſpected that the armament he ſaw was principally intended to reduce their influence in that country: and, with the ſpirit of conſiderate gallantry, and zeal for the general ſucceſs of the public ſervice, which on all occaſions diſtinguiſhed his command, ſent all the troops to Madraſs, recommending, that a part of them might be immediately forwarded to Bengal. They were all landed by the 25th, and marched in different parties, as ſoon as refreſhed, to the main body at Conjeveram, where Colonel Brereton, having recovered from his illneſs, again took the command.

A few days after the return of Major Calliaud from Tripetti, the Polygar of Carcambaddy with his own, and a number of the Matlaver's people, began to repair the town; on which Enſign Wilcox marched with the 25 Europeans, 300 of the Sepoys, and an iron three-pounder. They were galled the whole way, and obliged to force the three barriers in the path; and when they came to the open ſpot of the town, where they expected no reſiſtanee, met the moſt, by a continual fire from the thickets round. Wilcox nevertheleſs perſiſted, and, being aimed at, received at once three muſket-balls, and was mortally wounded. On which the troops put him into a dooley and retreated, likewiſe bringing off the gun. The enemy did not follow them earneſtly; ſo that the loſs was only three Europeans killed, and 14 Sepoys wounded.

The French party of Sepoys and black horſe from Arcot, had been beaten back by Bomerauze's people, and lay at Lallapet, near the mountains, 10 miles N. W. of Arcot, waiting an opportunity of renewing their incurſion; but were beaten up there on the 26th, by three companies of Sepoys, and the troops of the renter of Covrepauk, ſent by Captain Wood, who commanded in the fort. The enemy fled at the firſt fire, leaving 70 muſkets, and 17 horſes, and the Sepoys remained to guard the neareſt paſs leading from Lallapet into Bomerauze's country.

Baſſaulet

Baſſaulet Jung, with his army, had, in this while, continued his march from Condavir to the ſouth, and, having paſſed Ongole, attacked the fort of Pollore, about 30 miles to the north of Nelore and the river Pennar, which, although out of the country of Damerla-Venkytapah-naigue, was of his dependance. This ſucceſs encreaſed the fright of all the three polygars, and of Nazeabulla in Nelore; and all renewed their applications to Madraſs for immediate aſſiſtance, and the Tripetty renter was fully perſuaded, that Baſſaulet Jung intended to get poſſeſſion of the pagoda, before the great feaſt, which begins in the middle of September, and generally produces 20,000l.; and it was known that Baſſaulet Jung was in ſtrict correſpondence with Pondicherry. 1759. July.

To theſe alarms on the north of the province, were added others in the ſouth. The detachment with Fumel which had taken Thiagar had advanced as far as Volcondah, where, after many threats and meſſages, they had frightened the Kellidar out of 60,000 rupees; and, during the negociation, their horſe plundered as far as the ſtreights of Utatoor. It was then reported, that Fumel intended to advance with the whole, and take poſſeſſion of the iſland of Seringham, which would give them all the country between Thiagar and Tritchinopoly. This detachment could not be oppoſed in time from Madraſs; becauſe the interjacent country was under the enemy's garriſons; and whatſoever troops might be ſent from hence, proceeding half way by ſea againſt the monſoon, and then through the country of Tanjore, would not enter into action in leſs than ſix weeks, and then, if ſucceſsful, would be out of the reach of recall. Tritchinopoly was the neareſt ſtation to make head againſt them; but the whole garriſon would not, in the field, have been equal to the force with Fumel.

Fortunately, in this concurrence of perplexities, the diſtreſſes and diſcontent of the French army had continued as urgent as ever, even after the expence of the campaign was diminiſhed by their retreat into quarters. In the beginning of Auguſt, the whole of Lally's regiment, excepting the ſerjeants and corporals, and 50 of the ſoldiers, mutinied, and marched out of the fort of Chittapet, declaring, that they would not return to their colours, until they had August.

 received

1759. July. received their pay, of which many months was in arrears. Their officers, by furniſhing their own money, and engaging their honour for more, brought them back, excepting 30, who diſperſed about the country: but this defection, which the cauſe exempted from rigorous puniſhment, ſhook the diſcipline of the whole army.

From this view of circumſtances, the Preſidency of Madraſs reſolved to leave ſomething to chance in the extremities, rather than diminiſh the ſuperiority, which their force had lately acquired in the center of the province, by the reinforcements arrived from England, and the enemy's detachment to the ſouthward; and determined to employ this advantage immediately againſt Vandiwaſh, the moſt important of the enemy's ſtations between Madraſs and Pondicherry. Accordingly 300 Europeans, with two twelve-pounders, and all the ſtores neceſſary for the attack, were ſent to Chinglapet; but whilſt on the road, and before the main body had moved from Conjeveram, arrived the Revenge, on the night of the 10th of September, with important intelligence from the ſquadron.

The Dutch at Negapatam, pretending that their armament from Batavia required the ſervice of all their maſſoolah boats, would ſpare none to water the Engliſh ſhips; to procure which, Mr. Pococke ſailed on the 20th with the ſquadron for Trinconamalée, where common boats can ply to the ſhore. They anchored there on the 30th, but at the mouth of the harbour; and the Revenge was ſent forward to cruize off the Friar's Hood. On the 2d of September, at ten in the morning, ſome ſhips were diſcovered to the S. E. Soon after came down the Revenge, chaſed and fired upon by one of the ſtrangers, which denoted them to be the long-expected enemy. The Engliſh ſquadron weighed immediately, and could not get within cannon-ſhot of them by ſun-ſet; but perceived that the number and ſtrength of the ſhips greatly exceeded the force they had met the year before.

Mr. D'Aché having left the coaſt, as we have ſeen, on the 3d of September, arrived, after thirty days ſail, at the Iſle of France, and found in the port a reinforcement of three men of war, under the command of Mr. D'Eguille, an officer of experience and reputa-

 tion,

tion. Several of the company's veſſels, but none of force, for enough had been ſent before, were likewiſe arrived from France. The crews of all theſe ſhips amounted to 5500 men, and all the proviſions which could be collected in the iſles, or even drawn from Madagaſcar, with the ſupplies ſent from Europe, were inſufficient to feed this multitude, added to the numbers already in the colony, which they nearly equalled. Several councils were held on this diſtreſs, and it was at length determined to ſend one of the men of war, with eight of the Company's ſhips, which would take off between 3 and 4000 men, to the Cape of Good Hope, where they were to purchaſe proviſions ſufficient for the ſquadron in the enſuing voyage, and, in the mean time, the crews would be ſupported without breaking in upon the general ſtock. Theſe ſhips arrived off the Cape in the beginning of January; and two of them had the luck to fall in with and take the Grantham, an Engliſh Eaſt-India ſhip, diſpatched from Madraſs in September. They purchaſed, but at a vaſt expence, a great quantity of meat, grain, and wine, and returned to the Iſle of France in April and May; after which, the ſtrength of four of the Company's fighting ſhips, which had not hitherto mounted the number of guns they were built for, were armed to the full ſcale of their conſtruction. Theſe alterations, and other equipments, retarded the departure of the ſquadron until the 17th of July. They went firſt to the iſle of Bourbon, and then to Foulpoint, in the iſland of Madagaſcar, to take in ſome rice, and other proviſions, which had been procured there; and on the 30th of Auguſt arrived off Batacola, a port in Ceylon, 60 miles to the ſouth of Trinconomaly; where they received intelligence of the Engliſh ſquadron, and two days after came in ſight of them off Point Pedras. The land and ſea-winds differing in the ſame hours at different diſtances from the ſhore, the currents likewiſe various, ſquauls, a fog, and contrary courſes whilſt ſeeking each other when out of ſight, kept them aſunder, or out of immediate reach, until the 10th of September, when they again fell in with one another off Fort St. David. The French, being fartheſt out at ſea, lay-to in a line of battle a-head, their heads to the Eaſt. The Engliſh having the wind came down a-breaſt, and at two in the afternoon were within

1759. Auguſt.

1759. September. gun-ſhot, when each ſhip edged to get into their ſtations alongſide of their allotted antagoniſts.

The Engliſh ſquadron conſiſted of nine ſhips of the line, attended by a frigate, the Queenſborough, two of the Company's ſhips, and the Protector converted to a fire-ſhip. The French were 11 ſail of the line, of which four were of the navy of France, and they had three frigates under their lee. Difference of ſailing, and diſappointment in working, prevented the Engliſh from forming their line with as much regularity as the enemy, who were waiting for them, drawn up in order of battle.

The French line was led by the Actif of 64, one of the King's ſhips. She was followed by the Minotaur, another of the King's, of 74, in which Mr. D'Aguille wore the flag of Rear-Admiral, and by much the ſtouteſt ſhip in the ſquadron, having in her lower tier thirty-two-pounders, which in the French weight is equal to 40 Engliſh; then ſtood three of the Company's ſhips, the Duc d'Orleans of 54, the Saint Louis of 56, and the Vengeur of 64. Theſe five formed the van. M. D'Aché, in the Zodiaque, hoiſted his flag in the center, ſupported by the Comte de Provence of 74: the four others of the rear-diviſion were the Duc de Bourgogne of 54, the Illuſtre of 64, the Fortunée of the ſame rate as the Illuſtre, and the Centaur of 68; of which only the Illuſtre was a King's ſhip. The Elizabeth of 64 led the Engliſh line, followed by the Newcaſtle of 50, the Tyger of 60, and the Grafton of 68, in which was Rear-Admiral Stevens: theſe four were the van. Mr. Pococke, in the Yarmouth of 66, was in the center, followed by the Cumberland now mounting only 58, the Saliſbury of 50, the Sunderland of 60, and the Weymouth of 60 cloſed the rear. The total battery of the French ſquadron exceeded the Engliſh by 174 guns, and conſequently by 87 in action.

The Grafton was the firſt ſhip up, and whilſt preſenting her broadſide fell a-breaſt of the Zodiaque, whom Mr. Pococke, as in the two engagements of the laſt year, intended to reſerve for himſelf. M. D'Aché immediately threw out the ſignal of battle, and began to fire on the Grafton, the firſt ſhot at 15 minutes after two; but Mr. Stevens waited for the ſignal of his admiral, which did not appear

appear until five minutes after, when the Yarmouth was very near 1759. and ranged against the Comte de Provence. The firing then became September. general through both lines; but the Sunderland, the last but one of the English line, sailing very ill, kept back the Weymouth behind her. By this mischance the Salisbury, which was much the weakest ship, being only of 50 guns, and they only eighteen and nine-pounders, ranged, unsupported, against the Illustre, and sustained likewise the fire of the Fortunée behind, which the Sunderland should have taken up, at least in this state of the action: the consequence was equal to the disparity, and in 15 minutes the fall of the Salisbury's maintopgallant, and then her foresail, obliged her to quit the line: but by this time, the Sunderland shooting a-head, engaged the Illustre. The three ships of the English van, a-head of the Grafton, had luckily fallen soon, and in good order, into their stations, and in less than a quarter of an hour, the Actif, which was opposed to the Elizabeth, took fire, which brought the crew from the batteries, and the Elizabeth taking advantage of their confusion plyed her excessively, and soon drove her out of the line to extinguish the fire: the Elizabeth still edging down upon her, was stopped by the Minotaur starting forward; which obliged her to haul her wind again, and this operation shot her beyond the line of action. The Newcastle then took up the Minotaur, although a 60 to a 74; and the Tiger, of which the Captain had been blamed in a former engagement, supported the Newcastle, by taking on herself the fire of the two next ships. The fight between these five continued with the utmost violence for 70 minutes; when neither the Newcastle nor Tiger had a sail under command; on which Mr. Stevens, who had left the Zodiaque to Mr. Pococke, and had beaten the Vengeur out of the line, came between, and seeing the two ships of the French line next beyond the Vengeur much crippled, set forward to engage the Minotaur; and her broad-side, as she was passing on, drove the St. Louis out of the line. In the rear, the Sunderland, which had taken up the Illustre, was likewise attacked by her follower, the Fortunée; and in ten minutes, before she had fired three rounds, her maintop-sail fell, and her head-

1759. September. head-braces being likewiſe ſhot away, her foretop-ſail ſwung a-back, which made her fall a-ſtern of both her antagoniſts. At ten minutes paſt three the Count de Province, which had ſtood the Yarmouth, and was afterwards taken up by the Cumberland, likewiſe left the line to refit her rigging, as did the Duke de Bourgogne, which had divided her fire between the Cumberland and the Saliſbury, and received theirs, divided likewiſe in return. The Weymouth, by what accident we don't find, was kept a-ſtern in the rear; but at three o'clock, the Saliſbury came again into the engagement; and, on the French ſide, the Illuſtre, ſeeing the two ſhips before her gone, cloſed up to the Zodiaque. At four, the only ſhips engaged were the Minotaur and Duc d'Orleans againſt the Grafton, the Zodiaque againſt the Yarmouth, the Illuſtre againſt the Cumberland, and the Fortunée and Centaur againſt the Saliſbury and Sunderland. The pilot of the Zodiaque ſeeing, as he thought, the Fortunée and Centaur going off likewiſe, put the helm a-lee, without order, and, as Mr. D'Aché was running to correct him, a grape ſhot carried off the fleſh of his thigh, to the bone; he fell ſenſeleſs, amongſt four or five who were killed or ſtruck down with him. The captain of the Zodiaque had been killed an hour before; and the officer who took the command after Mr. D'Aché fell, wore the ſhip to rejoin the comrades which had already left the line. The Centaur, Illuſtre, and Minotaur, thinking ſuch was the will of their admiral, wore likewiſe, and ſet ſail to accompany him. The Engliſh ſhips ſtill in action endeavoured to follow them, but were ſoon left out of gun-ſhot, and all firing ceaſed at ten minutes after four.

In this engagement the rear diviſion ſuffered much leſs than the van. On board the Weymouth, which cloſed the rear, not a man was either killed or wounded, and in the Sunderland a-head of her, the whole loſs was only two men killed; nevertheleſs the Centaur, the laſt of the enemy's rear, ſuffered as much in her maſts and rigging from their fire, as any of the other ſhips of the French line, who were cloſer engaged, and her Captain, Surville the elder, was killed. The Saliſbury had 16

killed,

killed, and 40 wounded; the Cumberland 8, and 30; the Yarmouth 10, and 27; the Grafton 13, and 37; the Tiger, which suffered the most of any, 37, and 140; the Newcastle 26, and 65. The Elizabeth four, and twenty. In all 114 killed and 369 wounded. In the Newcastle, the captain, Michie, an officer of distinguished gallantry, was killed; as were Mr. Jackson, the first lieutenant of the Tiger, captain More, who commanded the marines in the Elizabeth, and the master of the Yarmouth. Brereton, captain of the Tiger, Somerset of the Cumberland, the second lieutenant of the Grafton, and the fourth of the Salisbury, were wounded. None of the English ships, after the engagement, could set half their sail; and the Newcastle and Tiger were taken into tow by the Elizabeth and Weymouth. The loss of the French crews was supposed to be equal; but when they went away together at sun-set, all, excepting the Centaur, carried their top-sails.

1759. September.

The uncertainty of the number of troops which the French squadron might have brought for Pondicherry, determined the presidency of Madrass to suspend for a while the attack they had resolved to make on Vandiwash; but to send a part of their troops to Tripassore to support that part of the countty against Bassaulut Jung. But no arguments could prevail on Major Brereton to desist from the enterprize, from which he expected to acquire distinguished honour; and the presidency, unwilling to check his ardour, refrained from giving him positive orders to desist.

Heavy rains had rendered the roads and rivers impassable until the 26th, when the whole army marched from Conjeveram; it had been reinforced with 40 men from Chinglapet, under the command of Preston, and with 100, of 158 released prisoners, which had arrived at this garrison on the 11th from Pondicherry. The whole force was 1500 Europeans, 80 Coffres, and 2500 Sepoys, infantry; 100 European, and 700 black cavalry; 10 field-pieces, and two eighteen-pounders: and two more eighteen-pounders were to join from Chinglapet.

On the 27th in the morning, the horse before the line, when within three miles of Trivatore, fell in with 50 of the French hussars,

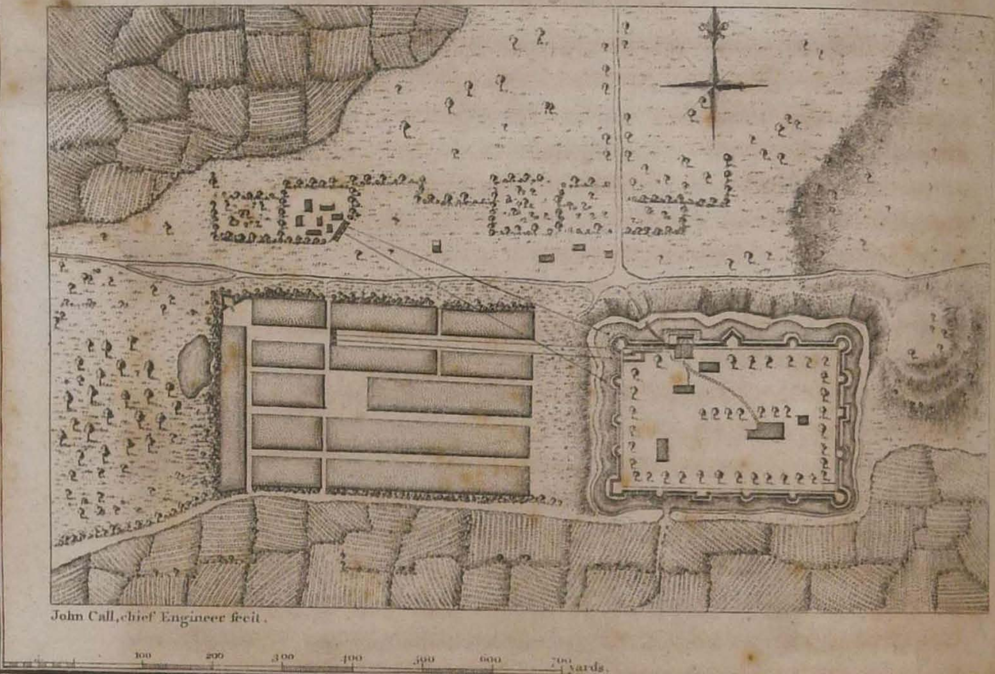
1759. September.

ſars, who ſtood them, but, overpowered by numbers, were routed, and eight, with an officer, taken priſoners: in the afternoon, the garriſon of Trivatore, which conſiſted only of a captain and 22 men of the Lorrain regiment, ſurrendered on the firſt ſummons. The main body of the enemy had advanced from Vandiwaſh in the morning, and were halting at the village of Parſee, ſix miles on the road, of which Colonel Brereton receiving information, marched on without ſtopping at Trivatore, and encamped near them; and at midnight, the enemy moved off, and returned to Vandiwaſh; where, as before they took up their quarters in the pettahs, and under the walls of the fort, into which the governor Tuckeaſaheb, notwithſtanding the ſtrictneſs of his alliance, was very averſe to admit any of the French troops, excepting ſome of their gunners; and they to prevent worſe conſequences, would not compel him. The Engliſh army continuing their march the next day, encamped in the evening under the ledge of rocks, which extend about three miles to the N. W. of the fort. The day after, which was the 29th, parties were employed in reconnoitring; but neither their obſervations, nor the enquiries of ſpies, diſcovered the real ſtate of the enemy's force.

On the march of Major Monſon to Arcot in the beginning of Auguſt, the French drew the greateſt part of their Europeans from the garriſons of Chittapet, Carangoly, and Outramalore, to their main body at Vandiwaſh, from whence the whole had advanced as far as Trivatore, when Monſon, finding the attack of Arcot impracticable, returned to Conjeveram: on his retreat, they detached 100 Europeans to reinforce Arcot, and ſent back the troops which they had drawn from the three other garriſons; which reduced the European infantry that returned to Vandiwaſh to 600; but the whole of the European cavalry, who where 300, went with them. The ſame alarm for Arcot had led Mr. Lally to recall the detachment to the ſouthward with Viſcount Fumel, who were then before Volcondah; but Fumel, not having levied the contribution he expected, delayed to obey the orders, and, on Monſon's retreat, was permitted to perſiſt, and had time to finiſh.

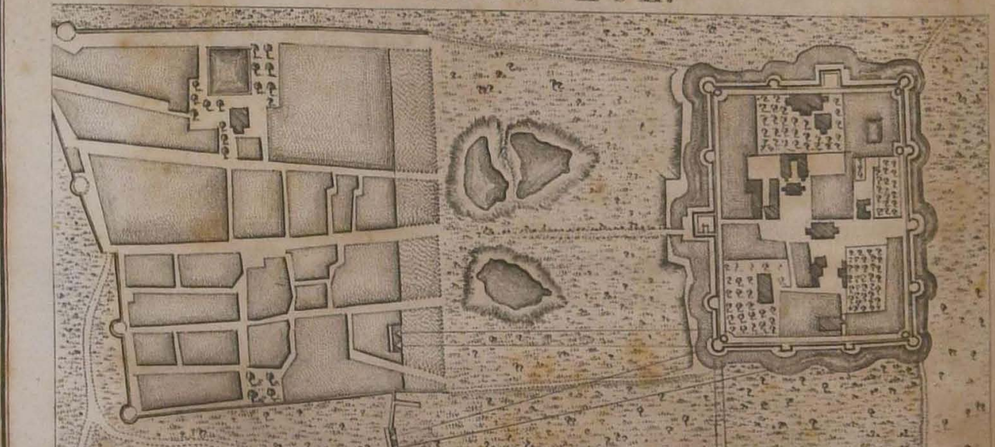
During

VALDORE.



John Call, chief Engineer fecit.

VANDIWASH.



John Call, chief Engineer fecit.

During the delay between the firſt reſolution, and the preſent motion of the Engliſh army to attack Vandiwaſh, the government of Pondicherry obtained ſome uncertain intelligence of the intention, and again reinforced the main body there with 400 men from the adjacent garriſons. They likewiſe again recalled Fumel, and more than half his detachment were arrived at Pondicherry, from whence they were at this time advancing towards Vandiwaſh, and, as it was reported, under the command of Mr. Buſſy. Major Brereton received intelligence of the approach of this party, but no information that the troops from the other garriſons were arrived at Vandiwaſh; and thus computing the whole number aſſembled there, including the cavalry, inſtead of 1300, to be only 900 Europeans, to which his own force was nearly double, thought no time ſhould be loſt before the arrival of the detachment they expected from Pondicherry, and determined to attack them in their quarters on the night of the 29th, which was the next after that of his arrival before Vandiwaſh. 1759. September.

There were three pettahs under the fort, lying to the W., the S., and the E.; the W. at 150, the S. at 220, and the E. at the diſtance of 170 yards. The ſouth pettah contained the houſes of the more opulent inhabitants, and was incloſed on the E. S. and W. by a mud rampart, which on the S. ſide had circular projections to ſerve as baſtions; but the north ſide next the eſplanade was left open, that the guns of the fort might preſerve their command on the ſtreets and houſes. The pettah to the eaſt commenced oppoſite to the N. E. angle, and extending 650 yards, covered the eaſt ſide of the fort, of the eſplanade, and of the pettah to the ſouth. The weſtern pettah extended only along the breadth of the eſplanade to the ſouth; it had for ſome time been abandoned, and was in ruins, and moſt of the natives, on the approach of the Engliſh army, had quitted their habitations in the other two. The French cavalry lay in the eaſtern pettah. Their infantry were under ſheds and tents in the covered way and on the eſplanade to the ſouth, and they kept guards on the ramparts of the ſouth pettah; but none as they ought, in the ruined pettah to the weſt.

1759. September.

A thouſand Europeans, including a company of 80 Coffrees, and ſix hundred Sepoys, were allotted to ſerve in the attack: they were divided into three diviſions; the firſt led by Major Monſon, was to aſſault the ſouth face of the ſouth pettah, and having entered, were to advance through the ſtreets to the eſplanade, where the main body of the French troops were lying; who at the ſame time were to be attacked on the right by the ſecond diviſion, advancing out of the pettah to the weſt: this diviſion was commanded by Major Robert Gordon. The third Major Brereton commanded himſelf, as the reſerve for occaſions, and they took poſt under a ridge which runs parallel to the weſt face of the ſouth pettah, but farther back on the plain than the pettah allotted to Gordon's diviſion. The European and black horſe were to halt a mile in the rear of Brereton's. The reſt of the troops were left to guard the camp. Monſon's diviſion conſiſted of 360 Europeans, of whom 200 were grenadiers, all that were in the army, and they had one company of Sepoys as attendants: Gordon's were 200 Europeans, and 80 Coffrees; Brereton's 360 Europeans and 500 Sepoys. Each of the three diviſions had two excellent braſs ſix-pounders.

The pettah to the South has three principal ſtreets, which interſect it intirely from north to ſouth, and ſeveral others in the ſame direction, of ſhorter extent; nor are any of the croſs ſtreets from eaſt to weſt regularly pervious from one wall to the other, and ſome of them are only ſhort communications between the ſtreets in the other direction: ſo that many dodging advantages might be taken by knowledge of their different bearings and interſections. At two in the morning, the head of Monſon's diviſion approached towards the gateway on the ſouth face of the pettah, and were challenged and declared by two or three Sepoys advanced on the plain to look out; on which the guards on the ramparts began to fire. The gateway was in a return of the rampart from the left, and the road to it lay under the reſt of the rampart to the right, ſo that the two field-pieces which were advancing at the head of the line could not batter the gate at leſs than 150 yards, without being immediately under the fire of this part of the rampart, which

with the uncertainty and delay of their effect in the dark, determined Colonel Monſon to try the wall at once. It had neither ditch nor paliſade before it, and the firſt grenadiers lighted upon a part, which, for want of repair, permitted them to ſcramble up, and being followed by more, they drove the enemy before them, opened the gate, and let in the main body of the diviſion. The gate entered upon the principal ſtreet of the three which leads through the pettah to the eſplanade: and the other two are about 50 yards on each hand. The troops, as they came in, firſt ranged along the ground between the wall and the habitations, which was broad; and then formed into three columns, one in each of the ſtreets; but the two field-pieces moved at the head of the center column. All the three advanced very deliberately, keeping as nearly as poſſible on the ſame parallel, the two outer columns ſending ſmall parties into the croſs ſtreets on their outward flanks to diſlodge the enemy from whatſoever poſts their fire came, which, although not ſtrong from any, was frequent and from ſeveral; but the greateſt annoyance was from two field-pieces at the edge of the eſplanade, firing down the center ſtreet. However, they were at length ſilenced by the two field-pieces, with the center column. Firing had been heard on the ground allotted to Gordon's diviſion, but ſoon ceaſed. In an hour and a half the three columns arrived at the openings on the eſplanade, where to their ſurprize they met no farther reſiſtance; and diſappointed of the aſſiſtance they expected from Gordon's diviſion, it was reſolved to wait for day-light, and in the mean time to throw up a barricade at the head of the center ſtreet, which for want of proper tools was very inſufficiently performed. Their loſs hitherto was not ten killed and wounded.

1759. September.

A ſky rocket was the ſignal for Gordon's diviſion to advance from the weſtern pettah, and it was fired as ſoon as Monſon's had entered the ſouthern. The troops of Gordon's had, for fear of diſcovery, kept on the ſide of the pettah fartheſt from the eſplanade, but Preſton and two or three more officers had examined the ſtreets, which were very narrow, and beyond on the eſplanade, where they found

1759. September. the ground rugged, and interrupted with ſloughs and ſtanding water. But Gordon not having acquired any diſtinct ideas from their report, boggled, and was confuſed in the orders he gave. At length it was underſtood, that the troops, as ſoon as they had paſſed through the pettah, were to form on the eſplanade in diviſions, which would be 15 in front. The ſelect picquet of 40 picked men, commanded by Lieutenant Dela Doueſpe, who were to lead the attack, were ſoon through, and formed, and advancing. Gordon himſelf was to march at the head of the main body, but he was not to be found when it was ranging on the eſplanade; and Preſton, his ſecond, not knowing the motives of his abſence, would not venture to take his poſt; and thus the whole were ſtopped, waiting his return. The picquet marched with recovered arms, and without dropping a ſhot, until they came to the angle of the ſouthern pettah, where the rampart had a ſhoulder, on which were mounted two pieces of cannon, which by the direction of the ſtreets could not be turned to any ſervice in the fight behind them; and it ſhould ſeem that the enemy had diſcovered the ſituation and intention of Gordon's attack, for a conſiderable body of infantry were waiting at the angle, ſome on the rampart, and others at the edge of the houſes below; who, as ſoon as the picquet were within a few yards, ſuddenly threw a number of blue lights, which diſcovered them intirely, and were inſtantly followed by a ſtrong running fire of muſketry, and the diſcharge of the two pieces of cannon; but the whole of the execution was from the muſketry, for as the picquet was almoſt under the rampart, the cannon could not point low enough, and fired over their heads. Doueſpe returned the fire with diſparity of ſituation, and greater of numbers, but would not retreat without orders, and was not without hopes of being immediately joined by the main body of the diviſion, eſpecially as the two pieces which accompanied it, began to anſwer the two guns on the rampart. But his expectations of farther ſupport were vain. The ſhot of the two guns from the rampart fell near the main body whilſt forming, and ſome muſketry fired upon them from the covered way of the fort, on which the 80 Coffrees all ran back

back into the pettah, and through it, quite away, and the Europeans not led on, and having nothing effectual to fire upon, soon broke and went off likewise, leaving the picquet, and the field-pieces still engaged. But Preston, for Gordon was not yet to be found, knowing the determination of the picquet to persevere, ran singly to them, and brought them back to the pettah, where they joined the officers deserted by all the rest of the troops: but the artillery-men, animated by the well-known resolution of their commandant Captain Robert Barker, still stood by him and their guns. The fugitives not equally frightened, made their way to the reserved division with Brereton, who on the first notice, ran unaccompanied to the pettah from whence they were coming, and in the strong impulse of indignation, ran the first man he met through the body: unfortunately he was one of the bravest in the army; so that this example carried little influence, and left none to exhortation, and very few obeyed his call; with whom he went as far as the two guns, which Barker was still firing, and by this countenance had deterred the enemy from making a push, which would easily have taken them; but Brereton, sensible of the risk to which they were exposed, ordered him to draw them off into the pettah, from whence they joined the reserve at the ridge. Thus all were gone before the firing ceased in the southern pettah, where Gordon with four or five of the fugitives soon after appeared, coming in at the gate to the south, where Monson's division had entered.

1759. September.

The day broke, and the enemy's fire recommenced and increased with the light. The gunners, whom the Kellidar had admitted into the fort, plied the cannon on the towers opposite to the three streets, to the head of which Monson's division had advanced; and with the field-pieces on the esplanade, their fire was from 14 guns all within point blank, from the fort at 300, from the field-pieces at 100 yards. The return was from the two field-pieces at the head of the center street, and from platoons of musketry in the other two. The disparity was severe, and could not be long maintained. The officers ordered the men not employ-

ed,

1759. September. ed, to take ſhelter under the ſheds projecting before the walls of the houſes in the enfiladed ſtreets; the ſheds, as in the other towns of Coromandel, were ſeparated from each other by partitions of brick or mud: ſome withdrew into the croſs ſtreets immediately behind. Nevertheleſs, all who appeared were ſo exceſſively galled, that it was neceſſary to retreat; but from the continual hope of ſupport from the two diviſions without, Major Monſon wiſhed not to quit the conteſt until the laſt extremity. In the middle of the pettah is a continuation of ſtreets leading quite acroſs it, although not in a ſtraight line, from the eaſt to the weſt ſide, were the laſt ends upon the area of a pagoda, in which a party had been poſted, and the wounded were ſheltered and ſerved. The colums were ordered to retire into this line of the croſs ſtreets, where all, according to the breadth of the main ſtreets, might fire down them, and immediately diſappear, until loaded and ready to fire again. This movement ſtaggered the enemy, for they dould do no more, if they continued on the eſplanade at the other extremity of the ſtreets; and if they advanced along them, would be expoſed in deep columns. Nevertheleſs, confident in their numbers, and preſſing to decide before the Engliſh troops ſhould be reinforced from without, they began and maintained this fight with great ſpirit and activity, until they were convinced it could not ſucceed; on which they ſent off their rears, which brought two of their field-pieces from the eſplanade, and with them marched along a ſtreet adjoining to the weſtern wall of the pettah, which led them to the pagoda towards this end of the croſs ſtreets; which the guard immediately abandoned, leaving ſome of the wounded in the pagoda; having ſecured this ſtation, the party advanced the field-pieces along the line of the croſs ſtreets, firing and taking in flank the whole of Monſon's diviſion, againſt which the attack in front likewiſe continued, and with encreaſing vivacity: and in a very little while the remaining field-piece of the diviſion was diſabled; on which the men began to loſe courage, and Monſon conſulting his ſecond, Major Calliaud, they reſolved to retreat and take poſt againſt the ſouthern wall of the pettah. The grenadiers of one of the Company's battalions were to halt near the

gateway,

gateway, but feeing it open, marched out into the plain, quickening their pace at every ftep. Major Calliaud, who was near, inftead of calling after them, followed, and running beyond, ftopped fuddenly before them, and cried, "Halt." The inftinct of difcipline prevailed. They obeyed, and forming as he ordered, faced, and, luckily for themfelves, followed him into the pettah. Major Monfon met him at the gate, and, in the midft of much vexation, thanked him with much cordiality; but faid, that the whole body, ftill clofely preffed by the enemy, were faultering too faft to be trufted any longer; and that it was better to lead them off in order, than rifk their going off in confufion of their own accord. The exhortations of their commanders encouraged them to keep their ranks; the Sepoys marched in front, helping to carry off the wounded, and fifteen prifoners. The enemy, by unaccountable overfight, did not follow them into the plain; but were contented with firing from the wall; about half a mile from which, the line halted in a grove, and in a little while perceived Major Brereton's and Gordon's divifions, with the European and black horfe, the Sepoys, and two field-pieces, advancing round to join them; at the fame time, they faw the whole body of the enemy's European cavalry, 300 riders, approaching from the eaftern pettah, where they had remained in expectation of an opportunity of cutting off their retreat, which, from want of alertnefs, they loft, and could not venture to attack after Brereton appeared. The whole returned to the bank, where Brereton's divifion had taken poft, and in the afternoon from thence to the camp, without moleftation or alarm. The lofs, on the immediate review, appeared to be 12 officers, and 195 rank and file, killed, wounded, and taken prifoners. The Lieutenants Minns and Latour were the only officers; but, it was fuppofed, that 70 rank and file were killed; and that of this number, 50 fell in the pettah. The eagernefs of performing fome diftinguifhed fervice before Colonel Coote fhould arrive, and fuperfede him in the command of the army, urged Colonel Brereton to make this attack, which was much more hardy than judicious, even if the enemy had not been reinforced.

1759. September.

1759. September. inforced. However, the great gallantry and the inferior numbers of the body which ſuſtained the greateſt part of the loſs, rather encreaſed than diminiſhed the confidence of the army. The enemy ſuffered as much, having 200 killed and wounded. Mainville, who commanded againſt Lawrence at Tritchinopoly, juſt before the truce in 1754, and two Captains, were killed.

The two ſquadrons anchored on the 11th, the day after they had engaged each other; the Engliſh in the road of Negapatam, the French 4 leagues farther to the ſouth, who being much leſs diſabled, were ready to ſail again on the 13th; and two days after, anchored in the road of Pondicherry. The ſhips immediately landed whatſoever ſupplies they had brought for the ſervice of the colony; the treaſure amounted only to 16000 pounds in dollars, and the diamonds taken in the Grantham, were worth 17000 pounds. The troops were only 180 men. Mr. D'Aché would not go aſhore, and ſignified his intention of ſailing immediately for the iſlands. The ſeaſon, although advanced, was not yet dangerous, nor were his ſhips more hurt than the Engliſh; but this reſolution roſe from intelligence of the four men of war, which were coming with Rear-Admiral Corniſh to join Mr. Pococke, and who might arrive every day. Accordingly, early in the morning of the 19th, Mr. D'Aché made the ſignal for weighing, and all the ſhips looſed their top-ſails.

The ſupplies they had brought were ſo much leſs than the wants and hopes of the colony, that diſappointment appeared in every face; but the ſight of the ſhips getting under ſail, in 24 hours after their arrival, ſpread univerſal conſternation, and excited the utmoſt indignation. All the military officers, the principal inhabitants, and even the clergy, aſſembled at the governor's, and immediately formed themſelves into a national council; which unanimouſly decreed, that the precipitate departure of the ſquadron muſt produce the moſt detrimental conſequences to the intereſts of the ſtate, as holding out to all the powers of the country an opprobrious acknowledgement that they had been entirely defeated in the laſt engagement, and could not ſtand another; and that they utterly deſpaired

ſpaired of every thing on ſhore. In conſequence of this deliberation, 1759.
a proteſt was immediately drawn, declaring Mr. D'Aché reſponſible October.
for the loſs of the colony, ſuch were the words, and reſolving to complain to the king and miniſtry, and demand public juſtice of his conduct. The ſhip Duc d'Orleans was by ſome accident detained in the road, after the others were under ſail, and the commander was charged to deliver the proteſt to Mr. D'Aché, and a copy to every commander in the ſquadron, which were twelve leagues out at ſea when the Duc d'Orleans joined them. Mr. D'Aché immediately held a general council of his captains, and on the 22d anchored again in the road of Pondicherry; and came aſhore to conſult with Mr. Lally and the government. On the 25th, in the morning, the Engliſh ſquadron, coming from Negapatam, appeared ſtanding in the line of battle into the road, but driving by the current to the northward. All the French ſhips weighed, but hawled the wind cloſe, which being at w. s. w. kept them at their firſt diſtance from the Engliſh, which they had it in their power to bear down upon, and engage. Mr. Pococke, unable to get up to them, kept his line of battle until the evening, when he continued his courſe, and anchored on the 27th at Madraſs. Mr. D'Aché ſtill inſiſted on returning as ſoon as poſſible to the iſlands; and the government of Pondicherry unwillingly compromiſed for his departure, on condition that he ſhould leave all the Coffrees ſerving in the ſquadron, which were 400, and 500 Europeans, either ſailors or marines; who were accordingly landed, and he ſailed away on the 30th of September. Mr. Lally, with his uſual ſpleen, called the Europeans the ſcum of the ſea; and, indeed, moſt of them for a while could be fit for little more than to do duty in the town, whilſt the regular troops kept the field.

The animoſity of Mr. Lally to Mr. Buſſy had continued, without remiſſion: he even employed his emiſſaries to perſuade Mr. Buſſy to make him a preſent of money, as a certain means of reconciliation; intending to uſe the proffer as a confeſſion of Mr. Buſſy's delinquency, of which he was every where ſeeking proofs. Meanneſs

1759. October.

and ambition were never more ſtrictly united than in this deſign. Mr. Buſſy, having remitted his fortune to Europe, offered his credit, if employed in community with the government of Pondicherry and Mr. Lally's, to raiſe money for the public ſervice; but treated the hints of the other propoſal, as the deſperate zeal of his adherents unwarranted by himſelf. They ſaw one another but ſeldom, but were obliged to correſpond on public affairs. The letters of Mr. Lally were replete with ſuſpicion, jealouſy, inſinuation, artifice, inſolence, ſarcaſm, and wit; Mr. Buſſy's, with ſagacity, caution, deference, argument, profound knowledge, the juſteſt views of affairs, and the wiſeſt means to promote their ſucceſs: and Mr. Lally himſelf, whilſt he pretended to ridicule, reſpected the extent of his talents. Their diſſention was in this ſtate, when the arrival of a frigate from France on the 20th of Auguſt brought orders from the king and miniſtry, recalling all the intermediate officers, who had been ſent with commiſſions ſuperior to Mr. Buſſy's, and appointing him ſecond in the command, and to ſucceed to it after Mr. Lally. This diſtinction produced a more civil intercourſe, and Mr. Lally, with ſeeming complacence, aſked the aſſiſtance of his counſels. The firſt he gave was the moſt obnoxious he could. Rajahſaheb, the unfortunate but inſignificant ſon of Chundahſaheb, had lately found means to perſuade Mr. Lally to appoint him Nabob of the Carnatic; and the ceremony had been performed with oſtentation, in the month of July, both at Arcot and Pondicherry. This promotion, without the participation of Salabadjing, the Subah of the Decan, was a public renunciation of his alliance, and might be improved by Nizamally to confirm him in the intereſts of the Engliſh. The approach of Baſſaulut Jung on the northern confines of the Carnatic appeared to Mr. Buſſy a reſource, not only to re-eſtabliſh the former union with Salabadjing, but likewiſe to ſtrengthen the immediate operations of the French army, by offering Baſſaulut Jung the government of the Carnatic and its dependencies under the ſanction of Salabadjing, on condition that he would join them with his troops. Mr. Lally at firſt revolted againſt the idea: and his averſion to it was

imputed not more to his jealousy of the importance which Mr. Bussy would regain, by his influence with a prince long accustomed to respect his character, than to his own obligations to Rajahsaheb, who it was said had purchased his appointment. However, Mr. Lally had consented, that Mr. Bussy should march with a detachment to join Bassaulut Jung, and conclude the negotiation, when the French squadron sailed away from Pondicherry, where news arrived the same day of the action at Vandiwash, on which Mr. Lally, as a complete victory, fired a hundred guns round the ramparts of Pondicherry, and wrote magnificent accounts of the success to every man of consequence within or near the province. 1759. October.

Mr. Bussy arrived at Vandiwash on the 5th of October. The English army had left their encampment in sight of this place the day before; they halted two days at Trivatore, during which heavy rains and the bad quality of the only water they had to drink brought sickness upon the camp, which caused Major Brereton to quit this post, and repair to Conjeveram, where they arrived on the 7th. On the same day, Mr. Bussy marched from Vandiwash with all the troops encamped there, reinforced from other parts to 1500 European foot and 300 horse, besides the black horse: he expected the English might wait, and give battle, but they were gone; and the garrison left in Trivatore, which was only ten Europeans, and a company of Sepoys, surrendered to him at discretion. Draughting 150 of the European horse, and 400 foot, to accompany him to Bassaulut Jung, he sent back the rest of the army to Vandiwash, and arrived at Arcot on the 10th; where he was detained several days, by the rains of the monsoon.

Bassaulut Jung advancing from Polore gave out that he would attack Nelore; but when he came near the Pennar quitted the southern road, and, turning to the west, encamped on the 10th of September on the plains of Sangam, a town with several pagodas on the bank of the river, 16 miles from Nelore. Here he summoned Nazeabulla and the three greater Polygars to come and pay their obeissance to him in person. Nazeabulla contrived to make him believe magnified

1759. October. reports of the force of his garriſon, and of troops coming to reinforce it from Madraſs, which brought on a civil intercourſe of letters between them; but the Polygars he deſpiſed, and reſolved not to ſpare. They, however, fearing to offend the Engliſh government, endeavoured to evade the viſit by various excuſes, on which he ſent his horſe over the river to forage on the arable lands for themſelves, and to ſeize cattle and grain for the reſt of the army. This detriment not prevailing, he paſſed the river with his whoſe force, and on the 1ſt of October encamped at Sydaporam, a conſiderable town, where the hills of Bangar Yatcham begin on this ſide, and ſituated within ten miles of Venkitagherri, the place of his reſidence, and 20 from Kalaſtri, which is the principal town of Damerla Venkitappah. Here he waited, not a little diſtreſſed for money, and expecting the arrival of Mr. Buſſy, who, on the 18th, had made his firſt day's march from Arcot, when he was ſtopped ſhort by extraordinary intelligence from Vandiwaſh.

More than a year's pay was due to the whole army: what money had been ſupplied to them lately was in lieu of their proviſions, when not furniſhed regularly. The ſoldiers believed, that much more than came had been brought by the ſquadron, and, what was worſe, that their general had amaſſed and ſecreted great wealth. Their intrepidity at the action of Vandiwaſh had increaſed the indignation of their diſtreſſes. They complained continually and openly, nor did the officers chuſe to puniſh them on this ſcore; becauſe the plea of their diſcontent was true. On others they wiſhed to preſerve the uſual diſcipline. On the 16th ſome ſoldiers of Lorrain were puniſhed; ſome for neglect of duty, but others for ſlovenlineſs, which they could not avoid. In leſs than an hour after this chaſtiſement, the drums of Lorraïn, compelled by 40 or 50 of the ſoldiers, who had concerted, beat the general; and in an inſtant every man of the regiment was under arms; and in a few minutes all concurred in the ſame reſolution: refuſing to admit the commiſſioned officers, and every ſerjeant, excepting two, they marched in order out of the camp, towards the mountain where the Engliſh army had

lately encamped. The officers of Lally's and the battalion of India, hearing the drums of Lorrain, beat the general likewiſe, and turned out the line, thinking the camp was going to be attacked by the Engliſh; and ſome of the officers who had perſiſted in accompanying the men of Lorrain, prevailed on them to ſtop; but could not, to return, before they knew the intentions of Lally's and India, of whom they had ſome doubt, whether not preparing to ſurround and attack them. For this purpoſe they detached a picket to confer with them, of whom the ſpokeſman was the boldeſt of the mutiny, and, inſtead of propoſing any conditions for Lorrain, exhorted all he harangued to follow their example, and redreſs their common wrongs, unleſs the whole army immediately received the full arrears of their pay. His words ran like fire: all, animated with the ſame ſpirit, cried out, march. The expoſtulations of their officers were vain, they were ordered to retire. Parties and detachments were commanded, which brought up the field-artillery, the tumbrils, oxen, tents, and baggage, and even obliged the buzar and market, which conſiſted of 2000 perſons, and a multitude of animals, to move with them, and to which they appointed the uſual guard. They ſent likewiſe to demand the colours; but, ſeeing the officers determined to die rather than deliver them, deſiſted. As ſoon as every thing was gathered, the whole line, with ſeventeen pieces of cannon, marched away. As ſoon as they arrived at the mountain, they with one voice elected La Joye, the ſerjeant-major of the grenadiers of Lorrain, their commander in chief; and he immediately nominated another ſerjeant his major-general, and appointed the beſt of the rank and file to command the different companies, with the uſual titles of commiſſioned officers. Orders were then prepared, and read at the head of the men, exacting every article of the ſervice. The camp was pitched, centries, pickets, advanced guards, rounds, calls, with every detail of duty and diſcipline, ſtrictly obſerved. They did not like, but did not refuſe, the viſit of ſeveral of their officers; but forbade every interference that ſeemed authority. On hints whether they intended to go over to the Engliſh, they pointed to

1759. October.

their

1759. October. their cannon, which were ranged in front of the camp, facing the north, from whence alone the appearance of the English army could be expected. The night passed without riot or confusion.

In the mean time, expresses were sent to Pondicherry, where the whole council immediately assembled at Mr. Lally's, who accused them all, as the instigators of the revolt; but produced 10,000 pagodas out of his chest, and sent them by the Viscount Fumel, with the promise of a general pardon to the troops. The council likewise gave assurances that the whole arrears should be discharged in a month, and sent their plate to the mint, as an earnest, which example was followed by many of the inhabitants. Fumel arrived early in the morning of the 20th at the camp of the troops, who had moved six miles farther on to the westward, towards Arni: He was permitted to confer with their chiefs, whom he harangued on the obvious topics of desertion, dishonour, and the destruction of all the French interests in India, and thought them sufficiently relented, to appeal to the whole; who, according to his request, assembled round him on the plain, to the number of 2000 men. He gave hints of the money and pardon; and his representations had well-nigh converted them, when 70 or 80, who were the desperate mutineers, and had kept away from the assembly, rushed in with their bayonets fixed, and said, that nothing could be determined without their consent, which should never be given to a reconciliation before they had received every farthing of their arrears. Fumel, thinking neither their number or violence sufficient to revoke the impression he had made, broke up the assembly, signifying, that he should return to Vandiwash, and wait there three hours for their determination, before he returned to Pondicherry. Within the time the answer came; the serjeant La Joye was a sensible man, and disapproving, although he commanded the revolt, prevailed on them to be content with receiving six months pay immediately, the rest in a month, and a general amnesty, signed by Mr. Lally, and all the members of the council of Pondicherry. Accounts were immediately begun; and, whilst waiting for them and the return of messengers

ſengers from Pondicherry, the troops continued abroad with the 1759.
ſame regularity as before, under his command. The pardon arrived, October.
and the money was paid on the 21ſt in the morning, and the whole body, excepting 30 who had deſerted, marched back under the command of their former officers to Vandiwaſh, where before evening the whole camp was enlivened with dances and jollity, as if after ſome ſignal ſucceſs.

Mr. Buſſy, on the firſt intelligence of the revolt, reſolved to proceed no farther, until he ſaw the event. The diſcontent caught the troops he had taken with him, and he was obliged to appeaſe them by a month's pay, and then to wait, until the money to make up the ſix months, as to the reſt of the army, was remitted from Vandiwaſh; and before he reſumed his march, ſeveral incidents had happened, which neceſſitated him to change the ſtate of his detachment, and the rout he intended to take.

As ſoon as the Engliſh army, returning from their unſucceſsful attempt at Vandiwaſh, arrived at Conjeveram, 200 Europeans, with two field-pieces, 200 black horſe, and 500 Sepoys, were detached under the command of Captain More, towards the encampment of Baſſaulut Jung at Sidaporum; they were to be joined in the way by the ſix companies of Sepoys at Tripetti, by 1000 belonging to Nazeabullah at Nelore, and by the Europeans in both theſe places, who were about 70. This force was intended to follow and harraſs Baſſaulut Jung's army, if they ſhould march round to meet and join Mr. Buſſy; but it was the 15th of October before they reached Kalaſtri, where the troops from Tripetti arrived the ſame day, but thoſe from Nelore had not yet advanced. The two Polygars, Bangar Yatcham and Damerla Venkatypettah, terrified by the cavalry of Baſſaulut Jung at their borders, and doubtful of the diſtant protection of the Engliſh troops, temporized, and according to his ſummons went to his camp, accompanied by Sampetrow. This man, who has been formerly mentioned, came into the province with the Nabob Anwarodean Khan, and had ſerved as his Duan, or prime-miniſter, until his death; after which, he was ſometimes conſulted and employed, but never truſted, by Mahomedally, and

had

1759. October. had a little before the ſiege of Madraſs retired with his wealth, which was conſiderable, to Kalaſtri. His diſguſt to the preſent Nabob had attached him to Maphuze Khan, who ſtill continued helpleſs and diſcontented, endeavouring to keep up the diſturbances which he had created in the Tinivelly countries. An officer deputed by them both went to Baſſaulut Jung, as ſoon as it was known that he had ſeparated from his brothers, Salabadjing and Nizamally; and it is ſaid, ſeconded the advice of the French in his ſervice, to enter the Carnatic, but with very different views; for Sampetrow, who managed the intrigue, intended that Baſſaulut Jung ſhould proclaim himſelf Nabob, and appoint him his duan; foreſeeing that the concerns of his countries nearer the Kriſtna would ſoon call him away; when he intended that Baſſaulut Jung ſhould nominate Maphuze Khan his deputy in the Carnatic, and Sampetrow continuing duan, would, by his aſcendance over Maphuze Khan, gather the whole power of the government into his own hands. When it was objected what engagements were to be taken or kept with the French, Sampetrow ſaid, None, if poſſible, with either them or the Engliſh; but, if neceſſitated to chuſe, Maphuze Khan was at leaſt equally free from predilection to either. As a ſpecimen of his own abilities for the ſituation to which he aſpired, he perſuaded the two Polygars to make each of them a preſent of 40,000 rupees in ready money, and added the ſame ſum of his own. This aſſiſtance was very much wanted, and gave recommendation to his counſel, of which he was expecting the effect, when an officer of the firſt diſtinction in Salabadjing's court, and the confident of Nizamally, arrived in the camp, with offers of friendſhip, reconciliation, and grants, to diſſuade Baſſaulut Jung from entering into any alliance with the French againſt the Engliſh. Nizamally foreſaw that the ſtandard of his brother, as the ſon of Nizamalmuluck, with the force he commanded, and his reſources, if acting in conjunction with the French in the Carnatic, might turn the fortune of the war in their favour: and, in their ſucceſs, he ſaw and dreaded, with abomination, the reſtoration of Mr. Buſſy to the councils of Salabadjing, as the ruin of his own ambition. Baſſaulut Jung inclined to the advice of Sampetrow,

petrow, and would probably have advanced into the plains of the Carnatic, with equal professions to the French and English, if the English troops had not arrived as they did at Kalastri. Their appearance disconcerted him the more because the commander of the French troops in his army, and the agent deputed to him from Pondicherry, had, with as much confidence as imprudence, assured him, before he crossed the Pennar, that Mr. Bussy would join him at Sydaporum on the 1st of October. It was now the 19th, and Bassaulut Jung, so long disappointed, would not at length believe that Mr. Bussy had even left Pondicherry; when reports arrived of the revolt at Vandiwash; on which, he beat his great drum, recrossed the Pennar, and marched to the N. W. into the country of Cudapah, towards the capital of the same name. The French troops accompanied him, distressed for necessaries; but their officers prevailed on him to request of Mr. Bussy, that he would immediately advance and join him in Cudapah. Mr. Bussy received this intelligence on the 24th, and set out the same day; but, as more than half the way he had to pass was through the mountains, he took with him only three companies of Sepoys, 100 of the European horse, and 200 black under a good partizan, which he had enlisted at his own expence at Arcot, because those he had brought from Vandiwash were gone off for want of pay. They marched without artillery and with very little baggage.

1759. October.

The monsoon, with signs of stormy weather, warned Admiral Pococke to quit the coast; the presidency endeavoured to persuade him to leave such of his ships as did not require the dock, in the bay of Trinconamalée; from whence they might return with the fair weather in January, ready to oppose any part of the French squadron, which might be sent back expeditiously from the islands, in order to command the coast during the absence of the English; but Mr. Pococke judiciously resolved not to diminish his strength, until he had rounded Ceylon, and was far enough up the Malabar coast to be sure the enemy were not waiting to meet him there, under this very disadvantage: but promised, as soon as secure from this event, to send round Mr. Cornish's ships, if they should join him in the

1759. October. way. On the 16th, the Revenge, which had been left cruizing to the ſouthward, came in with intelligence that ſhe had on the 8th fallen in with Mr. Corniſh's diviſion, and three Indiamen, having on board Colonel Coote, with 600 men, the remainder of his regiment, and that they were beating up to Madraſs. Mr. Pococke ſailed, with his ſquadron, at break of day on the 18th, and the ſame night met Mr. Corniſh's off Pondicherry: he immediately put ſuch of the troops as were on board the men of war into the Queenſborough frigate, and ſent her away, with the three Indiamen, to Madraſs; were they did not arrive until the 27th, taking ten days againſt the monſoon to gain what with it might have been run in as many hours. As ſoon as the troops were landed, 200 from the camp were embarked, in five Indiamen, for Bengal, with Major Calliaud, whom Colonel Clive had requeſted might be ſent to take the command of the army in that province, if Colonel Coote ſhould be detained to ſerve on the coaſt. Sixty Europeans had been ſent a few days before to Maſulipatam; but theſe detachments were partly compenſated by another exchange of priſoners with Pondicherry, from whence 170, all that remained there, were delivered, and arrived on the 17th at Madraſs.

The laſt exchange before this in Auguſt had cleared Tritchinopoly of the remainder of the French priſoners in confinement there. The numbers which, on different ſucceſſes, had been brought into the city, were 670, all taken during the campaigns of Colonel Lawrence, under the walls of the city; but only 400 were remaining to be releaſed, in the late exchanges: of the reſt moſt had died; 30 had been ſent on their offer of enliſting to ſerve with Mahomed Iſſoof in the countries of Madura and Tinivelly; and the others, who, although foreigners were not Frenchmen, had been admitted to ſerve in the garriſon of Tritchinopoly, which, the final clearance of its dungeons releaſed from the ſevereſt and moſt anxious part of their duty. The detachment of 90 men ſent from Madraſs, arrived at the city on the 26th of Auguſt. The Dutch at Negapatam would not let them land in their bounds, which obliged them to come on ſhore in the open town of Nagore, were they would have been expoſed to riſque, if

 there

there had been a ſtrong force in the French fort of Karical. With 1759. this reinforcement the garriſon had 250 eſtimated Europeans, moſt October. of whom were invalids, deſerters, or Topaſſes, and 3000 Sepoys; and the Nabob ſtill maintained his 1000 horſe, which had afforded parties ſufficient to ſecure the revenues of the diſtricts of Tritchinopoly ſouth of the Coleroon, of Seringham on the other ſide, and even farther on to Volcondah, before the detachment with Fumel had extended the authority of the French government as far as Utatoor. The intermediate villages, of which the French had lately taken poſſeſſion, had remained for many months before unmoleſted, and were flouriſhing; and, as ſoon as it was known that Fumel was returning from Volcondah to Pondicherry, Captain Joſeph Smith detached Captain Richard Smith, with 180 Europeans, four guns, 800 Sepoys, and 500 of the Nabob's horſe, to recover the country that had been loſt. They marched on the 18th of September; but had only croſſed the Coleroon, when news of the arrival of the French ſquadron at Pondicherry alarmed the Nabob ſo much, that to quiet his apprehenſions, all the Europeans, with 600 of the Sepoys, were recalled into the city; but the horſe, with the other 200 Sepoys, went on to Utatoor. Colonel Brereton, when determined to march againſt the French at Vandiwaſh, had enjoined Joſeph Smith to undertake ſome enterprize which might draw off a part of their force from their ſtations towards the Paliar, and oblige them to detain to the ſouthward, what might be at this time in thoſe quarters; his letters arrived on the 6th of October. J. Smith had for ſome time meditated an attempt to retake Devi Cotah by ſurprize, to give the ſquadron a certain ſtation, from which they might be ſupplied with water and proviſions, without begging leave, as it were, of the Danes and Dutch. The opportunity was at this time probable; for, confiding in the remoteneſs of its ſituation from any of the Engliſh ſtations, and wanting troops in other parts, Mr. Lally had reduced the garriſon to 30 Europeans and 100 Sepoys; and the Coleroon, which diſembogueth into the ſea near Devi Cotah, was at this time full and rapid. On the night of the 9th, Captain Richard Smith, with 140 Europeans and Topaſſes, 300 Sepoys, two petards, and ſome ſcaling ladders,

1759. October. embarked in two large boats, which ſerved as ferries over the Coleroon, and thirteen of wicker, covered with leather, which are likewiſe uſed on the ſame river. Lieutenant Horne, with 500 Sepoys, and two field-pieces, marched two days before to Tanjore, and the Nabob's horſe, with the 200 Sepoys, advanced from Outatoor to the diſtricts of Verdachelum; all the three parties were to join, and attack Chilambarum, if the attempt on Devi Cotah ſucceeded. It was expected, that the current would carry the boats down in 60 hours, although the diſtance by the courſe of the river is 200 miles. Heavy rains commenced as ſoon as the troops were embarked, and continued this and the ſucceeding day. At the noon of the 11th they landed in an unfrequented part covered with wood to dreſs their meal and clean their arms; in the enſuing night, one of the large boats, in which was Enſign Hunterman, with half the Europeans and Topaſſes, the ſcaling ladders and petards, and ſeven of the ſmaller boats, loſt the main channel of the river, and entered into that which leads from it on the left toward Chilambarum, and ſoon after ran aground on a bank of ſand; where ſeeing nothing of the other boats, and uncertain whether they were before or behind, or whether they might not likewiſe have ſtruck on ſome ſand, Hunterman reſolved to remain where he was until day-light; before which, Captain Smith, with the reſt of the boats, was arrived at the rendezvous, five miles from Devi Cotah, and waiting for thoſe with Hunterman, which did not come up until the evening. This delay diſcovered the detachment. Nevertheleſs Captain Smith marched acroſs the land, and took poſt on the 14th, intending to eſcalade in the enſuing night. Two broad and deep channels of the Coleroon paſs along the north and ſouth ſides of the fort; the ground to the weſt was at this time a moraſs; the eaſtern face ſtanding on dry ſand, was the only part acceſſible; but had a dry ditch and glacis; both, however, ſlight. The boats carrying the troops dropt down the north channel to the ſtrand, where all landed. The Europeans were to eſcalade, the Sepoys to ſuſtain them, and no fire was to be given by any on any cauſe, before the Europeans had gained footing on the rampart. The

moon

moon was risen, and the Europeans with the ladders were nevertheless at the foot of the wall before they were discovered by the garrison, who immediately thronged and fired; which the Sepoys at the crest of the glacis, who shared part of it, returned in much hurry and confusion, and then ran away; on which Captain Smith seeing no farther probability of success, ordered the Europeans to retreat likewise. Thirty of them had continued in the boats, unable to move with swelled legs, acquired by sitting 60 hours up to their knees in water; and nine, who were foreigners, had deserted. The next day he received intelligence of the repulse of the English troops at Vandiwash, signified with apprehensions of evil consequences from the ill success; and this news, with the mischances of his party, and the preparation of the garrison rendered farther perseverance imprudent. In the morning the disabled men were sent off to Atchaveram, and the rest followed in the afternoon. The swelling of the rivers had prevented Horne's detachment from advancing beyond Tanjore; and if they had, the news of the repulse at Vandiwash, would equally have prevented the attempt on Chilambarum; and they were ordered to return to Tritchinopoly. Captain Smith followed, with his own detachment, and all the stores, through the country along the south bank of the Coleroon, and arrived on the 24th. The small boats were burnt for want of hands to carry them back, but the two larger were left to be towed up, as soon as the freshes were passed.

1759. October.

All the revenues collected by the French government, even when their possessions were most extended, had never sufficed for the expences of the field. Much ground had lately been recovered by the English; whose reinforcements, and their late, although unsuccessful, attack on Vandiwash alarmed the country on the south of the Paliar; in which many of the villagers were quitting their fields, which gave the renters specious pretexts to require abatements on their leases from the administration of Pondicherry. No money, and many debts remained in the treasury there: and the late revolt demonstrated that the troops could not be trusted for the time to come any longer than they should be strictly paid. The only part of the pro-

vince

1759. October. vince, whether under the French, the Engliſh, or the Nabob's authority, which had lately remained exempt from ravage, contributions, or military operations, was the country from Outatoor to the ſouthern diſtricts of Tritchinopoly, including the rich and fertile iſland of Seringham; where the approaching harveſt of December, which is by far the greateſt of the year, promiſed in this, a more abundant crop than uſual. The government's ſhare was valued at 600,000 rupees, and would be received in February. From theſe conſiderations Mr. Lally reſolved to take poſſeſſion of theſe countries, with a force ſufficient to keep the garriſon of Tritchinopoly within their walls. But as this could not be effected, without expoſing the ſtations and country near the Paliar to riſque, by the ſubſtraction of ſuch a number of troops as would be ſent away to the ſouthward, he meant to ſtation 800 men near Arcot, who were to move to the relief of any place that might be attacked; and, with this aſſiſtance in proſpect, he ſuppoſed that the garriſons he ſhould leave in the forts, although very ſlender, would defend themſelves to extremity, and protract the ſucceſſes of the Engliſh force, until his object to the ſouthward was accompliſhed. Mr. Deleyrit, and the Council of Pondicherry, objected to the ſeparation of the army, as fraught with the moſt dangerous conſequences. Mr. Lally imputed their repugnance to the intention he had declared of farming out the collections under his own inſpection, by which they would be deprived, as he ſuppoſed, of their uſual perquiſites; and they attributed his propenſity to the expedition to the ſame ſpirit of peculation.

To confirm the appearance of maintaining the Paliar, a detachment of 50 men of Lally's regiment attacked three companies of Sepoys, poſted in a village called Checkrimalore, ſituated on the ſouth bank of the river, in a line oppoſite to Conjeveram; but the Sepoys ſtood firm, killed five, and took three men, with an officer mortally wounded. Two companies were likewiſe poſted at Salawauk, between Outramalore and Chinglapet, of which Lieutenant Fletcher drew off one to ſtrengthen the eſcort proceeding with the laſt exchange of French priſoners to Sadraſs; on which the French guard at Outramalore drove away the other company remaining at Salawauk; but a few

days

days after, Lieutenant Fletcher recovered this poſt. At the ſame time, parties and detachments were continually moving, to accompliſh the diſpoſitions Mr. Lally had arranged. The troops allotted for the ſouthern expedition were 900 Europeans, of which 100 were cavalry, 1000 Sepoys, 200 black horſe, and ten pieces of cannon, under the command of Mr. Crillon; their rendezvous was at Thiagar, to which they reſorted from different parts by various routes, and were all aſſembled there on the eleventh of November. Neither the Preſidency of Madraſs, nor Captain Smith at Tritchinopoly, obtained any certain account of their force or intentions. The Nabob's horſe, with the 500 Sepoys, which had been ſent to Verdachelum, and had done no little miſchief during their excurſion, had returned to Utatoor on the 12th, and were halting there on the 15th, when they diſcovered an advanced party of the enemy, which they ſuppoſed the whole, and immediately retreated to Pitchandah; a few hours after, the enemy came up to Samiaveram, and the next day, their horſe advanced, and reconnoitered the banks of the Coleroon, and then fell back and took poſt with the reſt in the village and pagoda of Munſurpet. The whole force was 35 Europeans, 100 Coffrees, 500 Sepoys, two guns, and ſome black horſe, commanded by a partizan and two ſubalterns; of which Joſeph Smith obtained right intelligence; and early the next morning ſent out 10 companies of Sepoys, 120 Europeans and Topaſſes, ſix field-pieces, and 400 of the Nabob's horſe, under the command of his ſecond Richard Smith, and from the intimacy between them he accompanied the detachment as a volunteer. They croſſed the Caveri and Coleroon oppoſite to the city. The village of Munſurpet had rice-fields in front, through which the road onwards to the Coleroon was a cauſeway raiſed above them; ſo that the enemy had no attack to fear on this ſide, and their retreat was open to Samiaveram and Utatore. The banks of the Coleroon are ſteep and high, and the water at this time was ſo low as to run only in ſmall channels, leaving large beds of ſand, and a ſhore of it, under the banks. Three companies of Sepoys were ſent up the bank with the colours of all 1759. November.

the

1759. November. the companies, which they difplayed at proper diftances to refemble, whilft the main body of the detachment filed unfeen under the bank, two miles on to the right, when quitting the river, they continued their march in the bed of a water-courfe then dry, which led to the north, and brought them on two miles, ftill undifcovered, until they were in a line with Munfurpet, when the water-courfe turning another way the troops came out of it; and as they were afcending a rifing ground juft before them, within a mile and a half of Munfurpet, were for the firft time perceived by the enemy there; whofe confufion was much lefs than might have been expected from the furprize. They got, although in hurry, their line into order, and began to retreat faft in order to gain Samiaveram. The Nabob's horfe were detached to harafs and impede their front, and by hard driving four of the field-pieces were brought near enough to fire upon their line of march, when they very imprudently unlimbered their guns to return this fire. Neverthelefs the purfuit lafted four miles, when they halted in a village, to ftand the brunt; but were foon beat from their guns, and the whole broke, and every man begged quarter. One officer, 15 Europeans, and 30 Coffrees, were made prifoners; moft of the reft of thefe troops were killed during the purfuit and fight. Some of the Sepoys were cut down in the beginning of the rout by the Nabob's horfe, who were immediately ordered to fpare all who flung down their arms. The two guns, two tumbrils, a great quantity of ammunition, all the baggage, and an elephant, were taken. Captain Richard Smith converfing with one of the prifoners, obtained information from him of the force with Mr. Crillon, and, to his great furprize, that it would encamp this very evening at Utatore, and advance on the morrow. Fatiguing as the fervice of the day had been, no time was to be loft. The whole detachment, with their prifoners and fpoils, returned that night to the bank of the Coleroon, and flept on their arms, and early the next morning began to crofs the river, in which a fudden frefh was coming down, which obliged the latter part of the detachment to pafs in boats, and the laft boat in which was one of the guns, was driven on a fand, from whence it took four hours to releafe it, and four men were drowned in the

attempt;

attempt; and by this time the foremoſt of Crillon's troops appeared on the bank of the river. The flood kept them there until the 20th, when they croſſed into the iſland of Seringham, and encamped oppoſite to the weſt face of the pagoda, in which Captain J. Smith had ſtationed 300 Sepoys, 500 Colleries armed with their long lances, and two field-pieces, with European gunners. The outward wall of the pagoda, being 40 feet high, can neither be defended nor eſcaladed; and, if battered down, which would be tedious, the ruins would be difficult to paſs. The great gateway is within, 40 feet high, 30 broad, and 40 through to the inſide of the pagoda. As it is impoſſible to weild gates of ſuch a ſurface, a wall 20 feet high had been raiſed acroſs the middle of the paſſage, and in the wall was left an opening, in which likewiſe no gate had been erected. A trench was therefore dug acroſs the paſſage in front, and a parapet was raiſed behind the opening for the field-pieces. At day-break on the 21ſt, the French advanced their heavieſt cannon, which ſoon beat down the partition-wall, and diſabled the field-pieces on the parapet. They then ran to the aſſault, and ſtormed their way in; not without much reſiſtance from the Sepoys, but very little from the Colleries. Irritated by their loſs, they refuſed quarter for ſome time after all reſiſtance had ceaſed. They then turned out whom they had ſpared, when the muſketry fired upon them as they were going away, and ſome of the European horſe rode after and cut down others: but neither with the permiſſion of their officers. The garriſon of Tritchinopoly beheld this wanton cruelty from the walls; but could give no relief. Few of the Sepoys regained the city, and one of the three companies was entirely loſt. Joſeph Smith reproached Crillon ſeverely for this barbarity. 1759. November.

The Preſidency, as ſoon as certified of the deſtination of this part of the French army, reſolved that the whole of their own ſhould immediately take the field. The choice of operations was left to Colonel Coote, who on the 21ſt of November came from Madraſs to Conjeveram, where the largeſt diviſion of the troops were in cantonment. Having taken the command, he immediately aſſembled a council of war, in which it was agreed, that the ſeparated and diſtant ſitua-

1759. November. tions of the enemy's troops, left a fair opportunity to reduce the fort of Vandiwaſh, which it was determined to try. The troops which had landed with Colonel Coote, joined the camp at Conjeveram on the 23d; from whence Captain Preſton was ſent off the ſame day with his own company of infantry and of the pioneers, to remain at Chinglapet, in readineſs to advance with them when called for to Vandiwaſh, bringing likewiſe two eighteen-pounders and a howitz. The next evening Major Brereton proceeded with a ſtrong detachment to attack Trivatore; and on the 25th Colonel Coote with the main body advanced toward Arcot, where all the enemy's troops in the field were encamped. Theſe diſpoſitions were meant to perplex their gueſs of what blow was intended; they had moſt reaſon to expect againſt Arcot, but nevertheleſs concluded Vandiwaſh.

A party ſent forward by Major Brereton inveſted Trivatore at nine at night, but kept their guards ſo negligently, that the garriſon, which were only a company of Sepoys, eſcaped through them before morning. Major Brereton, leaving two companies of Sepoys in Trivatore, marched on with his diviſion, and arrived the next day, which was the 26th, at Vandiwaſh. Early the next morning they aſſaulted the pettah and carried it, after a ſlight reſiſtance from ſome Sepoys, but without any loſs.

Colonel Coote arrived the ſame morning with his diviſion at Arcot, where he ſaw nothing of the enemy's troops on the ground of their encampment near the town. They had ſent a detachment on the night of the 24th, preceding the morning that Colonel Coote began his march, which attacked the Engliſh poſt at Checkrimalore, where the three companies of Sepoys had juſt been reinforced, without the enemy's knowledge, with 50 Europeans from Conjeveram. Their detachment attacked before day-break of the 25th, and were repulſed with the loſs of 20 Europeans, and their commanding officer, and retreated immediately to Chittapet; to which, as appointed the general rendezvous, the reſt of the troops in the field at Arcot were on their march in the evening of the 26th, whilſt Colonel Coote's diviſion was approaching the ground they were quitting. In the evening of the 27th, ſome hours after his arrival at Arcot, Colonel Coote received

an

an expreſs from Major Brereton of his ſucceſs on the pettah of Vandiwaſh; and immediately made a forced march towards him. The next day, he left Major Monſon to bring on the line, and proceeding with the cavalry, arrived before noon at Vandiwaſh, where Brereton had almoſt completed a battery for the two eighteen-pounders which accompanied his diviſion. It was erected in the weſtern pettah, againſt the tower and cavalier in the S. W. angle of the fort. In the night, another battery was begun near the N. W. angle of the ſouthern pettah, directly oppoſite to the ſame tower; and both were completed before the morning; but as the two eighteen-pounders expected from Chinglapet were not arrived, two twelve pounders brought up from the line were mounted in their ſtead. Hitherto the enemy had fired day and night from the walls, and only ſlightly wounded one man. The fire of the batteries opened with the day, which was the 29th, and the tower attacked was ſilenced, and a practicable breach made in it, before noon: when Colonel Coote ſummoned the French officer, who anſwered, that he ſhould obey the orders he had received, to defend the fort to extremity. The batteries then continued to diſmantle other parts of the defences; and in the evening Major Monſon came up, with the main body of the army.

1759. November.

In the morning, the Kellidar ſent ſome of his officers and ſervants, to ſtipulate for his own ſecurity in the event. Colonel Coote pledged himſelf to continue him in the fort, and in the rent of the diſtricts, as a dependant of the Company, if he would, with his own troops, ſeize, and deliver up thoſe he had admitted belonging to the French; but inſiſted on a poſitive anſwer by two in the afternoon; at which hour no anſwer came; but a little after, the French ſoldiers appeared on the walls, and called out that they would deliver up the fort. Colonel Coote chanced to be at the battery, and immediately ordered a company of Sepoys to advance, and take poſſeſſion of the gateway; who when they came there, were told that the key was with the Kellidar. This baulk might have produced untoward conſequences, if Colonel Coote, at the ſame time that he ſent the Sepoys to the gate, had not advanced himſelf with another company to the

1759. November. breach, which they entered without oppoſition; and being immediately followed by ſome of the officers with the picquet, no reſiſtance was attempted in any part of the fort. The troops belonging to the French were five ſubaltern officers, 63 private Europeans, and 100 Sepoys; the Kellidar's, 500 horſemen and foot. In this ſucceſs, not a man of the Engliſh troops was killed, and only five were wounded. The Engliſh forces had thrice before been againſt this place, and in the laſt were repulſed, as we have lately ſeen, with as much loſs as they had ſuffered in any action in theſe wars. The Kellidar had ſigned the treaty juſt as the troops entered; but his importance in the province, his relation to the family of Chundaſaib, his long connexion with the French government, and his inveterate enmity to the Nabob Mahomedally, weighed unjuſtly more than the reſpect due to a contract of which he was fulfilling his part. He was brought to Madraſs, behaved haughtily, and would give no account of his treaſures, which he had ſent away to Coilas Guddy, a fort on one of the higheſt hills near Velore, in which reſided the widow of Subderally Cawn. The Nabob ſaid, that the making him priſoner was of more importance than the reduction of the fort, but offered to releaſe him for ten lacks of rupees.

The French troops in the field had made no motion from Chittapet to interrupt the attack; and, as their inaction rendered it unneceſſary to march againſt them, Colonel Coote reſolved to attack Carangoly, before they were reinforced ſufficiently to riſque an engagement. Carangoly is ſituated 35 miles W. S. W. from Vandiwaſh, 12 to the ſouth a little weſterly from Chinglapet, and 18 from Sadraſs and the ſea. The fort is large, having four not very unequal ſides, of which the circumference is 1500 yards. It is built of ſtone, and has, before the main wall and the towers, a parapeted fauſebray, and a wet ditch. The four ſides nearly face to the cardinal points of the compaſs; a pettah, ſeparated from the fort by an eſplanade, and extending in a curve, entirely enveloped the north, and part of the weſt and eaſt faces of the fort. As the weakeſt part, becauſe neareſt to the oppoſite pettah, the French had thrown up a glacis before the north front, but had not completed it before the tower in the N. E. angle.

The

CARANGOLY.
A. The FORT
b.c Two Batteries each of 2 Eighteen Pounders
d. an Howitzer to enfilade
e. The Breach
50
100
200 yards
A
b
c
d
John Call, Chief Engineer fecit

The army, by detachments, entered the pettah, on the 4th of December, and were expofed to fome fire from the fort, which killed a grenadier. The attack was confined to the north front, which, befides the two round towers in the angles, had the ufual voluminous defences of a gateway, and a fquare tower on each hand of it; in all five projections. On the 6th the army had finifhed, and began to fire from a battery of two eighteen-pounders, oppofite the fquare tower next the round one in the angle on the left of this front. One of the guns fired to breach in the angle of the curtain on the left of the fquare tower, and the other to take off the flanking fire of the round: but the fire of the fort was much fuperior; for befides feveral old guns long belonging to the fort, the French had nine excellent pieces well mounted, which they brought to this face; and embrafures not only in the gateway, but in the two towers on the right of it, commanded the battery; to oppofe which another battery for two guns was raifed on the left of the firft, which opened on the 7th in the morning, and the eight-inch howitz was planted in the N. W. part of the pettah, which firing dead fhells in ricochet enfiladed in its whole length the rampart of the front attacked. At noon of this day the breach appeared practicable, and Colonel Coote fummoned the commandant, Colonel O Kenelly, an Irifhman, and an officer of reputation in Lally's regiment, fignifying that if he perfifted, the garrifon would be expofed to the fame treatment as had been inflicted on the troops taken by affault at Seringham. O Kenelley anfwered, that as the letter was not directed in French, he had not opened it; and as foon as the trumpet who brought it had reached the pettah, recommenced the fire. It continued hotly on the 8th and 9th; when Colonel Coote advanced a zig-zag from the breaching battery. On the 10th in the morning, there only remained fhot for two hours; and more had been fent for from Chinglapet; but before the batteries ceafed, a flag of truce, little expected, appeared on the walls. Time was at this time of more importance than any thing but the difgrace of a repulfe, and Coote granted almoft all that was afked. The garrifon, which confifted of 100 Europeans, including officers, marched out with their arms, two rounds

1759. December.

a man,

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SAR...

1759. November. a man, ſix days proviſions, colours flying, and drums beating: the Sepoys were diſarmed, but likewiſe ſet free. Four of the nine guns belonging to the French had been diſmounted, two Europeans were killed, and five dangerouſly wounded. The Sepoys had ſuffered more. The loſs of the Engliſh troops was Lieutenant Campbell of the artillery; a grenadier, a Sepoy, and a Topaſs mortally wounded.

On the 12th, the army encamped again at Vandiwaſh; where they were joined the ſame day by Captain More, with his detachment from the northward. Theſe troops had advanced, accompanied by thoſe at Tripetti as far as Nelore, and were joined on the road by the party of Europeans ſtationed there with Lieutenant Elliot; but the troops of Nazeabullah although ready had not ſtirred a ſtep from the walls; he nevertheleſs pretended that the dread of his preparations had been the principal cauſe of Baſſaulut Jung's retreat out of the Carnatic. All alarms having ceaſed in this part of the country, Captain More ſent back Elliot's party to Nelore, and thoſe which had come from Tripetti, and returned with his own diviſion by the way of Tripaſſore to Conjeveram.

Colonel Coote, when marching againſt Vandiwaſh, had ordered Captain Wood, if to be done with ſafety, to advance from Covrepauk, and take poſt in the city of Arcot, in order to prevent the French garriſon in the fort there from collecting proviſions. Wood arrived in the town on the 28th, with 300 Sepoys, 50 Europeans, and 50 black horſe, who, without the leaſt oppoſition, took poſſeſſion of the Nabob's palace and the adjacent ſtreets, although not half a mile from the fort; where they obliged the French renter and the principal inhabitants to redeem the reſt of their property, by furniſhing at the market-price a large quantity of rice, of which the ſcarcity was increaſing every day by a general failure of the harveſt in this part of the country. Captain More's detachment was ordered to join Captain Wood's on their return, and both to make preparations for the attack of the fort of Arcot, againſt which Colonel Coote intended to march as ſoon as he had reduced Carangoly. They had collected faſcines and other materials, and had even begun to conſtruct one of the batteries, when they were obliged to

deſiſt,

desist, and retire, on the 9th, by the approach of Mr. Bussy returning from the northward with a much larger force than had accompanied him out of the province. 1759. December.

After fifteen days march, and three of halt, Mr. Bussy, with his detachment, arrived on the 10th of November at Bassaulut Jung's camp, which was lying on a plain, six miles from the city of Cudapah. The distance from Arcot in the direct line is 110 miles nearly north; but 300 by the road, which winds more than two thirds of the way along the valleys of rocky mountains. The French detachment with Bassaulut Jung, the Europeans as well as the Sepoys, were, for want of money, in want even of food; and to maintain them, their officers had sold every thing of their own, but their clothes; from similar distresses, although not so severe, the troops of Bassaulut Jung were ready to revolt. His proposals to Mr. Bussy were, "that the French should regard him as the absolute "master of the province of Arcot, should surrender to his authority "all the countries of which they were in possession, whether in this "province or in the dependencies of Tritchinopoly, and he would "account with them for one-third of the produce; but whatsoever "might hereafter be conquered, should become entirely his own, free "of this deduction. All affairs and troubles were to be regulated by "the Duan he should appoint. The French were to swear they would "assist him against Nizamally, if he should enter the Carnatic; "with whom they should make no treaty without the participation "of Bassaulut Jung; and, after they had conquered or made peace "with the English, should furnish him with a body of troops, to "make war on Nizamally. After the peace, he was to be put in "full possession of the whole Carnatic, and its dependencies, ac- "cording to the ancient usages, when the French were no longer "to be entitled to any part of the revenues. He might return "into the Decan whensoever he pleased; and, during his absence "from his capital of Adoni, the French were to furnish a detach- "ment of 300 Europeans, and 2000 Sepoys, with artillery, ammu- "nition, and stores, to garrison this place; and the expence of this "body of troops might be deducted out of his share of the revenues

"of

1759. December. "of the Carnatic. As his troops were unpaid, and ſince the diſaſter "of Nazirjing were afraid of ſerving in the Carnatic, Mr. Buſſy "ſhould immediately lend him four lacks of rupees to be diſtributed "amongſt them as the only means of engaging them to march. If "this agreement ſhould not take effect after his arrival at Arcot, he "and his army ſhould be reconducted out of the province with "friendſhip and good faith." The tenor of theſe terms bore the ſtrongeſt marks of Sampetrow's advice: Mr. Buſſy anſwered them by other propoſals, which left the iſſue of every one made by Baſſaulut Jung uncertain, and liable to future diſcuſſions and arrangements. The perſonal conferences only widened the difference, by diſcovering more clearly to each the views of the other; but Baſſaulut Jung took no perſonal diſguſt to Mr. Buſſy, and at his ſolicitation iſſued patents ſubjecting, at leaſt in words, the whole province of Arcot to the government of Mr. Lally, and enjoining all the chiefs and feudatories to pay him the uſual tributes and obeiſance. In the ſame plain where Baſſaulut Jung and Buſſy were encamped, were likewiſe lying two other conſiderable bodies of troops, the one a detachment of 3000 Morattoes appointed to guard that part of the territory of Cudapah, which had been ceded the year before the laſt to the Morattoe Juriſdiction; the other was a body of 2500 Pitan horſe, belonging to the Nabob of Cudapah. Mr. Buſſy, by former intercourſes, knew the officers of both. The Pitans lent him money, which enabled him to inliſt 100 of their horſe, the ſame number of Baſſaulut Jung's, and 200 of the Morattoes; and to ſupply the immediate wants of the French troops attending Baſſaulut Jung, and his own detachment, which he now joined into one body under his own command. This whole force collected, conſiſted of 350 European infantry, 100 European horſe, 2500 Sepoys, of which 500 were Arabs or Abyſſinians, 800 black horſe, and 10 pieces of cannon; with which he marched away on the 16th of November, five days after his arrival, returning by the ſame way he had come. On the 10th of December, he arrived at Arcot, from whence his approach had obliged Captain Moore and Wood to return with their detachments to Covrepauk, and from hence

hence Captain Moore proceeded with his to the army at Carangoly, to which it added 180 Europeans, 1200 Sepoys, and 160 black horſe. The Europeans replaced the number which were left in garriſon at Vandiwaſh and Carangoly, and the Sepoys were more. 1759. December.

The loſs of theſe places was the ſevereſt reproach of the error which Mr. Lally had committed in detaching ſo great a part of his force to the ſouthward: of which he himſelf was ſo ſenſible, that he juſtified it only by the diſtreſs to which he was reduced for money to ſupply the immediate pay and ſubſiſtence of the army. He now ſent expreſſes to recall them all, excepting 300 Europeans, which were to be left in the pagoda of Seringham. The main body of the French troops remained waiting their arrival at Chittapet. Mr. Buſſy left his force about the town of Arcot, and went himſelf to Pondicherry. The horſe he brought ſpread themſelves, and committed every kind of ravage and deſtruction as far as Conjeveram, between the Paliar and the mountains. A body of Morattoes belonging to Morarirow had been for ſome time at the paſs of Cudapanatam, w. of Velore; they were commanded by Innis Khan, whom we have ſeen ſerving in the former wars of Tritchinopoly. Both Madraſs and Pondicherry had agents in their camp, treating for their ſervice. The Engliſh, Morarirow knew, had moſt money; and pretending, that he had incurred great charges in preparing a body of troops at their requiſition, to march to their aſſiſtance before the ſiege of Madraſs, for which he had not been paid, the terms he now demanded were peremptory, and the rates high. They endeavoured to bargain lower; and he, as the ſhorteſt means, in his own politics, to make them conclude immediately, accepted 20,000 rupees from the French agents, and ſent a thouſand of his horſe through the hills, who did not join their camp, but in two days were on the Engliſh ground between Arcot and Conjeveram.

Colonel Coote, with the army, marched from Vandiwaſh on the 13th, and encamped the next evening at Papantanguel, a town ſix miles forward in the road from Trivatore to Arcot; in which ſituation, half a day's march enabled him to interſect the enemy's troops moving to join each other, whether from Arcot,

1759. December.

or from Chittapet; but none appeared; for few of the returning troops from Seringham, and none they expected from Pondicherry, were as yet come up; and the division remaining at Arcot was too weak to venture, before the others were advanced near enough, to ensure the junction. On the 16th, the army marched, and encamped at Muleawady, six miles nearer Arcot, but still to the south of the Paliar. By this time, the horse brought by Mr. Bussy, and the Morattoes let loose by Morarirow, were committing every kind of ravage and desolation in the country to the north of this river, and as far as within 20 miles of Madrass. Thousands of cattle were swept off in as many days, which they sold to the first purchaser, at seven or eight for a rupee, and then made them again the booty of the next excursion. With this experience, the inhabitants would no longer redeem them; after which, no submissions exempted themselves from the sword, and all abandoned the villages and open country, to seek shelter in the woods, forts, and hills nearest their reach. Not a man ventured himself or his bullock with a bag of rice to the camp; which, for three days, were totally deprived of this staple food. Excessive rains fell during the 17th and all the next day, which the tents could not resist; and from the necessity of affording the troops some repose, Colonel Coote marched from Muleawady on the 19th, and put the whole army into cantonments in the fort of Covrepauk, and the villages adjacent. The next day, he went to Madrass, to confer with the Presidency on the measures necessary to be taken against the force which had been sent to recover the countries of Seringham and Tritchinopoly: for intelligence had not yet been acquired, that the greatest part of them were recalled.

The reduction of Vandiwash, notwithstanding the loss of Seringham, revived the reputation of the English arms in the southern countries. The king of Tanjore sent horse and foot, and Tondiman and the two Moravers their Colleries, to the Nabob at Tritchinopoly. Mr. Lally's orders, recalling the troops, were immediately obeyed. On the 9th, 600 European foot, and 100 horse, left the pagoda, and recrossed the Coleroon. As soon as they were gone, Capt.

Joseph

Joſeph Smith reſolved to circumſcribe the troops which remained, as much as the ſtrength of his garriſon allowed, and detached 500 Sepoys, and as many Colleries, to inveſt Cortalum, a mud fort on the ſouthern bank of the Caveri, 15 miles w. of Tritchinopoly, which were followed the next day by 300 more Sepoys, two field-pieces, two cohorns, and 50 Europeans, under the command of Enſign Morgan. The fort, in which were ſome Sepoys, capitulated as ſoon as the cannon appeared. Enſign Morgan then ſent half his detachment to attack Totcum, another fort like, and almoſt oppoſite to Cortalum, in which were 10 Europeans, and 200 Sepoys, who defended themſelves until Morgan came up with the reſt of his force, when they ſurrendered. From Totcum, Morgan marched to Samiaveram, in order to join another detachment from the city, when both were to proceed againſt Utatoor. Early on the 16th, Joſeph Smith received intelligence, that a convoy of ammunition, guarded by a few Sepoys, were on the road from Utatoor to Seringham; and at the ſame time, a party of 40 Europeans, and 100 Sepoys ſent from Seringham to join and aſſure the arrival of this convoy, were perceived croſſing the Coleroon; on which he detached 40 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, 200 of the Nabob's horſe, and ſome Colleries, acroſs both rivers, under the command of Enſign Bridger, with orders to proceed to Samiaveram, where he was to be joined by Morgan's party from Totcum, and both united, were to take poſt at Samiaveram in order to intercept the return of the enemy's detachment. At the ſame time, Captain Richard Smith marched out of the city with 100 Europeans, 300 Sepoys, and three guns, and took poſt on the ſouthern bank of the Caveri oppoſite to the Pagoda of Seringham; where he ſoon after knew, by a ſignal from the rock of Tritchinopoly, that 100 more Europeans had marched from the pagoda, and were paſſing the Coleroon; on which, as had been concerted, he croſſed the Caveri, and kept up the hotteſt fire he could againſt the gate of the pagoda, which was returned from various ſcaffoldings within, and Captain Smith was wounded; but ſtill perſiſting, the enemy, as had been foreſeen, recalled their detachment. Soon after Enſign Bridger's ſignals gave token that

1759. December.

1759. December.

he was in poſſeſſion of the pagodas at Samiaveram; but that Enſign Morgan's party was not yet come up. The next morning, the French detachment which firſt marched from Seringham, returned with the convoy from Utatoor, and advanced boldly to the upper pagoda of Samiaveram; near which, Enſign Bridger was prepared to oppoſe them. On the firſt firing, moſt of the coolies threw down their burthens of ammunition, and ran away; on which the troops, with the reſt, took poſt in the leſſer pagoda, and, ſhutting the gates, prepared for defence. But in leſs than an hour, Enſign Morgan, with the whole of his force from Totcum, appeared, and the enemy ſurrendered. They were a captain, a lieutenant, and 38 grenadiers. Of Bridger's detachment, ſeveral Sepoys, with a ſerjeant of one of the companies, and three Europeans, were killed. Theſe operations were of conſequence; for this being the ſeaſon of harveſt, and the corn ready to reap, the renters, as uſual, yielded the government's ſhare, which amounted to 100,000 rupees, to the ſtronger force. The intelligence of theſe ſucceſſes had not reached Madraſs, when Colonel Coote arrived there from the camp, but advices were received that the greateſt part of the French force were returning from the ſouthward; nevertheleſs, the preſidency were much inclined to indulge the anxious and repeated requeſts of the Nabob, to reinforce Tritchinopoly with 200 Europeans, in order to retake Seringham and Utatoor, and to recover the countries which had lately been loſt, with ſo much detriment to his revenues; but the arguments of Colonel Coote, confirmed by the recent example of the ſame error committed by Mr. Lally, and its conſequences, evinced the impropriety of diminiſhing the army at this time, when it ſeemed that the French were collecting their whole force, in order to riſque the fate of the Carnatic in a general battle. His reaſons prevailed; and he returned on the 25th to Covrepauk, where, during his abſence, nothing had happened, but a ſkirmiſh between the black horſe of the army, which were increaſed to 700, and an equal body of Morattoes, whom they beat off. On the 24th, a detachment of 40 black horſe, with ſome Sepoys of the garriſon at

5 Vandiwaſh,

Vandiwaſh, ſurprized a party of the enemy's Sepoys, quartered in a village called Niconum, 15 miles to the ſouth, of whom they killed twelve, and diſperſed the reſt.

1759. December.

The main body of the French army from Chittapet, increaſed by the returning troops from Seringham, and whatſoever more could be ſpared from the garriſons to the ſouth of the Paliar, had advanced to Arcot, ſoon after the Engliſh filed off to Covrepauk. Thus their whole force, but ſtronger than before, was once again aſſembled; and they encamped along the ſouth ſide of the river quite up to the ſuburbs of the city. On the 26th, Colonel Coote moved the Engliſh army to Chineſimundrum, a village ſix miles from Covrepauk, and five from Arcot, where the ground afforded a very advantageous encampment; for a large tank extended in front, a moraſs on each hand, and the only acceſs in front and rear was by a cauſe-way. On the 29th, the Generals Lally and Buſſy came with a party of horſe to reconnoitre the camp, and a ſkirmiſh paſſed between them and the out-poſts. The next day, the greateſt part of their horſe appeared again, and, after ſeveral motions, made an attack on a guard of Sepoys, poſted in a village called Trimetcherry, about a mile in front of the camp, and cut down ſeveral of them in the ſtreet; but the reſt kept their ground in the houſes, and revenged the loſs by killing ſeveral of the horſe, who, ſeeing other troops advancing, retired. On the 31ſt, three companies of Sepoys croſſed the river, and, at three in the morning, entered, and beat up the camp of the Morattoes, which lay on the right of the French encampment. All fled, as uſual when ſurprized; but of the few ſhot which were returned, one chanced to wound Enſign Meredith, who commanded the party; after which, the Sepoys could not be prevailed upon to purſue their ſucceſs by deſtroying the animals and baggage. Thus cloſed the year 1759, the third of this dubious war, with the two armies in ſight of each other, but neither ready for immediate deciſion; for the Engliſh were afraid of the ſuperiority of the enemy's cavalry, and were waiting in expectation, not only of drawing off the body of the Morattoes, which were with them, but likewiſe of being joined by 2000 more

who

1759. December. who were ſtill remaining with Innis Khan on the other ſide of the mountains. On the other hand, Mr. Lally was likewiſe negotiating for the ſame aſſiſtance, and ſtill miſtruſted the attachment of his European troops, although equal in number to the Engliſh; and waited for an addition, by the return of what remained of the detachment which had been ſent in April, under the conduct of Mr. Moracin, to reinforce Maſulipatam.

Not venturing to land the troops, as Maſulipatam was taken, Mr. Moracin ſailed away on the 18th of April, and in five days arrived at Ganjam, which is ſituated at the northern extremity of the Chicacole province on the ſea. The French had long kept a trading-houſe here, and were connected with Narraindeu, the principal Rajah in this part of the province: the fort and wood of his reſidence is called Moherry, and is ſituated twelve miles from the ſea-ſhore, and thirty miles w. s. w. from Ganjam. Beſides Moherry, he had ſix or ſeven other forts, which lie more inland, and farther to the north. His conſtant force was 3000 men, beſides which he occaſionally hired from the other polygars. The Rajah Vizeramrauze, during his adminiſtration under Mr. Buſſy in the province of Chicacole, had by ſome ſeverities provoked the hatred of Narraindeu; which devolved, after the death of Vizeramrauze, on his ſucceſſor, Anunderamrauze, who, as we have ſeen, had invited and joined the Engliſh, whom nevertheleſs Narraindeu had leſs reaſon to diſlike than the French, under whoſe authority the vexations he reſented from Vizeramrauze had originated. Nevertheleſs Moracin propoſed, "that their forces united ſhould march firſt againſt the "Engliſh ſettlement of Vizagapatam, and then againſt Vizianagarum, the principal reſidence of Anunderauze. If ſucceſsful "thus far, they were to go on, until joined by the French army of "obſervation, which was with Salabadjing, when Maſulipatam was "ſtormed: probably Salabadjing would aſſiſt in retaking this place, "and Narraindeu, in reward for his ſervices, was to be placed in all "the advantages poſſeſſed by Anunderauze." Narraindeu accepted the terms; but with no intention of proſecuting the expedition, any farther than the continuance of his own advantages.

1759. December.

But the French troops, having expected to land at Masulipatam, were not provided with equipments for long marches, which it required much time to prepare at Ganjam. There were in the detachment 43 English soldiers, who had been taken prisoners, and had entered into the French service, on condition of being only employed on this expedition. Thirty of these men together made their escape soon after they landed, and, through many hardships, found their way to Cuttack in Orixa in the middle of May, where they were relieved by the English resident, Mr. Grey, who sent them to Balasore, from whence they were conveyed to Calcutta. Seven more arrived at Cuttack in June, and afterwards came in several other deserters of other nations. It was the beginning of July before Mr. Moracin was ready to march; by which time, he had expended all his ready money, and the subsistence of the detachment depended on the sale of some trumpery commodities, and the precarious faith of Narraindeu; who, however, accompanied them with his troops. After three or four marches, they were distressed to extremity for provisions, which neither the army of Narraindeu, nor the inhabitants of his towns, would supply without money. At Burrampoor, a town in the hills, six miles before you arrive at Mogherry, the French soldiers entered the houses to get victuals; a fray ensued, and blood was shed on both sides. Narraindeu, with all the troops, immediately left them; and summoned the assistance of the neighbouring chiefs. The French detachment, having no alternative, marched back towards Ganjam. Narraindeu, and his allies, met them in the way, and stood what they called a battle; but the European arms, as usual, easily dispersed them; and the detachment took post in Munsurcottah, a town situated eight miles from Ganjam, in a country abounding in flocks and grain, where they collected provisions, although surrounded by the enemy; with whom they commenced a negotiation, of which Narraindeu seemed to be as desirous as themselves. To conclude it, one of the French officers, named Darveu, went to Narrainder in his camp, but accompanied by 40 Europeans, and the same number of Sepoys. On their return, they were attacked by the whole force they had visited,

1759. December.

fited, and all the Europeans excepting three were killed: the Sepoys, not being fo much the object of this treachery, fuffered lefs. Mr. Moracin immediately returned to Ganjam, and encamped within and round the French factory, which is on the river-fide; and threw up works fufficient to protect his detachment from attacks through the avenues of the town, which Narraindeu, and his allies, furrounded. Of the two fhips which brought the detachment, the Harlem had been difpatched to Arracan for provifions, and the Briftol had been driven afhore in a hard gale of wind, before the troops marched to Burrampore. There was on the ftocks on the river fide a large fnow; and in the river, feveral fmaller veffels belonging to the factory, in which they intended to return to Pondicherry with the northern monfoon, after the Englifh fquadron fhould have quitted the coaft. In the mean time, they continued for many days, fkirmifhing with the troops of Narraindeu, who at length offered to treat, which produced a ceffation of hoftilities, but no terms of reconciliation; for the demands of the French were in proportion to the injuries they had received; and Narraindeu only meant to fave the expences of the field, with fecurity that the French troops would not make incurfions into his country, after his own fhould have returned to their quarters. This they promifed, and remained quiet.

In the mean time letters from Narraindeu to Colonel Clive arrived in Bengal, requefting him to fend a body of Europeans, which, joined by his own force, might eafily take or deftroy the whole of the French detachment with Moracin. The report of the deferters confirmed the feafibility of this project. But the dubious ftate of the Englifh affairs, and the decreafe of their military force in Bengal fcarcely permitted any farther diminution of it: however, Colonel Clive, with his ufual fpirit of enterprize, determined to try the experiment. Sixty Europeans, half of them artillery men, were embarked on the Hardwicke, which had 100 Europeans as her crew. The fhip failed out of the river on the 30th of September, and on the 7th of October anchored in the road of Ganjam under Dutch colours. Two French officers immediately came on board to enquire news and were detained prifoners. Captain Sampfon then went afhore under

der a paſſport to Moracin, magnified the force he had brought, ſaid more was coming, and propoſed that he ſhould ſurrender his whole detachment to avoid unneceſſary bloodſhed. But Moracin had obtained juſter intelligence. Samſon then landed meſſengers which got to Narraindeu, who being by this time certified that the French detachment would ſoon go away of their own accord, had no farther motive or inclination to renew hoſtilities againſt them: but nevertheleſs promiſed Sampſon that he would ſoon appear with his army, and again inveſt the town. A civil intercourſe of meſſuages continued between them until the 20th, when Sampſon being convinced that he intended to do nothing, ſailed away for Bengal. 1759. December.

In the beginning of November, Mr. Moracin embarked from Ganjam with 40 Europeans in a ſloop, and on the 11th landed at Cocanara, which lies cloſe to the ſea, on the right-hand of a ſmall river, about 20 miles N. E. of the eaſtern arm of the Godaveri. On this arm are ſituated the Engliſh and French factories of Ingeram and Yanam. Of the priſoners taken at Maſulipatam, moſt of thoſe who had been admitted to give their parole, had departed, and were reſiding at Yanam, waiting for embarkations to proceed to Pondicherry; and, on this pretence, went to Moracin at Cocanara, and informed him fully of the ſtate of affairs in this part of the country. The diſtricts from the Godaveri to Cocanara, were under the government of Juggapettyrauze, a near relation of Anunderauze. They had long been at enmity, and when Anunderauze invited the Engliſh, Jaggapetty joined the French, and with his troops accompanied them at the battle of Peddipore. After the victory Colonel Forde granted away his countries to Anunderauze, who hitherto, for want of the aſſiſtance he expected from the Engliſh, had not ventured to employ his own force to get poſſeſſion. Jaggapetty nevertheleſs expecting to be attacked by him, had kept the field on the weſtern arm of the Godaveri, and from his camp correſponded with Mr. Andrews, the Engliſh chief at Maſulipatam, to revoke the ceſſion made to his rival. His fort of Samel Cotah is only ten miles inland from Cocanara. Moracin ſent agents thither and to his camp, to propoſe an alliance, informing him of the force that was following from

1759. December. Ganjam, and promising more from Pondicherry. Jaggapetty neither concluded, nor rejected the proposal; but neither he nor his people at Samel Cotah gave even the common assistances of the country to the troops with Moracin; who, for want of provisions, committed violences, were resisted, and most of them were either seized by the officers of the district, or took service with them; which reduced Moracin to re-embark on the sloop with five or six, the remainder of his party; they sailed on the 19th, and a few days after arrived at Pondicherry.

The troops remaining at Ganjam were 250 estimated Europeans, but of which half were Topasses, and 100 Sepoys. They embarked under the command of the Chevalier Poete, on the snow and two sloops, rigged and manned with the stores and crew of the Bristol: they arrived at Cocanara on the 19th of December; and Poete sent ashore fifty Europeans, and the Sepoys, to try the inclinations of Jaggapettyrauze: immediately after they landed, a hard gale of wind drove the two sloops ashore.

The troops sent from Bengal with Colonel Forde had received repeated orders from this Presidency to return thither from Masulipatam; but they were to march over land the whole way, in order to meet, and attack Moracin's detachment, who it was supposed would be, if not at Ganjam, somewhere on the coast. The rains would not permit the Bengal troops to take the field until the beginning of November; before which, Colonel Forde had sailed in the middle of October from Masulipatam for Bengal, where he arrived just in time to render one more very important service to his country. The command then devolved on Captain Fischer, and varying resolutions detained the troops at Masulipatam until the 5th of December. They were reduced from 500 Europeans, and 1500 Sepoys, to 300 of the one, and 800 of the other: the Europeans, by death and desertion, notwithstanding they had recruited 50 out of the prisoners; but the Sepoys, chiefly by the dismission of 500, who had sailed with Clive on the expedition to Bengal, and were permitted to return from Masulipatam to their homes in the Car-

natic.

natic. The waters of the Godaveri were not yet abated; near the fea are feven or eight channels between the two principal arms; and other fmaller rivers coming from the Colair lake, interfect the land between the weftern arm of the Godaveri and Mafulipatam; which render the march along the fea-fhore, although fhorter in diftance, much more tedious than the inland road. The troops therefore returned this way, which was the fame they had come, excepting, that they paffed the bed of the Colair farther to the weftward, where it becomes fooneft dry. At Rajahmundrum they heard, that the French detachment with the Chevalier Poete had landed at Cocanara. 1759. December.

Anunderauze, on the appearance of Moracin at Cocanara a month before, had no doubt that he would be immediately joined by Jaggapettyrauze, and fent off a body of troops from Vizianagarum to protect the diftricts of Rajahmundrum from their inroads. On the approach of this force, Jaggapettyrauze returned with his, from the Godaveri to his fort of Samelcotah, and both were near each other, when the French troops with Poete arrived on the coaft, and the Englifh with Fifcher at Rajahmundrum. The officers of Anunderauze begged affiftance from Fifcher, who, advifing them to keep the forces of Jaggapettyrauze at bay, proceeded with his command as faft as fatigue and impediments permitted, towards Cocanara. The diftrict for fome diftance round this place is covered with cocoa-nut groves, for the fhelter of the weavers; and the French troops were lying in a village at the fkirt of the groves two miles from the Dutch fort, and the fea; and, for what reafon is not found, Poete had not yet landed any more to reinforce the firft detachment. Jaggapettyrauze was encamped five miles on their left, againft whom the forces of Anunderauze were advancing, but in a different line of march, at the fame time that the Englifh troops were approaching Cocanara, who, before they came in fight of the French detachment, faw the armies of the two Rajahs fkirmifhing on their right; which Fifcher deeming a proof that none of the French had joined Jaggapettyrauze, fuppofed them intent only on preferving their retreat to the fea, and fent forward Captain Yorke with the

 grenadiers

1759. December. grenadiers and 500 Sepoys to prevent their embarkation. The French troops had gained no certain intelligence of the force with Fifcher, and waited on their ground until they could diftinguifh the number of Yorke's divifion, who when near fent off the Sepoys to gain their flank, and haftened up in front with the grenadiers as faft as they could march. The French only remained to give one fire, and then ran as faft as they could through the grove, followed almoft at the fame pace, to gain the Dutch factory, into which they were admitted. Yorke immediately furrounded the factory, which had very flight defences, and Fifcher coming up in the evening with the main body, invefted it more clofely, and peremptorily demanded the French troops, whom, after a very formal proteft, the Dutch agents delivered the next day, which was the 28th of December. In the enfuing night Poete failed with the reft of his detachment 200 men, Europeans and Topaffes, all in the fnow. From Cocanara the Englifh troops marched on to Vizagapatam, where they arrived on the 16th of January; and a few days after, all the Europeans embarked in two Englifh fhips proceeding to Bengal; but the Sepoys were left to purfue their route on fhore by Ganjam and through the province of Orixa. Thus nothing remained to fear in the company's poffeffions and acquifitions to the north of the Kriftna. We fhall now defcribe the progrefs of their officer Mahomed Iffoof in the countries towards Cape Comorin.

May. He arrived at Madura on the 4th of May, and had been abfent ten months. The force he left in the country, when called away, was 14 companies of Sepoys, fix in the fort of Madura, five in Palamcotah, and three at Tinivelly. Nothing more could be expected from either of thefe bodies, than to defend the ground in fight of the walls they garrifoned. Accordingly all the diftricts of both provinces from the foreft of Nattam to the gates of Travancore, lay fubject to their contributions, or expofed to their ravages. The declenfion of the Englifh affairs, which began with the furrender of Fort St. David, (on which Mahomed Iffoof was recalled,) and continued until the French were obliged to raife the fiege of Madrafs, kept Maphuze Khan in continual hopes, that he fhould be joined by a body of French troops, and efta-

blished with their assistance in the government of those countries ; and the administration of Pondicherry, by their letters and emissaries, encouraged him to think so. Waiting this fortune, he remained with the Pulitaver, styling himself, and styled a sovereign; but without any other means of subsistence than what the Pulitaver chose to supply, who, never regulating his money by words, scarcely furnished him with common necessaries. The return of Issoof Khan bettered his condition; as the Pulitaver was afraid he might at length listen to a reconcilation with the Nabob, and Maphuze Khan, always governed by the love of ease, felt no resentment at the humility to which he had been reduced. He presided, at least in appearance, in the councils of the eastern Polygars; who resolved to meet Issoof with their united force, and invited the western to the common defence; who having joined them against Palamcotah in the late distresses of the English affairs, expected no pardon, and took the field. The western league consisted of six polygars: Catabominaigue, their former leader, was lately dead, and had been succeeded by a relation, who took as usual the same name, and bore, instead of the indifference of his predecessor, an aversion to the English. Etiaporum was always the next to him in importance, and now in activity.

1759. December.

The force which accompanied Mahomed Issoof from Conjeveram, consisted only of six companies of Sepoys, and 60 horse, but he had on his march requested troops from Tondiman and the two Moravers, with whom he had always continued on good terms, and 3000 men, horse, colleries, and Sepoys, from the three polygars, joined him on his arrival at Madura, where he nevertheless immediately began to make farther levies, and by shifting and garbling out of all that were with him, composed a body of 300 horse, and 700 Sepoys, who had seen service, which he sent forward to ravage the districts of Etiaporum, where they were to be joined by three of the companies of Sepoys from the garrison of Palamcotah, which had restored its losses by new levies. This body of troops were to maintain their ground until the last extremity, in order to prevent the junction of the western with the troops of the eastern polygars, until Mahomed Issoof himself could follow with the main body

1759. December. body from Madura, where he was under the neceſſity of remaining a while longer.

The Colleries of Nattam extend 40 miles, from the diſtricts of the leſſer Moraver to the weſtern mountains. Their foreſt ſkirts the Madura country to the north; and, where oppoſite, is within twelve miles of the city. It was they who attacked the troops with Colonel Heron in 1755. They are much wilder than the colleries to the North of them in the territory of Tritchinopoly, and differ ſtill more from thoſe of Madura and Tinivelly, having neither forts nor military array. They acknowledge no conſiderable chiefs, and live in ſmall parcels, connected by choice or relation; ſo that their diſputes rarely exceed the private revenge of individuals. They regard all other people as booty; but robbery amongſt themſelves as the greateſt crime: and any one of them eſcorting a ſtranger is a ſufficient protection againſt all the reſt; but without this ſafeguard, which is always paid for, the traveller riſques his life at every ſtep. Contemptible in the open field, where they rarely truſt themſelves, they are much more dexterous than any of theſe races in the practices of ambuſcade and theft. They had plundered the country up to the gates of Madura of all the cattle, robbed all the villages, and continued to waylay whatſoever parties were returning to the city with proviſions from other quarters. As all of the troops with Mahomed Iſſoof were fit for hoſtilities againſt ſuch an enemy, he reſolved to employ them in attacking their haunts, whilſt his levies were forming to better diſcipline. He, however, attended the ſervice himſelf, which appeared more like one of the general huntings peculiar to Aſia, than a military expedition. Avenues were cut into the foreſt, and the inhabitants ſhot as they fled; but

June. ſome were reſerved to be releaſed, or executed, on occaſion. A month was, however, employed before he had completed this revenge, and reduced them to beg quarter, and pay cattle, their only money, moſtly collected by theft; which, with others he procured, to the amount of 1000 beeves, and 2000 ſheep, were ſent to Tritchinopoly, from whence they were forwarded at different times by Captain Joſeph Smith to the ſea-coaſt, for the uſe of the ſquadron, and

and enabled them to keep the windward ſtation, without conſuming their own ſtock of proviſions. 1759. December. July.

On the ſecond of July he began his march from Madura, with 600 horſe, 3000 Sepoys, and 2400 other foot belonging to Tondiman, and the Moravers, in all 6000 men. His artillery was one eighteen-pounder, and nine from ſix and lower. He was ſcant of powder, having none but what he made himſelf; for, ſince the deſtruction of the mill at Madraſs by Mr. Lally, the preſidency could not ſupply their troops and garriſons in the Carnatic from their own produce; but borrowed from the ſquadron, and received from Bombay. The muſkets of his Sepoys were old, infirm, of various nations, and not ſufficient in number, and were ſupplied by fowling-pieces, and any fuzees he could collect. He was likewiſe in want of flints, which are ſubſtituted in ſome parts of India by agate; of which there is none in theſe countries. All theſe wants he repreſented to the preſidency, and eſpecially requeſted two eighteen-pounders, and two field-pieces of ſix, with a full ſupply of ſhot.

His firſt march was to Calancandan. He had taken this fort in 1756; but after his departure for the Carnatic, the Pulitaver and Vadagherri had extended their acquiſitions thus far, and placed their guard in Calancandan. It was a mud fort, without cannon, and, after a ſlight reſiſtance, ſubmitted to his. From hence he proceeded to take up the large detachment he had ſent forward againſt Etiaporum; who, by continually ravaging the diſtricts of this polygar, kept his troops on their own ground, and deterred both him and Catabominaigue from marching acroſs the country to join the Pulitaver: having ſufficiently conſtrained theſe chiefs, the detachment proceeded againſt Coilorepettah, which ſtands nearly midway in the ſtraighteſt road between Madura and Tinivelly, about 50 miles from each. This fort had likewiſe been ſtormed in June 1756 by Mahomed Iſſoof, and carried with conſiderable loſs. The polygar was then taken priſoner; whether reſtored or ſucceeded by another, we do not find; but the place was at this time in the hands of one who defended it as well; for 100 of the Sepoys were killed

1759. December. *July.*

killed and wounded in the attack, which lafted three days, and then the polygar made his efcape by night. The fort was immediately razed to the ground, after which the detachment joined the main body with Mahomed Iffoof, and the whole proceeding by the way of Gangadaram, arrived at Tinivelly in the middle of July. They were fcarcely arrived, when Maphuze Khan, whofe mind always wavered with every change of circumftances, wrote a letter to Mahomed Iffoof, offering to quit his allies, and proceed to the Carnatic; provided he was allowed a fuitable jaghire for his maintenance: He even afked a fafeguard to come to Tinivelly. Mahomed Iffoof, without authority, affured him that his requefts fhould be complied with; and recommended them to the Prefidency, by whom they were referred to the Nabob.

The midland country, for thirty miles to the north of the town of Tinivelly, is open and of great cultivation, and, lying between the eaftern and weftern Polygars, had been the favourite field of their depredations. The principal ftation from which the eaftern made their inroads into thefe diftricts was the fort and wood of Wootamally, fituated 35 miles N. N. W. of Tinivelly. The Polygar, grown rich by eafy plunder, had many colleries, who were well armed; and Mahomed Iffoof foon after his arrival at Tinivelly marched againft him with the greateft part of his force, and in a few days reduced his fort, in which he placed fome troops; and ftationed a guard of 50 horfe, and fome peons and colleries in a place called Shorandah, as an intermediate poft. He was no fooner returned to Tinivelly, than a multitude of colleries belonging to the Pulitaver and Vadgherri furprized the guard at Shorandah, and either killed or took all their horfes, with their riders; on which Mahomed Iffoof detached feven companies of Sepoys, who recovered the poft, and remained in it, in order to protect the adjacent country.

Equal confufion prevailed in the diftricts to the fouth of Tinivelly. The troops of the Maliaver, or King of Travancore, were making incurfions from their wall to feize the harvefts at the foot of the hills from Calacad to Cape Comorin. The variety of dif-

tractions,

tractions, which existed on every side, could not be all opposed at the same time, unless a greater army were embodied than all the revenues of the two provinces could defray. But the king was the least inveterate enemy to the English; because the polygar of Vadagherri had provoked his resentment, by continually employing his Colleries to make depredations in his country on the other side of the mountains, through the pass of Shencottah, which lies 15 miles to the south of Vadagherri. On this ground of common enmity, Mahomed Issoof opened a negotiation with the king; who consented to a conference at the gates of his country near the promontory. They met in the end of August, and the interview passed with much politeness and seeming cordiality. The king, at least publicly, demanded nothing, and agreed to desist from his inroads into the districts of Tinivelly, and to act with a considerable force in conjunction with Mahomed Issoof against Vadagherri, and the Pulitaver. On the 3d of September, Mahomed Issoof still remaining at the gates of Travancore, was joined by 1000 of the king's Sepoys, armed with heavy muskets made in his own country, and disciplined, although aukwardly, in the European manner; but they were well supplied with stores and ammunition. He then returned to Tinivelly, and marching from thence with his whole force, in deference to the king, proceeded directly against Vadagherri, although 20 miles beyond Nellitangaville, the residence of the Pulitaver: when arrived near Shencottah, he was joined by an army full as large as his own, consisting of 10,000 more of the king's troops of various kinds of infantry, who had marched through the pass. This was perhaps the greatest force that had been assembled for some centuries in this country. Vadagherri defended his woods for a day, in which about 100 men were killed and wounded on both sides; but in the night abandoned his fort, and escaped away to the Pulitaver at Nellitangaville.

1759. December.

August.

September.

The arrival of such a guest, who, for the first time, had been reduced to such distress, frightened the Pulitaver; and set his cunning to work to divert the storm from himself. The repulse of the English troops at the attack of the pettah at Vandiwash on the 30th of September,

October.

1759. December. October. September, was known in the country, and was believed, as the French had reprefented it, a fignal defeat. Maphuze Khan had received letters from Baffaulet Jung and the government of Pondicherry, which encouraged him to think, that they fhould very foon overpower the Englifh in the Carnatic, when he might expect to be fubftituted to his brother Mahomed Ally, who was to be depofed from the Nabobfhip. This correfpondence, and thefe expectations, the Pulitaver communicated to the king of Travancore, and offered, if he would quit the Englifh, and join Maphuze Caun againft them, to give him whatfoever diftricts in the Tinivelly country might lie convenient to his own. The King immediately expofed thefe documents to Mahomed Iffoof, and ftanding on his importance, demanded the ceffion of Calacad and the adjacent diftricts, for which he had fo long contended againft the Nabob's government. He faid, that more territory than he claimed had already been recovered with his affiftance; that what might be refufed by one, would be readily given to him by another; and that, if he fhould join the Polygars, the Nabob's authority would never be eftablifhed in the Tinivelly country. Mahomed Iffoof, whilft perplexed with this dilemma, was informed that the two eighteen-pounders, with 500 mufkets, which had been fent, according to his requeft, from Madrafs, were loft at fea; and that the two fix-pounders, although landed, were ftopped by the Dutch agent at Tutacorin. This mifchance gave greater weight to the king's arguments, and greater value to his affiftance; for the force of Mahomed Iffoof alone was not fufficient to reduce the Pulitaver, whom all the beft colleries in the country were flocking to defend. He therefore furrendered the diftricts which the king demanded; and the Prefidency approved the ceffion; but the Nabob fufpected that it had been promifed by Iffoof at his firft interview with the king, in order to fecure his future affiftance to his own ambitious views.

As foon as this agreement was fettled, the Travancores moved
November. again in conjunction with his troops. On the 6th of November, they invefted the wood and fort of Eafaltaver, which was one of the

the dependencies of the Pulitaver. The Colleries defended the wood three days, and then abandoned both; and retired to Nellitangaville. After this ſucceſs, the want of ammunition obliged Mahomed Iſſoof to remain until he received ſupplies from Madura, Palamcotah, and Anjengo. The army of Travancore, to prevent diſguſts from diſparity of cuſtoms, encamped ſeparately, but in ſight of Mahomed Iſſoof's; and on the 20th of November, a body of 5 or 6000 Colleries attacked the camp of the Travancores in open day. Mahomed Iſſoof, on the firſt alarm, ſent his horſe, and followed with his Sepoys and other foot; but the Colleries retreated before they came up, and their nimbleneſs, with the ruggedneſs of the country, rendered the purſuit of little avail. They had killed and wounded 100 of the Travencores, before they went off. A day or two after this ſkirmiſh, Mahomed Iſſoof received three howitzes, with ſome ſtores, and a ſupply of ammunition from Anjengo; and the two ſix-pounders with their ſhot likewiſe came up from Tutacorin; he then moved with his allies, and on the 4th of December ſet down before Waſhinelore, another fort dependent on the Pulitaver, much ſtronger than any he had, excepting Nellitangaville, from which it is ſituated twenty miles to the N. W. and twelve in the ſame direction from Outamaly.

1759. December. *November.*

Waſhinelore ſtood within three miles from the great range of mountains, at the foot of which ran a thick wood, extending two miles into the plain, and within 1300 yards of the weſt and ſouth ſides of the fort; but turned to a much greater diſtance on the north, and to the eaſt the plain was open, and every where covered with profuſe cultivation. A very extenſive pettah, the reſidence of ſome thouſand inhabitants, commenced within forty yards, and extended 1200 to the N. E. of the walls: a thick thorn hedge, with barriers, ſurrounded both the pettah and the fort. The extent of the fort was 650 by 300 yards: it was of mud, but almoſt as hard as brick; it had four large ſquare towers, one at each angle, and ſeveral ſmaller, which were round, between. Every tower was a ſeparate redoubt, encloſed by a parapet, to command within as well as without the fort: the acceſs to the tower was a ſteep ramp, only two feet broad, the entrance a narrow wicket in the parapet; the curtain between the

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SARASVATI MAHAL

1759. December. towers had no parapet, and was only a rampart ſloping on both ſides from a baſe of 15 feet to 3 at top; but the ſlope from within was much leſs ſharp than from without, ſo that, if aſſaulted, the defenders might eaſily run up to the top. The parapets of the towers have circular holes for the uſe of ſmall arms, but no openings prepared for cannon, of which there was not a ſingle piece in the fort. This deſcription only ſuits Waſhinelore, for the other forts in the Madura and Tinivelly countries have parapets with loop-holes to their ramparts, as well as to their towers; but all are of earth, excepting Madura and Palamcotah. The Colleries on this ſide of the Tinivelly country, poſſeſs nothing of the uglineſs or deformity which generally characterize the inhabitants of the hills and wilds of India. They are tall, well-made, and well-featured. Their arms are lances and pikes, bows and arrows, rockets, and matchlocks, but whether with or without other weapons, every man conſtantly wears a ſword and ſhield. In battle, the different arms move in diſtinct bodies; but the lancemen are rated the moſt eminent, and lead all attacks. This weapon is 18 feet long; they tie under the point a tuft of ſcarlet horſe-hair, and when they attack horſe, add a ſmall bell. Without previous exerciſe, they aſſemble in a deep column, preſſing cloſe together, and advance at a long ſteady ſtep, in ſome degree of time, their lances inclining forward, but aloft, of which the elaſticity and vibration, with the jingle, dazzle and ſcare the cavalry; and their approach is ſcarcely leſs formiable to infantry not diſciplined with fire-arms. The importance of Waſhinelore, and the great force which was come againſt it, brought ſome thouſands of Colleries to its relief; but all, excepting 8 or 900 choſen men allotted to defend the walls, kept in the woods: from whence every day and night parties ſallied, and alarmed or attacked one or other, and ſometimes both the camps; and greater bodies on three different days made general attacks on the batteries, of which theſe continued interruptions retarded the conſtruction, inſomuch that they were not finiſhed until the 26th, 20 days after the arrival of the armies; but the howitzes had commenced before. The only efficacious

efficacious gun was the 18-pounder, which Mahomed Iſſoof had brought from Madura, for the reſt were only 6-pounders and lower; but from exceſſive firing, the 18-pounder burſt the day after it was mounted; and by this time all the ammunition, as well of the batteries as troops, excepting the quantity which prudence required to be reſerved for defence, was expended. However, part of the parapet of the tower fired upon, was beaten down, and Mahomed Iſſoof reſolved to ſtorm the next day. Many troops of both armies waited on the aſſault; and as ſoon as it began, the Pulitaver, with 3000 choſen Colleries, who had marched in the night from Nellitangaville, iſſued from the wood and fell upon the camp of Mahomed Iſſoof, drove away the troops that guarded it, and began to commit every kind of deſtruction. Mahomed Iſſoof inſtantly ſent back a large body to repulſe them, and continued the aſſault; but the garriſon within received double animation from the Pulitaver's ſucceſs, which was announced to them by the uſual war-cry and the ſounding of their conchs. All the other Colleries collected in the woods appeared likewiſe, as if on the ſame notice, and in different bands attacked the troops at the batteries, and at the foot of the breach; and although continually repulſed, continually rallied, and with the reſolution of the garriſon ſaved the fort until the evening, and then waited in the woods to interrupt the renewal of the aſſault in the night; but ſo much of the reſerved ammunition had been expended in the day that Mahomed Iſſoof deemed it dangerous to remain any longer before the fort, and drew off his artillery. Two hundred of his troops and of the Travancores were killed, but more of the enemy. The next day he moved to a diſtance, and diſmiſſed the Travancores, who proceeded through the paſs of Shencotty to their own country, and Mahomed Iſſoof returned with his own troops, and thoſe lent him by Tondiman and the Moravers, to the town of Tinivelly.

1759. December.

END *of the* ELEVENTH BOOK.

BOOK

BOOK XII.

THE two armies in the Carnatic continued, during the first days of January, in their encampments near Arcot, equally cautious of risquing any attempt of consequence, because both were waiting the result of their negotiations to bring Innis Khan with his Morattoes to their assistance. Both offered 60,000 rupees; but, whilst the English were proposing conditional bills, the French sent ready money, which determined his preference. He arrived on the 8th in the French camp, with 3000 mounted, and a greater number of foot plunderers, who are called Pandarums, and always troop with the horse, as we have described when Bajinrow joined Clive in the fight near Arni. The next day, the French army filed off from their encampment which extended from the suburbs of Arcot along the south side of the Paliar, and took the road towards Trivatore; and, as they were going off, Mr. Lally, with a large body of Morattoes, some of the European horse, and two field-pieces, crossed the river, and advanced to Trimuddi, an out-post, three miles in front of the English camp at Chinasimundrum. A cannonade ensued, but more guns and troops coming up, Mr. Lally retired, and recrossed the river: during which, a body of 200 Morattoes, with whom Colonel Coote had treated, came over from the enemy's, and joined his camp. In the evening, Colonel Coote proceeded across the river, with an escort of horse, and reconnoitred the enemy's line of march, and suspecting, that they might intend against Vandiwash, took his measures accordingly. Orders were dispatched to Captain Sherlock, who commanded

1760. January.

1760. January. manded in the fort, to defend it to extremity, and to the two companies of Sepoys at Trivatore, to repair thither immediately. The baggage of the army was ſent off that night to Covrepauk; and in the morning the whole army moved from Chinaſimundrum, where they had lain eighteen days, and in the evening pitched anew on the bank of the Paliar, five miles lower down than the ground which the French had occupied on the other ſide. A ſtrong poſt of horſe and foot was advanced at ſome diſtance towards Arcot, and another on the left, with orders to keep up continual patroles. The next day paſſed without any alarm from the enemy, or intelligence of conſequence concerning them, who nevertheleſs were not idle.

Mr. Lally had formed another project beſides that which Colonel Coote ſuſpected; and, to accompliſh it, had not ſuffered his army to advance with half the expedition they might. They were on the 11th, the third day after they quitted their encampment, no farther than Papantanguel, ſix miles on this ſide of Trivatore, and halted there the greateſt part of the day. Towards the evening, all were under arms, and the ſtores and baggage loaded; but, inſtead of marching on he diſplayed them on the plain, facing to the Paliar, and then exerciſed them as if for practice, in large evolutions, which were calculated to fling the whole line to the eaſtward, with all the horſe, Morattoes, as well as Europeans, on the right, of whom the outermoſt, when the exerciſe ended, were ſix miles from Papantanguel. Having thus whiled away the time until the cloſe of the evening, he continued all on the ground they ſtood until it was dark; and then ſeparated the army into two diviſions. The horſe, excepting ſome which rejoined the ſecond, filed off, followed by 300 Sepoys, who had formed next to them, and marched on as faſt as they could, keeping together; the reſt of the army, which conſiſted of all the European infantry, with the baggage and artillery, were ordered to follow, but without ſtrain. Mr. Lally led the firſt diviſion himſelf. After a march of 15 miles, in which they had croſſed the Paliar, they arrived at eight in the morning at Conjeveram; expecting to find in the town the magazines of rice which ſupplied the Engliſh army; but they had no ſuch ſtore,

living on the purchaſe of the day; nor had the inhabitants more than 1760. the common proviſion of their houſes; but in the pagoda was the January. hoſpital, and a ſtock of military ſtores, under the guard of two companies of Sepoys, commanded by Lieutenant Chilſholm, of which the capture would have been diſtreſſing; but Mr. Lally having brought no cannon made no attempt on the pagoda, and employed his troops in collecting plunder, and ſetting fire to the houſes of the town; during which, the Sepoys, and all the ſick in the pagoda, who could move, came out, and being well acquainted with the ſtreets and covers, continually attacked their ſmaller parties and ſtragglers, and whenever likely to be overpowered, diſappeared. In the evening the enemy retreated, driving off 2000 bullocks, the moſt valuable part of their booty, loaded with the trumpery they had collected. By this time the other diviſion of the army had arrived at Jangolam, a village on the bank of the Paliar, three miles from Conjeveram, from whence both united, immediately proceeded, and the next day reached Trivatore.

The neareſt ground of the French line, whilſt marching on this exploit, was eight miles from the advanced poſt of the Engliſh camp, whoſe black horſe, awed by the number of the Morattoes, were afraid to venture, and could not be truſted ſo far abroad; and the European horſe, being only one hundred, were not even ſufficient for the neceſſary patroles of the camp; ſo that the firſt intelligence of the enemy's march was from Lieutenant Chiſholm at Conjeveram, ſent as ſoon as they appeared there. It arrived in the afternoon; Colonel Coote immediately ſet off with the cavalry, and ordered the whole army to follow, which was in march before the ſun ſet, and before it roſe at Conjeveram, where Colonel Coote, with the cavalry, had arrived at one in the morning. The way is twenty-one miles.

It was now a month, that Mr. Buſſy had acted once more in the field in conjunction with Mr. Lally; and the intercourſe had only encreaſed the averſion. The late errors of Mr. Lally's operations, which had loſt Vandiwaſh and Carangoly, without gaining any thing equivalent by the expedition to Seringham, had lowered his military character throughout the army; and even his own regiment as well as Lorrain, although the King's troops, began to acknowledge the

1760. January. ſuperior talents of Mr. Buſſy to conduct the war: the battalion of India always thought ſo. Mr. Lally imputed this riſing predilection in the officers to the influence of Mr. Buſſy's money, and amongſt the ſoldiers to the intrigues of Father St. Eſtevan, a crazy, buſy Jeſuit, who officiated in the camp, and confeſſed the regiment of Lorrain: his antipathy no longer liſtened to any reſtraints. As ſoon as the army returned to Trivatore, Mr. Buſſy aſked his leave to retire to Pondicherry for the recovery of a painful diſorder, which incapacitated him for fatigue: but Mr. Lally forbid him in the name of the king to quit the field. He obeyed, and gave his beſt opinion concerning the future operations of the campaign. "The Engliſh, he ſaid, would not ſee "Vandiwaſh taken, without riſquing a battle to ſave it, in which the "French army would be deprived of all the force employed in the "ſiege; and from the neceſſity of covering it, not maſter of the choice "of advantages in the action; whereas, if the whole of the regular "troops kept together on the banks of the Paliar, and detached "the whole body of Morattoes to lay waſte the Engliſh diſtricts, "their army would ſoon be reduced to the neceſſity, either of "giving battle at diſadvantage, or of ſeeking its ſubſiſtence under "the walls of Madraſs." No advice could be more judicious; for the firſt diviſion of the Morattoes, although only 1000, had ventured to carry their ravages as far as Pondamalee and Vendalore, and by cutting off every kind of proviſion on every ſide, had reduced the Engliſh camp to as great want, as they brought abundance to the French, where they ſold the beeves they had plundered at ſeven for a rupee, and rice at half its value in any other part of the country; and at this very time the Preſidency of Madraſs, anxious for the loſs of their ſureſt revenues, repented that they had not bought the Morattoes on their own terms, and were adviſing Colonel Coote to fall back nearer to the adjacencies of the town. But Mr. Lally ſuſpected Mr. Buſſy's advice, as deſigned to prevent or diſparage the activity of his own operations; and on the 14th marched away from Trivatore, with a detachment of 500 Europeans, half the European cavalry, 500 Morattoes, 1000 Sepoys, and four field-pieces, leaving Mr. Buſſy with the main body at Trivatore, as the moſt central

central ſituation, at hand to join his own diviſion, if the Engliſh army ſhould march after it; or ready to oppoſe and interrupt them, if they ſhould go againſt Arcot, in order to divert the ſiege of Vandivaſh. 1760. January.

On the 14th in the evening, Colonel Coote received intelligence of Mr. Lally's arrival at Vandivaſh, and the next day marched with his whole force from Conjeveram, croſſing the Paliar to the S. E. inſtead of following the enemy by the longer, but better road of Trivatore. On the 17th, they arrived, and encamped near Outramalore. This ſituation, lying half-way in the road between Vandivaſh and Chinglapett, ſecured the communication with this place, and from hence with Madraſs: it likewiſe had Carangoly in its rear to the left. The fort at Outramalore having long been neglected, was open in ſeveral parts from top to bottom of the wall; but was a much more defenſible repoſitory for the ſtores and baggage of the army, than any poſt in the open plain.

Captain Sherlocke kept 30 Europeans and 300 Sepoys in the ſouth pettah of Vandivaſh, which Mr. Lally attacked at three in the morning with all his infantry, in two diviſions: the one, in which the Europeans were marines from the ſquadron, was allotted to the weſtern rampart, and only intended to make a diverſion during the real attack on the oppoſite; where the Europeans were of Lally's regiment, and led by himſelf. Both diviſions were diſcovered and fired upon before they gained the foot of the wall; and the marines, unuſed to ſuch ſervices, broke, and ran round to Mr. Lally's diviſion, who, ſuppoſing them enemies, fired upon them until the miſtake was diſcovered. Nothing more was attempted until eight o'clock the next morning, when all the infantry in one column, with two field-pieces at their head, advanced againſt the ſouth-ſide of the pettah; but the fire to which they were expoſed, brought the front of the column to a halt without orders. Mr. Lally rode up, diſmounted, and calling for volunteers, ran to the ditch, and mounted the wall, himſelf the firſt. The whole column immediately poured after him; and the troops in the pettah, having no orders to defend it to extremity, eſcaped along the ſtreets, and regained the fort without any loſs in the retreat; in the whole defence only four or five had been killed; but the enemy loſt twelve Europeans, beſides Se-

1760. January. poys, and more wounded of both. They immediately entrenched the openings of the ſtreets facing the fort, and began to raiſe a battery in the N. E. angle of the pettah, againſt the ſame tower which Colonel Coote had breached, and nearly on the ſame ground.

A thouſand of the Morattoes had been ordered to obſerve the motions of the Engliſh army; but they followed nothing but plunder, and continued ſpreading themſelves to the north of the Paliar; and as Mr. Lally never rewarded ſufficiently to encourage daring ſpies, the firſt news he received of the approach of the Engliſh army, was on the 17th at ſun-riſe, by a letter from Mr. Buſſy at Trivatore, by which time they were arrived at Outramalore. His averſion to the authority, made him unwilling to accept the information as authentic; and at firſt he only ordered part of the army to advance from Trivatore: but, on farther intelligence, left Mr. Buſſy to act according to his diſcretion; who at five in the afternoon marched with the whole, and arrived at Vandivaſh before midnight.

The Engliſh army arrived at Outramalore without proviſions, and too much fatigued to march on, and reach Vandivaſh, before Mr. Buſſy's diviſion had joined Mr. Lally's there, which, otherwiſe, on their appearance, muſt either have retreated, or would have ſtood their ground with great inferiority and diſadvantage. The horſe, as ſoon as the foot were encamped, went abroad to rummage the villages for proviſions, and the next day the troop of huſſars fell in with 50 Morattoes, of whom they killed one, and took twelve with their horſes. Still the want of grain continued in the camp, and it was found that the renter, although he depended on Madraſs, had ſold his ſtore to ſome agents, probably employed by the French, at Sadraſs; on which he was ſeized, and confined without eating, until the army was ſupplied; and his people in a few hours brought enough for the immediate want, and promiſed more. The ſcarcity had, however, been no obſtacle to the operations of the army; for Colonel Coote had reſolved not to advance upon the enemy, until they were ready to aſſault Vandivaſh, when he ſhould have his choice of attacking either the troops employed againſt the fort, or the army which covered them in the plain. This Mr. Buſſy foreſaw, and again adviſed

Mr.

Mr. Lally to deſiſt from the ſiege until a better opportunity; and to keep his whole force together, until the Engliſh either fought or retired; but Mr. Lally as before could not brook inſtruction from the rival he deteſted, and perſiſted. 1760. January.

Their battery did not open until the 20th; having waited for the cannon, which were brought 70 miles from the ramparts of Valdore, on carriages ſent from Pondicherry. They were two eighteen, and two of twenty-four. By the night of the 20th the wall of the fauſſebray was opened. Colonel Coote, on this intelligence, marched the next day with all the cavalry to reconnoitre the enemy's ſituation and the ſtate of the ſiege, and receiving, when near, a meſſage from Sherlocke, that they had breached the main rampart, went back, and halted at Tirimbourg, a village half way, to which he ordered the main body of the army to advance without delay from Outramalore, but to ſend their heavy baggage, for better ſecurity, to Carangoly. They arrived at Tirimbourg in the night; at ſun-riſe, Colonel Coote taking with him 1000 of the black horſe, and the two troops of European, with two companies of Sepoys, advanced in front of the main body of the army, which he ordered to follow, but without preſſing their march.

The diſtance from Tirimbourg to Vandivaſh is ſeven miles; the road leads from the N. E. to the S. W. The mountain of Vandivaſh lies in the ſame direction, extending more than a league in length. The fort ſtands two miles to the S. of the mountain, but nearer to the weſtern than the eaſtern end. The French army was encamped directly oppoſite to the eaſtern end of the mountain, at the diſtance of three miles, and at two to the weſt of the fort. The camp was in two lines ſeparated by paddy fields; a great tank covered the left flank of both lines. At 300 yards in front of this tank, but a little on its left, was another, and farther on, likewiſe on the left of this, another, neither more than 200 yards in circumference, and both dry; and the bank which ſurrounded the foremoſt tank had been converted into a retrenchment, in which were mounted ſome pieces of cannon, which commanded the plain in front, and flanked in its whole length the eſplanade in front of the camp.

1760. January. All the Morattoes were returned, and lying with their plunder under the foot of the mountain, extending along it towards the N.E. end. Their ſcouts brought intelligence of the approach of Colonel Coote's diviſion, on which all mounted, as did the European cavalry in the French camp, and the whole ſpread in different bodies acroſs the plain to the eaſt of the mountain. Colonel Coote, with 200 of the black cavalry, followed by the two companies of Sepoys, was advancing a mile in front of the reſt of the cavalry, which compoſed the diviſion he was leading; and the Morattoes ſent forward 200 of their horſe, on which he halted, called up the Sepoys, and interſperſed them in platoons between the troops of horſe.

The advanced body of the Morattoes neverthelefs puſhed on, but were ſtopped by the fire of the Sepoys, before they came to the uſe of the ſword. Nevertheleſs, they recovered after their wheel, ſtood till within reach of the Sepoys again, then turned again, and in this manner fell back to their main body, which with the French cavalry had gathered, and were drawn up, extending in a line to the eaſt, from the end of the mountain; the French on the right of the Morattoes.

Colonel Coote, whilſt halting for the Sepoys, had ſent off a meſſenger, ordering up the body of cavalry, which were a mile behind, and the firſt five companies of Sepoys with two of the field-pieces from the head of the line of infantry, to come on likewiſe as faſt as they could march: the cavalry ſoon joined him, but more time was requiſite for the Sepoys and guns, as the line was three miles off. During which, Colonel Coote, by continual halts, advanced very ſlowly; and the enemy's cavalry continued on the ground they had choſen. At eight o'clock the detacment of Sepoys, with the guns, came up, when the diviſion with Coote were at an aſcent, which intercepted them from the ſight of the enemy, who, although they had perceived the cloud of march, had not diſtinguiſhed the two guns which accompanied the Sepoys, who, joined by the other two companies, formed in a line in the rear of the cavalry, with the guns in the center; the two troops of European horſe were in the center of the cavalry in the firſt line. In this order the two lines advanced againſt

against the enemy, who were ſtill waiting for them; but when at the diſtance of 200 yards, the cavalry opened from the centre, and brought themſelves round, divided on each wing of the Sepoys, in the ſecond line; and the inſtant the ground was clear, the two field-pieces began quick firing on the enemy's line of cavalry, which were ſetting off to take advantage of the evolution making by the Engliſh. The field-pieces were, one a twelve, the other a ſix-pounder, both of braſs; and Captain Robert Barker, although he commanded the whole of the Company's artillery, had come up with, and now ſerved them himſelf: the effect anſwered the good-will and dexterity; the fire was directed amongſt the Morattoes; and every ſhot was ſeen to overſet men and horſes, which ſtopped their career, but not before they were within reach of the muſketry of the Sepoys; and ſome of them on the wings had even rode in amongſt the outward of the Engliſh cavalry during their evolution; but the encreaſing havock which fell amongſt them ſoon after, put the whole body to flight, and they galloped away to their camp, leaving the French cavalry alone, who were advancing in regular order on their right, againſt whom the field-pieces were then directed, which they ſtood for ſome time, ſeeming to expect the Morattoes would rally; but ſeeing them entirely gone off, turned and went off themſelves, but ſtill in order, and with much compoſure. 1760. January.

Colonel Coote advanced with his diviſion to the ground they had quitted, and ſeeing the plain clear, quite up to the French camp, ſent orders to his line of infantry to halt, whereſoever the order ſhould meet them, until he returned to them himſelf. There were ſome gardens and other encloſures half a mile to the right of the ground which the French cavalry had occupied, whilſt drawn up in a line with the Morattoes extending from the end of the mountain. The encloſures were good ſhelter on neceſſity, and the ground beyond them excellent for the diſplay and action of the whole army, which Colonel Coote having reconnoitred, ordered his diviſion to file off to the left, and to form on this ground, in the ſame order as before; the cavalry in a line in front, the Sepoys in another behind them.

As

1760. January.

As ſoon as this diſpoſition was executed, he rode back to the line of infantry, which were halting, drawn up in two lines according to the order of battle he had iſſued to the principal officers in the preceding night. He ſignified his intention of leading the army on to a general action, which was received with acclamations, that left no doubt of the ardour of the troops to engage the enemy they had ſo long been ſeeking. The plain dry, hard, and even, admitted of their marching on in the ſame order they were drawn up, without filing off in columns, ſo that they were ſoon upon the ground where the advanced diviſion were halting, when the cavalry wheeled from the right and left, and formed the third line of the main battle, and the five companies of Sepoys took their place again on the right of the firſt line; but the two field-pieces, ſtill attended by Captain Barker with the two detached companies of Sepoys, kept apart at ſome diſtance in front, but to the left of the firſt line.

In this array the army ſtood in full view of the French camp, in which no motions were perceived; but no firing was heard againſt the fort of Vandivaſh. Colonel Coote having waited half an hour to ſee the effect of his appearance, rode forward with ſome officers to reconnoitre the enemy's camp, who ſuffered them to approach near, without cannonading or ſending out a party of cavalry to interrupt them.

The day began to wear, and Colonel Coote, as ſoon as he returned to the troops, ordered the whole to file off to the right; the infantry marched in two lines at the ſame parallels they had drawn up; the baggage formed a third column on the right, and the cavalry followed in the rear of all the three. They proceeded towards the ſouth ſide of the mountain, but inclining a little towards the French camp. As ſoon as the firſt files of the infantry came to the ſtony ground which extends from the foot of the mountain, on which the enemy's cavalry could not act, the whole halted, and the two lines of infantry facing to the right, preſented themſelves again in order of battle, oppoſite to the French camp, at the diſtance of a mile and a half, but outſtretching it on the right; the baggage falling back at the ſame time, gave place to the cavalry to reſume their former ſtation as the third line.

5 The

The Morattoes were ſpread under the mountain to protect their own camp, and none of them ventured within reach of the two guns, which during the march had kept on the left of the firſt line; but ſome of the French cavalry came out to reconnoitre, and were driven back by their fire. The army halted ſome time in this ſituation, in expectation that the defiance would bring the French out of their camp; but they ſtill remained quiet; which obliged Colonel Coote to proſecute the reſt of the operations he had meditated. 1760. January.

The ground for ſome diſtance from the mountain, is, as under all others in the Carnatic, encumbered with ſtones and fragments of rock. From this rugged ground up to the fort the plain was occupied by rice fields. The Engliſh army coaſting the mountain until oppoſite to the fort, and then making a converſion of their lines to the right, would immediately be formed in the ſtrongeſt of ſituations; their right protected by the fire of the fort: their left by the impaſſable ground under the mountain, and with the certainty of throwing any number of troops, without oppoſition, into the fort; who, ſallying with the garriſon to the other ſide, might eaſily drive the enemy from their batteries in the pettah; from whence the whole of the Engliſh army might likewiſe advance againſt the French camp, with the choice of attacking it either on the flank, or in the rear, where the main defences, which had been prepared in the front of their encampment, or aroſe from the uſual diſpoſitions on this ſide, would become entirely uſeleſs.

The Engliſh army had no ſooner began their march along the foot of the mountain, than Mr. Lally perceived the intention, with all the conſequences of this able operation. The camp immediately beat to arms, and ſoon after the troops were ſeen iſſuing to occupy the ground in front of its line, where the field of battle had been previouſly marked out.

The French cavalry, 300 riders, all Europeans, formed on the right; next to them were the regiment of Lorrain, 400 firelocks:

1760. January. in the centre, the battalion of India, 700; next to them Lally's, 400, whofe left were under the retrenched tank, in which were pofted the marines or troops from the fquadron, with Poete's from Ganjam, in all 300, with four field-pieces. Between the retrenchment and Lally's were three, the fame number between Lally's and India, India and Lorrain, Lorrain and the cavalry; in all 16 pieces. Four hundred of the Sepoys of Hyder Jung, whom Mr. Buffy had brought from Cudapah, were pofted at the tank in the rear of the retrenched tank were the marines were, whom they were to fupport on occafion: 900 Sepoys were ranged behind a ridge which ran along the front of the camp; and at each extremity of this ridge was a retrenchment guarded by 50 Europeans, which covered the entrances into the camp. The whole force drawn out, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, was 2250 Europeans, and 1300 Sepoys: 150 Europeans and 300 Sepoys continued at the batteries againft Vandivafh; but none of the Morattoes, although 3000, left the ground and protection of their own camp to affift their allies in this decifive hour.

The fight of the French army iffuing into the open plain gave Colonel Coote all he intended by the preceding operations of the day. He inftantly halted his lines, which had advanced fome way along the foot of the mountain. Facing as foon as they halted, the two firft lines were in order of battle, oppofite, but obliquely, to the enemy. The baggage was fent back under the efcort of two companies of Sepoys, to a village in the rear, and the cavalry as before, took their place in the third line.

The Englifh army confifted of 1900 Europeans, of whom 80 were cavalry, 2100 Sepoys, 1250 black horfe, and 26 field-pieces. In the firft line were Coote's regiment on the right, the Company's two battalions in the centre, Draper's on the left; but all without their grenadiers; and 1800 Sepoys were equally divided on the right and left of the Europeans in this line; in the intervals of which were 10 pieces of cannon, three on each fide of the Company's battalions, and two between Coote's and Draper's and the Sepoys. In the fecond line were all the grenadiers of the army, 300, with a field-

piece

piece next, and beyond 200 Sepoys on each of their flanks: the cavalry formed the third line; the 80 Europeans, as before, in the centre of the black horſe; the two field-pieces with the two companies of Sepoys of the morning ſtill continued apart, advanced as before a little on the left of the firſt line.

1760. January.

As the Engliſh army were marching up, and before they were within cannon ſhot, Mr. Lally, putting himſelf at the head of the European cavalry on the right, ſet off with them, and taking a large ſweep on the plain, came down, intending to fall upon the horſe of the Engliſh army, which made their third line. The black horſe, who were nine-tenths of this body, pretended to wheel, in order to meet the enemy's, but purpoſely confuſed themſelves ſo much, that ſome went off immediately, which gave a pretext to the reſt to follow them, and the 80 Europeans were left alone, who faced and drew up properly to receive the charge, relying on better aſſiſtance. As ſoon as the intention of Mr. Lally was underſtood, the diviſion of Sepoys on the left of the firſt line were ordered to fall back in an angle from the front, ready to take the enemy's cavalry in flank as they were approaching, but performed the evolution with ſo little firmneſs, that little hope was entertained of any execution from their fire; but Captain Barker with the two guns of the ſeparate detachment, had watched, and directing his own by the movement of the enemy, was within point blank of them juſt before they were oppoſite and riding in on the flank and rear of the horſe, where only the European were ready to oppoſe them, for all the black were gone. In leſs than a minute the quick firing of the two guns brought down ten or fifteen men or horſes, which, as uſual, threw the next to them, and they the whole, into confuſion; and the horſes growing every moment wilder, all turned and went off on the full gallop, leaving Mr. Lally, as he aſſerts, ſingly alone. If ſo, he could not have ſtaid long where he was, for the European horſe, on ſeeing the enemy's check, were advancing; and many of the black, encouraged by the ſecurity, were returning, and the whole ſoon after ſet off after the enemy, whom they purſued in a long courſe quite to the rear of their camp.

1760. January. The English army halted ten minutes in attention to this attack, during which the French line cannonaded, but beyond the proper distance even for ball, and nevertheless often fired grape, and neither with any effect. The English did not begin to answer until nearer, and then perceiving their own fire much better directed, halted in order to preserve this advantage, as long as the enemy permitted it to continue, by not advancing from the front of their camp. Mr. Lally retiring from the English cavalry, and deserted by his own, rejoined his line of infantry, which he found suffering, and with much impatience, from the English cannonade: his own impetuosity concurred with their eagerness to be led to immediate decision, and he gave the order to advance. The English line was not directly opposite to the front of the French, but slanting outwards from their left, which required the French troops on this side to advance much less than those of their right, who had more ground to wheel, in order to bring the whole line parallel to that of the English.

Colonel Coote seeing the enemy coming on gave the final orders to his own. None but the Europeans of the first and second lines were to advance any farther. The Sepoys on the wings of both, and the cavalry in the third line, were to continue where they were left, and to take no share in the battle, until they should hereafter receive orders how to act.

The enemy began the fire of musketry at one o'clock, but Colonel Coote intended to refrain until nearer; nevertheless the company of Coffrees, which was inserted in one of the Company's battalions, gave their fire without the order of their officers, and it was with difficulty that the irregularity was prevented from extending. Colonel Coote was at this time passing from the right to the left to join his own regiment, and received two or three shot in his cloaths from the fire of the Coffrees. As soon as he arrived at his regiment they began, and the fire became general through the whole line.

Coote's had only fired twice, when Lorrain formed in a column twelve in front: the operation is simple and was expeditious. Colonel Coote made no change in the disposition of his regiment, but

but ordered the whole to preferve their next fire; which Lorrain coming on almoft at a run, received at the diftance of 50 yards in their front and on both their flanks; it fell heavy, and brought down many, but did not ftop the column. In an inftant the two regiments were mingled at the pufh of bayonet; thofe of Coote's oppofite the front of the column were immediately borne down, but the reft, far the greateft part, fell on the flanks, when every man fought only for himfelf, and in a minute the ground was fpread with dead and wounded, and Lorrain having juft before fuffered from the referved fire of Coote's, broke, and ran in diforder to regain the camp. Colonel Coote ordered his regiment to be reftored to order before they purfued, and rode himfelf to fee the ftate of the reft of the line.

1760. January.

As he was paffing on, a fhot from one of the guns with Draper's regiment, ftruck a tumbril in the retrenched tank on the left of Lally's, where the marines were pofted, and the explofion blew up 80 men, many of whom, with the chevalier Poete, were killed dead, and moft of the others mortally hurt. All who were near, and had efcaped the danger, fled in the firft impulfe of terror out of the retrenchment, and ran to gain the camp by the rear of Lally's, and were joined in the way by the 400 Sepoys at the tank behind, who, although they had fuffered nothing, likewife abandoned their poft. Colonel Coote on the explofion, fent orders by his aid de camp Captain Izer, to Major Brereton, to advance with the whole of Draper's regiment, and take poffeffion of the retrenched tank before the enemy recovered the confufion which he judged the explofion muft have caufed; as in this fituation they would command, under cover, the flank of Lally's regiment. The ground on which Draper's was ftanding oppofite to Lally's when the order came, obliged them, in order to prevent Lally's from enfilading, or flanking them as coming down, to file off by the right. Mr. Buffy, who commanded on this wing, had before endeavoured to rally the fugitives, of whom he had recovered 50 or 60, and adding to them two platoons of Lally's, led and pofted them in the tank, and then returned to fupport them with the regiment. But Brereton's files kept wheeling at a diftance, and moving at the quickeft pace, fuffered little from their fire, and coming upon the left

1760. January. left of the retrenchment, aſſaulted it impetuouſly, and carried it after receiving one fire of much execution from the troops within, under which Major Brereton fell mortally wounded, and when fallen refuſed the aſſiſtance of the men next him, but bid them follow their victory. The firſt of Draper's who got into the retrenchment fired down from the parapet upon the guns on the left of Lally's, and drove the gunners from them; whilſt the reſt, being many more than required to maintain the poſt, formed, and ſhouldered under it, extending on the plain to the left to prevent the regiment of Lally, if attempting to recover the poſt, from embracing it on this ſide. Mr. Buſſy wheeled the regiment of Lally, and ſent off platoons from its left, to regain the retrenchment, whilſt the reſt were oppoſed to the diviſion of Draper's on the plain. But the platoons acted faintly, only ſkirmiſhing with their fire inſtead of coming to the cloſe aſſault. The action likewiſe continued only with muſketry, but warmly, between the two diviſions on the plain, until the two field-pieces, attached to the right of Draper's, which they had left behind when marching to attack the retrenchment, were brought to bear on the flank of Lally's, who had none to oppoſe them; on which their line began to waver, and many were going off. Mr. Buſſy, as the only chance of reſtoring this part of the battle, put himſelf at their head, intending to lead them to the puſh of bayonet, but had only advanced a little way when his horſe was ſtruck with a ball in the head, and floundering at every ſtep afterwards, he diſmounted; during which the fire from Draper's had continued, of which two or three balls paſſed through his cloaths, and when he alighted only 20 of Lally's had kept near him, the reſt had ſhrunk. Two platoons ſet off on the full run from Draper's to ſurround them: the officer demanded and received Mr. Buſſy's ſword, and ſent him with a guard into the rear; he was conducted to Major Monſon, who had wheeled three companies of the grenadiers of the ſecond line, and was halting with them and their field-pieces at ſome diſtance, ready if neceſſary to ſupport the event of Draper's. Mr. Buſſy aſked who the troops he ſaw were; and was anſwered 200 grenadiers, the beſt men in the

the army, who had not fired a ſhot; he claſped his hands in ſurprize and admiration, and ſaid not a word. 1760. January.

During the conflict on this ſide, the two centers, which were compoſed of the troops of the two Eaſt India Company's, had kept up a hot, but diſtant fire; neither chuſing to riſque cloſer deciſion until they ſaw the event between Draper's and Lally's; but as ſoon as Lally's broke, the enemy's center went off likewiſe, but in better order, although in haſte, to regain their camp. Many of Coote's, in the firſt fury of victory, had purſued their antagoniſts of Lorrain up to the retrenchment, by which the fugitives entered the camp: they might have ſuffered by this raſhneſs, if the guard there, as well as the neareſt Sepoys along the ridge, had not taken fright, and abandoned their poſts on ſeeing the rout of Lorrain. It took ſome time to bring the purſuers back to their colours, when the officers, ſending off the wounded, formed the reſt into their ranks, and afterwards only made the appearance of advancing, whilſt the reſt of the battle remained in doubt, leſt Lorrain with the Sepoys ſhould rally; to prevent which the four field-pieces on the left kept up an inceſſant fire plunging into the camp.

As ſoon as the other wing and the center of the enemy's army gave way, their opponents, the Company's battalion and Draper's regiment got into order, and with Coote's, who were ready, advanced to the purſuit, leaving their artillery behind. They entered the enemy's camp without meeting the leaſt oppoſition. India and Lally's had paſſed through it haſtily to the other ſide, although not in rout as Lorrain's before. Mr. Lally, after the rout of Lorrain, rode away to join his own regiment on the left, but on the way ſaw the exploſion of the tumbril at the retrenched tank, the diſperſion of the marines in this poſt, and the flight of the Sepoys out of the tank behind. He was in this inſtant near, and intended to ſpeak to Mr. Buſſy, but turned ſuddenly, and ordered the Sepoys ſtationed along the ridge in front of the camp to advance. None obeyed; and moſt of them being thoſe of Zulphacarjung who had ſerved with Mr. Buſſy in the Decan, he raſhly ſuſpected treachery, and, unable to controul the impulſe of diſtraction, rode into the camp to ſtop the fugitives of Lorrain.

The

1760. January. The whole body of the French cavalry, near 300, who were all Europeans, appeared on the plain in the rear of the camp to which they had retreated, followed by the cavalry of the Engliſh army, whoſe encounter they had hitherto avoided by abler evolutions: ſo that neither of theſe two bodies had been within ſight of the brunt between the two infantries. The French cavalry chanced to be near enough to ſee the flight of Lorrain through the camp, and, animated by a ſenſe of national honour, reſolved to protect them, if, as might be expected, they ſhould endeavour to eſcape ſtill farther by gaining the plain. In this purpoſe they united their ſquadrons, and drew up in the rear of the camp, and in face of the Engliſh cavalry, of whom the black horſe, awed by their reſolution, dared not, and the European were too few, to charge them. This unexpected ſuccour probably prevented the utter diſperſion of the French army. There were in the rear of the camp three field-pieces with their tumbrils of ammunition; at which the fugitives of Lorrain, encouraged by the appearance of the cavalry, ſtopped, and yoked them. Theſe protections reſtored confidence to Lally's and the India battalion as they arrived, likewiſe beaten from the field. They ſet fire to the tents and undangerous ſtores near them, and the whole filed off into the plain in much better order than their officers expected. The three field-pieces kept in the rear of the line of infantry, and behind them moved the cavalry. They paſſed to the weſtward, and when oppoſite to the pettahs of Vandivaſh were joined by the troops, who had continued at the batteries there, which they abandoned, leaving all the ſtores and baggage, and received no interruption from the garriſon as they were going off. The Morattoes, who were under the mountain when the cannonade began, intended not only to protect their own camp, but to fall upon the baggage of the Engliſh army; but when they ſaw the whole body of Sepoys remaining in the rear of the action, were deterred from advancing to the village, to which the baggage was ſent; and having their own all ready loaded on their bullocks, ſent off the whole train to the weſtward ſoon after the cannonade commenced; and with the firſt notice from their ſcouts of the rout of Lorrain, began to go off

themselves. Their rout led them across the way, along which the French were retreating; whom 700 of them joined and accompanied. Colonel Coote sent repeated orders to his cavalry to harass and impede the retreat of the French line. They followed them five miles until five in the afternoon, but the black horse could not be brought up within reach of the carbines of the French cavalry, and much less of their field-pieces. The brunt of the day passed intirely between the Europeans of both armies, the black troops of neither had any part in it, after the cannonade commenced. The commandants of the English Sepoys complimenting Colonel Coote on the victory, thanked him for the sight of such a battle as they had never seen. 1760. January.

Twenty-four pieces of cannon were taken, 19 in the field and camp, and five in the battery against Vandivash, 11 tumbrils of ammunition, all the tents, stores, and baggage, that were not burnt. Two hundred of the Europeans were counted dead in the field, and 160 were taken, of whom 30 died of their wounds before the next morning; six of the killed, and 20 of the prisoners, were officers: wounded continually dropt on the road; so that the immediate diminution of the enemy's force was computed 600 men. Of the English army, 63 Europeans were killed, and 124 wounded, in all 190; of this number, 36 of the killed, and 16 of the wounded, belonged to the Company's battalions, 17 and 66 to Draper's, 13 and 36 to Coote's regiment; four of the European horse, and two of the artillery, were wounded, but none of either killed. Of the black troops, 17 of the horse were killed, and 32 wounded: in all, 22 and 47: of the Sepoys only 6 and 15. The killed, as well in the European as the black troops, was, although not in the different bodies, one half of the number wounded, a proportion on the whole which rarely happens, excepting as in this action, by cannonade.

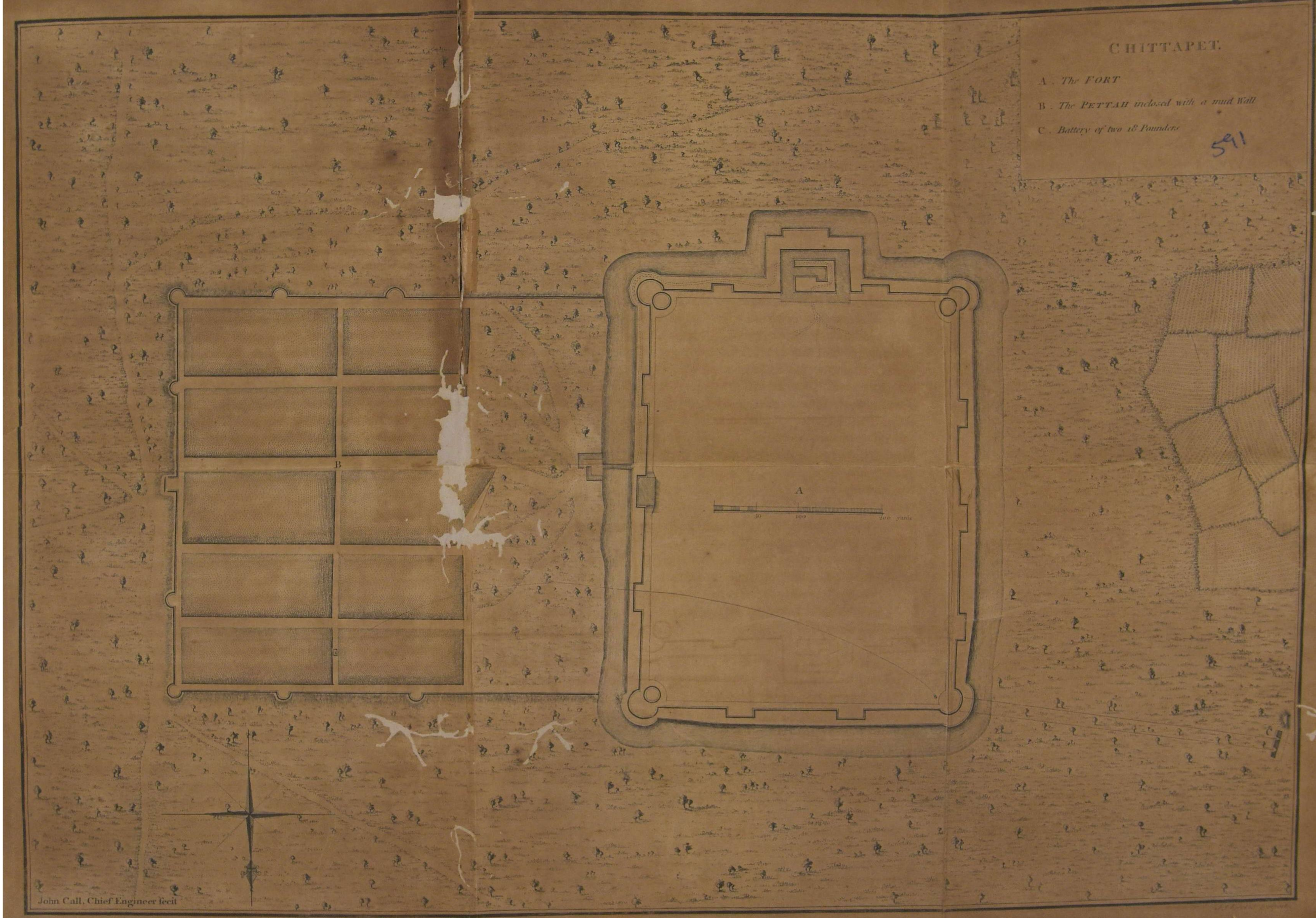
The first news of the victory was brought to Madrass at sun-rise the next morning by one of the black spies of the English camp. At noon came in another, with a note of two lines, written with a pencil, by Colonel Coote on the field of battle; other accounts followed, and soon after eye-witnesses. The joy which this success diffused throughout the settlement, was almost equal to that of

1760. January. Calcutta on the victory at Plaffey. Their congratulations to Colonel Coote and the army were abundant as their joy.

The day after the battle fcarcely fufficed for the variety of orders neceffary to reftore the army to its ftrength, and to make the difpofitions, by which Colonel Coote, with his ufual activity, refolved to profecute his fuccefs. Captain Wood was ordered to advance with his garrifon from Covrepauk, and invest the fort of Arcot; Lieutenant Chifholm to fend to Covrepauk the fick and invalids left by the army at Conjeveram: Madrafs was requefted to fend to Conjeveram the recovered men of the King's regiments left in their hofpital, together with ftores, battering cannon, and ammunition: this line was meant to fuftain the fiege of Arcot. Whatfoever other troops could be fpared from Madrafs were to be fent to Vandivafh, with medicines and conveniences for the wounded there. The baggage at Outramalore was ordered to rejoin the army; a letter was written to Innis Khan, advifing him to quit the province, with all his Morattoes, without delay, or that no quarter would be given to any of them wherefoever met. Orders were iffued for 1000 of the black horfe to march to the fouth; 200 fet off immediately to plunder and lay wafte the country between Allamparvah and Pondicherry: the next day, which was the 25th, 800 with 20 of the huffars, under the command of Vafferot, marched with the fame intent againft the diftricts between Pondicherry and Gingee, and were to act in correfpondence with the other detachment.

The French army reached Chittapett the next day, where they only remained the day after; and then Mr. Lally, without reinforcing the garrifon, fell back with all the European force, to Gingee, fending the Sepoys of Zulphacarjung, of whom he had ftill fufpicious, although Mr. Buffy was taken, to act under the commandant at Arcot, and advifed the Morattoes to renew their incurfions to the north of the Paliar. Colonel Coote, on intelligence of Mr. Lally's retreat, and the little care he had taken of Chittapett, refolved to attack this place before he marched againft Arcot. The baggage from Outramalore, waiting for fome ftores from Chinglapett, did not arrive until the 26th. In the fame evening, a

6 detachment


CHITTAPET.
A . The FORT
B . The PETTAH inclosed with a mud Wall
C . Battery of two 18 Pounders
591
B
A
50
100
200 yards
John Call, Chief Engineer fecit

detachment marched from Vandivaſh, and the next morning invested Chittapett, when the commandant, De Tilly, refuſed to ſurrender. On the 28th, the whole army encamped within cannon-ſhot, and the commandant ſtill perſiſting in his refuſal, a battery of two eighteen-pounders was erected in the night, againſt the N. E. angle, and a howitz was planted in the pettah, to enfilade the north line of the rampart. The fire opened at five the next morning, and the breach was nearly practicable by eleven, when a flag of truce appeared, and De Tilly ſurrendered without terms. The garriſon conſiſted of four commiſſioned officers, and 52 private Europeans, with 300 Sepoys. In the hoſpitals were 73 Europeans, wounded in the late battle. The artillery were nine pieces of cannon; the ſtore of ammunition was conſiderable, and amongſt the arms were 300 excellent muſkets, which were diſtributed amongſt the Engliſh Sepoys. The garriſon reported, that a party, with two field-pieces, were marching from Arcot and Gingee, having taken the round-about road by Arni and Trinomalee; on which Captain Stephen Smith was detached, with 200 black horſe, and two companies of Sepoys, to intercept them.

1760. January.

In the mean time, the horſe ſent to the ſouthward had performed their miſſion with great alacrity, having burnt 84 villages, and ſwept away 8000 head of cattle, many of which were of thoſe the Morattoes had taken on the north of the Paliar, and ſold to whomſoever would buy them, at four-pence a head. The whole collection was driven under different convoys to Vandivaſh, Carangoly, and Outramalore, and more than reſtored the number which theſe diſtricts had loſt. Beſides what they had ſold, they had driven away a great multitude of the beſt cattle into the vallies leading from Lalliput to Damalcherri, which they intended to ſend, with the reſt of their booty, to their own country on the other ſide the hills; but the menaces and ſucceſs of Colonel Coote raiſed apprehenſions in Innis Khan, that he might riſque the loſs of this plunder, if he continued any longer in the province. He therefore quitted Arcot, with all his Morattoes, on the ſame day that Chittapett ſurrendered; and continued his march through the paſs, from

MAHARAJA SERFOJI SARASWATI MAHAL

1760. January. whence he wrote to Mr. Pigot, that he ſhould at any time hereafter be ready to wait on him with his troops, if they could agree upon the terms.

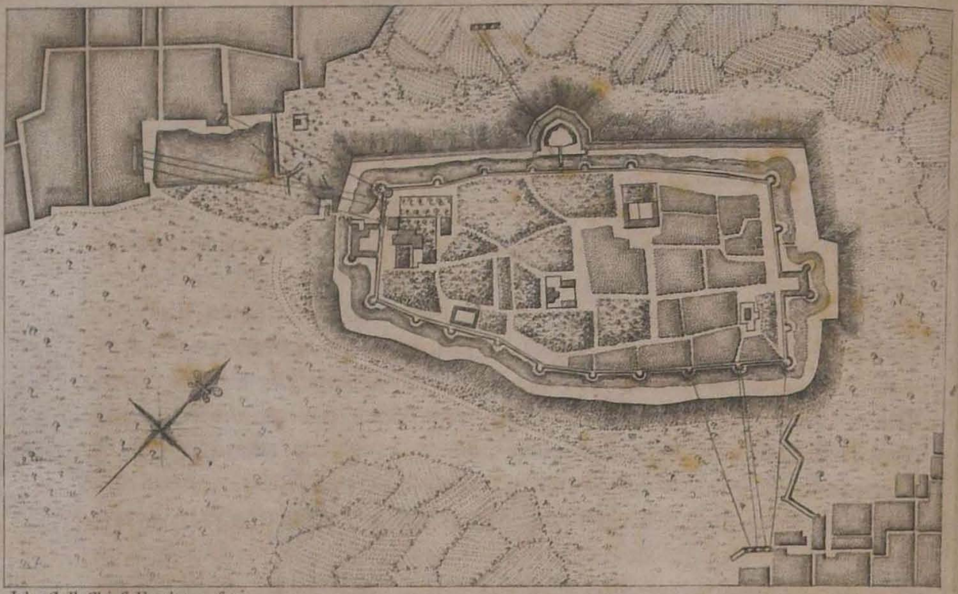
On the 30th, intelligence was received from Captain Wood, that he had marched with his garriſon of Covrepauk to Arcot, and found the Sepoys of Zulphacarjung ſtrongly poſted in the ſtreets of the town; he nevertheleſs attacked them, and after much firing drove them from their ſtands, with conſiderable loſs on their ſide, and little on his own. They retreated out of the town, as the garriſon in the fort did not want their ſervice. On the 31ſt, the army, which had moved by two ſucceſſive diviſions, encamped near Arni, where they were rejoined by the detachment ſent with Captain Stephen Smith, who had taken the party they had been ſent after, which was much leſs than had been repreſented, conſiſting only of 20 Europeans and 50 Sepoys, eſcorting two braſs field-pieces, which Mr. Lally had ordered from Arcot. Captain Smith had likewiſe picked up three commiſſaries, who were travelling to Pondicherry in their pallankeens.

February. The next day, which was the firſt of February, Colonel Coote, with the firſt diviſion of the army, joined Captain Wood in the town of Arcot, having left the ſecond with Major Monſon, to attack Timery, which lies in the road. This fort being very ſmall, although well built, only ſhells were fired, which before the evening reduced the garriſon to ſurrender: they were one ſerjeant commanding 20 ſoldiers, and 60 Sepoys, with five pieces of cannon. The next day Major Monſon arrived at Arcot, and all immediately ſet to work in erecting batteries, for which Captain Wood had prepared the materials, and had nearly finiſhed one on the north face of the fort.

The defences of the fort had been greatly improved ſince it was defended by Captain Clive, againſt Rajahſahib, in 1752. The Engliſh had contributed moſt; but the French finiſhed what was intended, but left undone by them, when they abandoned the fort on Mr. Lally's approach to Madraſs. The ditch was moſtly in the ſolid rock, and had every where been dug to man height: the fauſſebray

 was

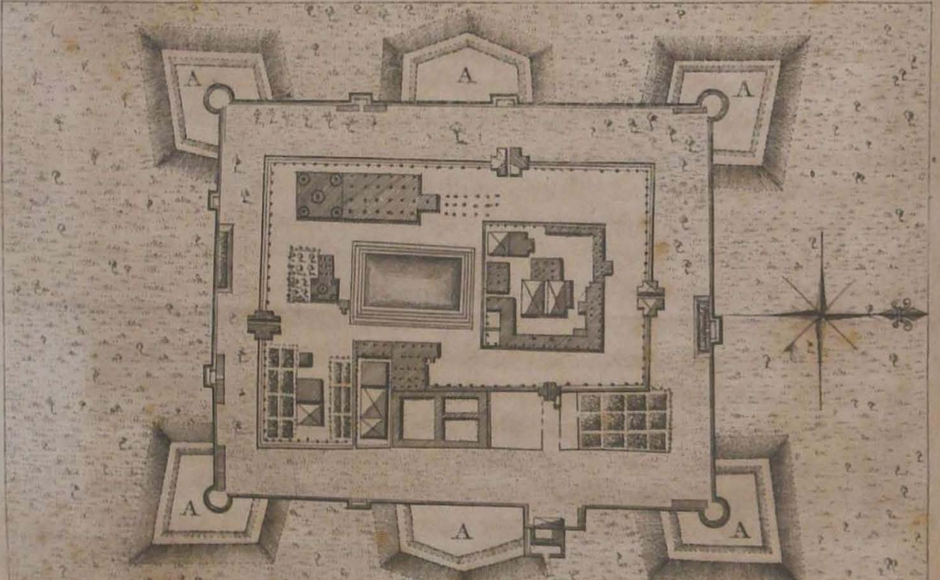
ARCOT FORT.



John Call, Chief Engineer fecit

100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000 yards.

CHILLAMBARUM.



John Call, Chief Engineer fecit.

A. Fortifications intended and begun by the French.

100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000 feet

1760. February.

was clear, but open; being neither ſkirted with a parapet-wall, nor exen with a paliſade: a glacis, and a covered-way, had been carried round the fort; and from the center of the north-ſide of the covered-way projected a ſtrong ravelin, mounting ſix guns, round which the glacis was continued; a gate with a draw-bridge communicated with this ravelin: the narrow rampart of the old wall had in many places been widened, and ramps raiſed to it, for the ready running up of cannon; each of the towers, of which there were twenty-two, was rendered capable of a gun of any ſize, thoſe at the four angles would admit three, and the platforms of the two gateways more. The extent of the fort from the weſtern to the eaſtern ſide is nearly 800 yards; the eaſtern face 350; but the ſouthern wall, receding as it ſtretches to the eaſtward, reduces the eaſtern face to 260 yards, of which 50 are occupied in the middle by a gate-way, and the main rampart on this face had only the two towers in the angles.

Two batteries were raiſed to the Eaſt; one, of three embraſures in the front of ſome houſes, ſtanding at the diſtance of 360 yards, nearly oppoſite to the rampart between the gateway and the tower in the angle on its right; and was intended to breach in the interval: the other battery was on the left of this, but 100 yards nearer; it mounted only two guns, of which, one was to diſmantle the tower in the angle to the right of the gateway, and the other the angle on the right of the gateway itſelf. A battery of three guns was raiſed to the ſouth, nearly oppoſite the s. w. angle of the fort, and bore upon the lower in this angle, and the two next to the eaſtward. This battery was at the diſtance of 200 yards, where a few houſes gave ſhelter to the guards, and covered the workmen in the outſet of the approaches. The fourth battery was that raiſed by Captain Wood on the north; it was to the left of the ravelin, at the diſtance of 200 yards, and mounted two guns, which were to plunge over the ravelin, in order to break the drawbridge behind, by which the ravelin communicated acroſs the ditch with the body of the fort: but this battery was of little uſe becauſe it enfiladed no part of the rampart, and the ravelin it fired upon bore only one gun againſt the two

batteries

1760. February. batteries to the eaſtward, and, in caſe the bridge ſhould be broke, the guard would be withdrawn into the fort, where their ſervice, if the breach ſhould be aſſaulted, would be of more detriment than their continuance in the ravelin; and the battery was employed only becauſe it was ready.

On the 3d and 4th, whilſt the batteries were conſtructing, the garriſon threw many ſhells to interrupt the work, but no men were hurt by them. On the 5th, all the three batteries opened; and the garriſon ſtill continuing their ſhells, returned likewiſe on all ſides with more cannon than fired upon them; and a ſoldier was killed on the N. E. attack, and four artillery-men to the ſouth. On the 6th, the enemy diſmounted two guns in the battery of three to the eaſt, in which two Europeans were killed and two wounded, and two were likewiſe wounded at the ſouth battery. This day, 200 cohorn-ſhells arrived from Madraſs, inſtead of eight-inch ſhells for the howitz, which was the only piece of bombarding artillery with the army; no powder came with the ſhells; and from the defence, the ſtock in camp ſeemed likewiſe to be exhauſted before the place could be opened to aſſault; and ſhot grew equally ſcarce. Four hundred bullocks were therefore ſent off to bring a ſupply of both from Madraſs, with two eighteen-pounders to replace the two which had been diſmounted. In the night between the 6th and the 7th, the army began their approaches from both attacks. On the 7th, two eighteen-pounders arrived from Chinglapett; but from the want of ſerviceable bullocks they were accompanied by only 50 ſhot, and 50 barrels of powder expected with them were ſtill lagging on the road. From the preceding to the preſent evening, only one man was killed, and two wounded. The approaches were puſhed on all night; and the next day, which was the eighth of the month, arrived the powder from Chinglapett, and a quantity was diſcovered buried in one of the houſes of the town; but all the ſhot were ſo nearly expended, that, at four in the afternoon, Colonel Coote beat a parley, in order to get time to pick up what the enemy had fired. The French officer, Captain Huſſy, accepted the meſſage, which was a ſummons to ſurrender, as he could expect no ſuccours:

cours: he anſwered, that not a man had been killed in the fort; but that he was willing to ſurrender it, if not relieved before, at the end of ſix days, on condition the garriſon ſhould be free, have the honours of war, and retire to Pondicherry. This to and fro laſted two hours, when the firing was renewed until dark. The loſs this day was only one man killed, and two wounded. In the night, the trenches to the S. were puſhed on with much diligence, and the garriſon employed every means to interrupt their progreſs, cannon and ſhells from the body of the place, muſketry, grenades, and fire-balls, which ſet on fire the blinds, gabions, and faſcines of the advancing ſap, dangerouſly wounded Enſign Macmahon, who conducted it, killed one, and wounded ten more of the men employed. Nevertheleſs, the ſap before the morning was very near the foot of the glacis. With the day, which was the 9th, the batteries, having received ſome more ſhot from Chinglapett, continued, and by noon their fire had opened both breaches to ſix feet of the bottom of the rampart; and had diſmantled the towers that flanked them: but ſtill the ditch remained to be filled, and no lodgement was yet made in the covered-way. Great therefore was the ſurprize, to ſee a flag, followed by a voluntary offer of ſurrendering the next day, if allowed the honours of war; which, as before, implied that the garriſon were not to be made priſoners. Colonel Coote refuſed; and ſoon after came another letter, offering as the condition, that they might all retire to Pondichery on their paroles not to ſerve again. Colonel Coote replied, that he ſhould allow the officers and men whatſoever belonged to them, and good treatment; but reſerved the right of diſpoſing of their perſons: at the ſame time, he invited the commandant to ſupper, who came. The fort was cloſely ſurrounded during the night, to prevent any of the garriſon from eſcaping; and early the next morning, the grenadiers of the army took poſſeſſion of the gates. The garriſon conſiſted of 11 officers, three of whom were captains, and 236 ſoldiers and artillery-men, in all 247 Europeans, and nearly the ſame number of Sepoys. The artillery were 4 mortars, and 22 pieces of cannon, of which ſome were eighteen-pounders: there was likewiſe a plentiful ſtock of ammunition,

1760. February.

1760. February. ammunition, and military ſtores of all kinds. The batteries muſt have ceaſed firing the next day, until convoys arrived; the garriſon had not loſt three men, and the fort might have held out ten days longer before the aſſault by ſtorm could be riſqued. They extenuated the early ſurrender by the certainty of not being relieved. It required the reſpite of ſome days to refit the wear and tear which the army had endured during the activity of the late operations; for all the carriages were ſhattered, all the men wanted clothing, and all the bullocks were ſore.

Colonel Coote, in conſideration of Mr. Buſſy's generoſity to the Engliſh factory when he took Vizagapatam, had permitted him to repair to Pondicherry from the field of battle, immediately after he was taken. He arrived there the next day, and repreſented the defeat as far from irretrievable. On the 25th in the evening, came in Mr. Lally, and the troops were following from Gingee to Valdore. His ill ſucceſs, and the abandoning the field, rendered him ſtill more odious than ever. No invective, howſoever unjuſt, was ſpared. Cowardice borrowing courage from drunkenneſs was imputed as the cauſe of wrong diſpoſitions, redreſſed by worſe, until the battle was loſt, and the retreat to Pondicherry as a deſign to loſe the city, in revenge for the univerſal deteſtation in which he was held.

Neverthleſs, the beſt ability and will would have been perplexed what meaſure to purſue after the defeat. The neceſſity of refurniſhing the army with the ſtores and artillery they had loſt, would alone have required them to fall back near to Pondicherry; and the protection of the diſtricts in the rear of Alamparwah and Gingee now became of great concernment; for ſince the loſs of Maſulipatam of the northern provinces, and of their ſettlements in Bengal, very little grain in proportion to the former importations had been brought to Pondicherry by ſea; and the diſtreſſes for money to anſwer more immediate calls had hitherto prevented the government from laying in a ſtore of proviſions; ſo that their greateſt reſource at this time was from the harveſts in theſe deſtricts, which was ripe and gathering in.

The interruptions continually oppoſed by the garriſon of Tritchinopoly to the French troops remaining in the iſland Seringham, had prevented

1760. February.

prevented the controllers, appointed to manage theſe diſtricts, from collecting enough to defray the expences of the late expedition, although the revenues, if unmoleſted, would have furniſhed more: Mr. Lally had ordered the whole to return, and expected they would join him before Vandivaſh. They were, beſides the 300 Europeans in Seringham, two detachments lately ſent from Pondicherry, with ſtores and ammunition, who were arrived, and halting at Utatore. The manager appointed to collect the revenues, who was a counſellor of Pondicherry, thought that matters would mend, when he ſhould be reinforced by the detachments at Utatore, and ventured to diſobey the orders. The Nabob and Captain Joſeph Smith at Tritchinopoly reſolved, as the beſt means of preventing the arrival of the detachments, to get poſſeſſion of the fortified pagoda of Pitchandah, on the farther bank of the Coleroon, which terminates the only high road leading from Samiaveram and Utatore into the Iſland of Seringham. The pagoda was reported to be garriſoned only by a company of Sepoys, with a few Europeans. Accordingly Captain Richard Smith, who was recovered of his wound, croſſed the river on the 28th of December, and took the command of the country troops, and thoſe from the garriſon, which had continued at Samiaveram ſince the defeat of the French party, which had advanced a few days before. Early the next morning, Captain Joſeph Smith moved with a party from the city, and began to cannonade the pagoda of Seringham from acroſs the Caveri, in order to divert the French troops from ſending a reinforcement to Pitchandah; for the attack of which, his fire upon Seringham was to be the ſignal. The troops from Samiaveram were in time on their ground near Pritchandah. The two field-pieces which were to beat down the gate were in the road; the oxen were caſt off from them, and they were to be dragged the reſt of the way, which was 50 yards, to a choultry within ſix yards of the gate. The troops were not diſcovered until they had got under the wall, and were fixing the ſcaling-ladders: the garriſon, more numerous than ſuppoſed, fired hotly from the walls, and eſpecially on the field-pieces. Moſt of the Europeans in the detachment were foreigners, and none of thoſe employed in bringing on the field-pieces liked the ſervice; and to encourage them,

1760. February.

Captain Smith and Lieutenant Horne pulled themſelves at the guns; their example brought more aſſiſtance: but of ten, who were at the gun with Smith, two were ſhot dead, and three wounded, before they got them into the choultry, when a few rounds brought down the gateway; in this inſtant Captain Smith received a ball under his ſhoulder, which totally diſabled him. Lieutenant Horne then took his place and endeavoured to lead the men to the aſſault, but the detachment had ſuffered ſo ſeverely that none would follow him; he, however, prevailed on them to abide, and bring off the wounded, and the two guns. Soon after, a certain account was received of the ſtrength of the French parties at Utatore, which appeared an overmatch for the diſpirited troops at Samiaveram: nor could Tritchinopoly ſpare a reinforcement equal to what the French troops in the iſland might then ſafely ſend to act in conjunction with thoſe coming from Utatore; the whole detachment at Samiaveram were therefore recalled, and arrived the ſecond of February at Tritchinopoly. Their retreat relieved the French troops in the pagoda of Seringham from great diſtreſs; for they had little ammunition left, and ſtraightened towards the Caveri by the garriſon of Tritchinopoly, and on the other ſide of the Coleroon by parties from the encampment at Samiaveram, they could neither venture out to ſeek, nor the country people to bring them in proviſions; ſo that all their ſubſiſtence, for ſeveral days, had been what they had plundered from the bramins in the pagoda, whoſe houſes they pulled down for fire-wood to dreſs the victuals they found in them.

The French troops at Utatore having waited for ſome ſtores, which were lagging on the road, did not arrive at Seringham until the 8th: they were 140 Europeans, five pieces of cannon, and 600 Sepoys; and brought with them a competent ſtock of ammunition and ſpare arms. A day or two after their arrival, 200 of their Europeans, with 600 Sepoys, commanded by Huſſan Ally, marched againſt Totcum, which had been taken for the Nabob on the 26th of December. The garriſon left in it were four companies of Sepoys, under the command of two European ſerjeants; all of whom, although there were guns in the fort, behaved very ill, and ſurren-

ſurrendered the place before any impreſſion had been made on the walls. 1760. February.

At the ſame time that Mr. Lally recalled the troops from Seringham, he likewiſe ordered the fort of Devicotah to be evacuated; and the garriſon, having made ſeveral breaches in the walls and towers, marched away in the beginning of February, but left a company of Sepoys in the pagoda of Atchaveram, which ſtands five miles inland of Devicotah.

Captain Joſeph Smith, on this intelligence, detached two companies of Sepoys, under the command of ſerjeant Sommers, on whoſe approach the French Sepoys at Atchaveram were reinforced by another company from the pagoda of Chilambarum, with which they marched out, and met Sommers's detachment on the plain, who routed them completely, taking five ſtand of their colours, with four of their officers, and, beſide the Sepoys who were killed, many were drowned in the hurry of croſſing the Coleroon. Immediately after this encounter, Sommers proceeded, took poſſeſſion of Devicotah, and began to repair the breaches.

The news of the victory at Vandivaſh reached Tritchinopoly on the 30th of January, and cleared at once the cloud of deſpondency which had overwhelmed the Nabob ever ſince he left Madraſs to proceed thither. He pitched his tent, diſplayed his great ſtandard, and declared his intention of returning into the Carnatic; but waited until the French troops ſhould be removed from Seringham; and his wiſh was ſoon gratified; for Mr. Lally, on his arrival at Pondicherry, diſpatched a ſecond order, under the ſevereſt penalties of diſobedience, for all the troops between Volcondah and Tritchinopoly to join his army without delay. They hoped to conceal their retreat from the garriſon of Tritchinopoly, and made the preparations with all ſecrecy; but ſome of the Malabars employed by them were natives of this part of the country, who, ſolicitous to ſecure pardon, if not favour, with the change of government, gave immediate and conſtant intelligence to Captain Joſeph Smith, who made ready to take ſuch advantages as uſually occur, when troops retreating are purſued. The whole

1760. February. whole body of the French troops were 450 Europeans and Coffrees, and 1200 Sepoys; of which 150, with the commiſſary, were in the pagoda of Jumbakiſſna. The retreat was appointed at nine at night, on the 6th of February; of which previous intelligence was brought to Captain Smith; and almoſt the whole garriſon of Tritchinopoly were on the bank of the Caveri, oppoſite to the pagoda of Seringham, ready to move as ſoon as the enemy. The notices were punctual; and the firſt diviſion of the Engliſh troops entered the ſouth gate of the pagoda as the laſt of the French were going out of the oppoſite: the reſt of the Engliſh troops marched round the pagoda to the weſt. When all were united on the north ſide, they advanced to the bank of the Coleroon, and, when nearly oppoſite to Pitchandah, heard the ſound, and thought they ſaw the motion of a line of men marching acroſs them to paſs the river. Capt. R. Smith, who led the troops of the garriſon, formed in order to receive or attack the ſtrangers; but Captain Joſeph coming up bid him not fire, becauſe he had ordered the troops of the polygar Tondiman, which had for ſome time attended the garriſon, to advance between the pagodas of Seringham and Jumbakiſſna, and what troops they now deſcried might as probably be them, as a part of the enemy; who they really were, being thoſe moving from Jumbakiſſna to join their main body: they were ſoon after aſcertained by a black ſervant of R. Smith's, who had ſtraggled into their line, and talking, was anſwered in French. On which the Engliſh troops immediately proceeded, and began to enter the bed of the Coleroon, as the enemy were leaving the farther bank, who in their hurry flung away fifty barrels of gunpowder, which were recovered; and they deſtroyed a tumbril of gun-ammunition at Pitchandah. But their line never ſtopped until they got to Utatore. The Nabob's horſe followed, hanging in their rear, and continually picked up a deſerter or a priſoner, in all 30 Europeans, or ſomething belonging to their equipages and ſtores; but the infantry, black and white, halted at Samiaveram until the horſe returned, which was the next day; when a detachment of 1000 Sepoys, and 50 Europeans, with two guns and a cohorn, and part of the Nabob's horſe, marched under the command

mand of Lieutenant Horne, againſt Totcum and Cortalum: at the fame time, all the other troops returned from Samiaveram to Tritchinopoly; and, beſides what had been gathered in the road, brought in two excellent 18-pounders, which the enemy had left in the pagoda of Seringham. The Nabob, ſolicitous to make his new appearance in the Carnatic with as much figure as poſſible, requeſted Joſeph Smith to go and aſk 500 horſe of the king of Tanjore. The king was ill, and with difficulty admitted the viſit, but promiſed every thing, and referred the adjuſtment to his Dubbeer, or miniſter, which, amongſt the Indians, is equivalent to the Duan of the Mahomedan princes. The Dubbeer, notwithſtanding the late ſucceſſes of the Engliſh arms, inſiſted, that the Nabob ſhould furniſh the pay and expences, which he knew would not be complied with; and Captain Smith returned, as he had expected, without obtaining a ſingle horſeman. In the mean time, Haſſan Ally had abandoned Totcum, on the appearance of Lieutenant Horne's detachment, but went away with the garriſon, which were 400 Sepoys, to reinforce Cortalum. Lieutenant Horne followed him; and here the enemy made a ſtand for three days, until a battery was raiſed, when they all went off in the night, leaving a gun and ſome ammunition in the fort. Some Sepoys were poſted in both, and the reſt of the detachment returned to the city; where the Nabob was making, with accuſtomed tedioufneſs, the preparations for his departure.

1760. February.

The ravages which had been committed by the Engliſh cavalry, in the diſtricts around Pondicherry, brought forth a part of the French troops from Valdoor; but not before the cavalry were gone off with their plunder. The French detachment ſeeing nothing to oppoſe them, advanced within 20 miles of Carangoly; which, on intelligence of their approach, the Preſidency reinforced with 40 Europeans. Captain Preſton had already been ſent to command there; and on the 6th of February Colonel Coote had detached 500 black horſe, and 20 huſſars, from the ſiege of Arcot, with orders, if Preſton ſhould think proper, to lead them againſt the enemy's detachment, who, gaining intelligence of their march before they had reached Carangoly, retreated faſt; and on the 8th, 27 huſſars with their horſes deſerted and came to Vandivaſh, where they

1760. February. they were enlisted in the English service. Mr. Lally, on hearing that his detachment was retreating, and that Arcot was pressed, took a sudden resolution of marching with all the rest of the cavalry, in order, as he gave out, either to throw reinforcements into Arcot, or to retake Chittapett by surprize, and release the wounded prisoners there; but the cavalry, when drawn out, mutinied, refused to proceed with him, and all went out of the bounds, as if they intended to go over to the English garrisons; their officers however brought them back; but such was the general discontent for want of pay, that several of the common soldiers were overheard, in the night of the 11th, proposing among themselves to turn the guns in the ramparts against the government house, as the only means of bringing Mr. Lally to reason. He immediately represented the depositions of the witnesses to Mr. De Leyrit and the Council, who, having no money in the public treasury, proposed expedients, which Mr. Lally did not approve. All the country in the rear of Vandivash and Chittapett, quite up to Pondicherry, had been let for five years to two of the European inhabitants of the colony, at the rent of 1,450,000 rupees a year: they were applied to in this exigency, and answered, that they had no money, having been disappointed of much they expected by the loss of Vandivash and Chittapett; on which the Malabar, to whom Mr. Lally had rented the districts round Arcot, whilst they remained under his authority, offered to advance 50,000 rupees in ten days, and 80,000 in twenty more, if what remained of the districts let to the two Europeans were leased out to him, with the addition of all the country to the south of Pondicherry, as far as Chillambarum and the banks of the Coleroon. His proposal was accepted; but the present assistance he supplied could not serve long, and the future depended on the protection of the countries: they were farmed to him at 1,750,000 rupees a year.

This arrangement was not approved by the council, because they doubted of the credit and integrity of the Malabars; and, perhaps, because it was a supercession of their own authority in the administration of the revenues. Immediately after, arrived intelligence of

the

J. Call Chief Engineer Delineavit.

J. Cheevers Sculpsit.

603

VIEW of the FORTS on the HILLS of VELOOR,

as seen from the Pettah.

A. *SAZAROW.* B. *GUZAROW.* C. *MORTAZ AGUR.*

the loſs of Arcot, which with that of Chittapett gave new ſcope to the imputations againſt Mr. Lally. It was ſaid, that he himſelf had declared, the one incapable of holding out four days, the other not more than five. Why then leave in them 400 Europeans, ſo much wanted in his own army, to fall a certain prey to the Engliſh? But this conduct, as his retreat to Pondicherry, was not void of juſtification; for, had he withdrawn theſe garriſons, the Engliſh army, having nothing to apprehend in their rear, might have immediately followed him to Gingee, and from thence to the adjacencies of Pondicherry, when the produce of the country, ſo neceſſary to ſtore Pondicherry, would have fallen under the power of the enemy, whom the neceſſity of reducing Chittapett and Arcot had turned another way; and, beſides the time they muſt employ againſt theſe forts, other delays might concur to keep them ſtill longer at a diſtance.

1760. February.

The Engliſh army, after the reduction of Arcot, encamped without the town, towards Velore. The Kellidar Mortizally trembled for his fort; and having been very complacent to the Engliſh, ſince the French had been repulſed from before Madraſs, he now intreated the Preſidency to ſpare the attack, and ſent a preſent of 30,000 rupees to Colonel Coote; who refuſed it, ſignifying, that he was not empowered, either by the Nabob or the Preſidency of Madraſs, to levy tributes. The Kellidar replied, that it was intended as a homage to himſelf, a great commander, according to the cuſtom of the country; on which the money was accepted, and appropriated to the general ſtock of prize-money for the army.

The army had not reſtored its equipments ſufficiently to move from the neighbourhood of Arcot until the 20th of February, and even then left behind two eighteen-pounders and a ten-inch howitz, which were not repaired. They halted this day at Timery, and 500 Sepoys, with 100 black horſe, were diſpatched with Captain Stephen Smith againſt Trinomaly. The next day the army encamped under Arni. The Kellidar of this fort, which is conſiderable, and a fief belonging to the king of Tanjore, had conducted himſelf with ſo much hoſpitality to both ſides, that neither the French nor the Nabob conſidered him as an enemy. On the 23d

they

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S S...

1760. February. they arrived at Chittapett, when intelligence was received from Stephen Smith, that he had got poſſeſſion of the pettah of Trinomaly; but that the troops in the fort ſeemed reſolved to hold out. The pettah could not be maintained without the fort; and the poſſeſſion of the fort was at this juncture of much conſequence, as its detachments might haraſs and interrupt convoys of proviſions coming from the country in the rear of the army, when advanced to the ſouthward. Colonel Coote therefore reinforced Stephen Smith with two twelve-pounders, and 50 Europeans, who were French deſerters lately incorporated into a company under the command of one of their own ſerjeants; they were called the French Volunteers, and were intended to be employed on hazardous ſervices; but this did not prove one; for, although the guns could not breach, the garriſon offered on the 29th to give up the fort, if they were permitted to march out free whither they pleaſed, with their arms and baggage; their terms were accepted: they were 250 Sepoys, and left ſix pieces of cannon, and a conſiderable quantity of ammunition, in the fort. Of the Engliſh detachment, one of the volunteers and a Laſcar were killed, and a Sepoy wounded, during the attack.

On the 23d, Rear-Admiral Corniſh arrived at Madraſs, with ſix ſhips of the line. They were the ſquadron which had ſailed under his command from England, and met Mr. Pococke, with his ſhips, off Pondicherry in October, whom they accompanied to Tellicherry: from whence they ſailed again for the coaſt of Coromandel on the 15th of December, whilſt Mr. Pococke, with his own, was proceeding to Bombay. Contrary winds and currents had retarded their paſſages from one coaſt to the other. The crews had received very little refreſhment from land ever ſince they left England about this time in the preceding year, and many were down with the ſcurvy.

The army marched from Chittapett on the 26th, ſtriking acroſs the country to the S. E. On the 29th in the forenoon they arrived and halted at Tondivanum, a town of much reſort, at which meet the high roads leading from Chittapett, Vandivaſh, Outramalore, and Carangoly, towards Pondicherry, from which place it is 30

miles

1760. February.

miles diſtant to the N. E. In the other direction of the country, it ſtands nearly midway between Gingee and Alamparvah on the ſea-ſhore; and on its left, five miles towards Alamparvah, is a fortified rock, called Permacoil. The wars between the two nations having never before brought any deciſion before this place, it had hitherto remained neglected by both: But as ſoon as the French army fell back towards Pondicherry, Permacoil became of importance to the protection of the intermediate diſtricts; and Mr. Lally, immediately after the defeat of Vandivaſh, had prevailed on the Kelladar to admit a party, with ſome cannon, into his fort; but the eaſy reduction of Chittapett and Arcot made the Kelladar repent of his haſty compliance; and, as ſoon as the Engliſh army were returning from Arcot to the ſouthward, he wrote to Colonel Coote, pretending, that the French party had got into his fort by ſurprize, adviſed him to attack it, and promiſed all the aſſiſtance in his power; and Colonel Coote reſolved to try the ſincerity of his profeſſions.

In this intention, he ſet off before the army in the laſt march to Tondivanum, with moſt of the cavalry and two companies of Sepoys, and arriving there before day-break went on to reconnoitre Permacoil. Beſides the fortified rock, lie others of leſs height before and behind it; the direction in length of the whole plot is 1200 yards, and extends from the N. E. to the S. W.: the S. W. end of the rocks lay neareſt to Tondivanum; but Colonel Coote, having no guide, followed the beſt ground, which brought him to the north-eaſt end, oppoſite to the northern face of the pettah, which lies under the weſtern ſide of the rock of Permacoil, and extends beyond it under part of the other rocks to the north. When near, the troops were fired upon by cannon from the neareſt tower on the rock, and by field-pieces and muſketry from the walls of the pettah below. Soon after came a man, commiſſioned by the Kellidar, who informed Colonel Coote, that the French in the fort were 50 Europeans, 30 Coffrees, and 50 Sepoys; that they had got ſome guns up the rock; but that four large pieces of cannon, which arrived the day before, were ſtill remaining in the pettah below; and offered to conduct them to the gate; for, although the pettah was under the main rocks, the plain

1760. February. plain on all ſides round the walls was encumbered with large fragments, which might afford ſhelter to the approach. Colonel Coote immediately followed the guide with the Sepoys, ordering the horſe to form, and keep on the left, under cover of the main rocks to the N. E.

The rock on which the fort of Permacoil ſtands does not extend, even at its baſe, more than 500 yards in length. In breadth, it is at the northern end about 400 yards, at the ſouthern not more than 200: its height is likewiſe various, being at the narrow end 300 perpendicular feet, and diminiſhing by ſlopes and declivities to 200 at the other. Of theſe differences in the height, there is one more particularly marked, which croſſes in a natural zig-zag of two re-entering angles, about the middle of the mountain, and all the ground to the eaſtward behind this ridge is 30 feet higher than the other part before it to the weſtward. This eaſtern part is the upper, and the only real fort; being incloſed and fortified with high ſtone walls and towers ſtrongly built. The other incloſure, although called the lower fort, is only ſurrounded with a wall of looſe ſtones, and was principally intended for the immediate refuge of the cattle and inhabitants on ſudden alarm. The rock falls every where ſo ſteep, that the area of the fortified ſurface above is equal to half the baſe below. The adjacent rocks before and behind are not high enough to carry any detriment to its fortifications.

Colonel Coote with the Sepoys, led by the guide, took poſt behind ſome rocks oppoſite to the gateway in the north face of the pettah, which ſtands nearly in the middle of the rampart. Two large pieces of cannon, mounted on field-carriages, were ſtanding at the entrance of the gateway, which was in the left ſide of its projection; and ſome Coffrees and Europeans, with two field-pieces, were on the tower juſt behind to protect them. This guard, knowing that the cavalry in the rear could not act on the ground where the Sepoys were, ventured to ſally. Colonel Coote ordered Enſign Carty to meet them, with one of the companies of Sepoys; which turned out with great alacrity, gave their fire, and advanced to the bayonet. The French party, ſtartled by their reſolution, ran back, and were followed ſo cloſe

close by Carty's company, and they by Colonel Coote with the other, that the fugitives made no ſtand at the gateway, but continued their flight, ſtill purſued, through the pettah, to the foot of the rock at the farther end, where ſteps were cut winding up to the upper fort, by which they eſcaped into it; but Colonel O'Kennedy, the commander, who was at the ſteps, and lame with old wounds, had very nearly been taken. Here were lying two twenty-four pounders, of which the garriſon had burnt the carriages, becauſe there was no path to draw, and no means to raiſe them, into the fort. As ſoon as the pettah was cleared of the enemy's guards, Colonel Coote poſted the Sepoys in the beſt ſhelter the houſes afforded againſt the fire of the cannon in the upper fort, and the muſketry from the lower, which recommenced immediately, and continued through the day. The horſe were diſtributed, ſome under the walls of the pettah, ready to diſmount and aſſiſt, if any deſcent ſhould be made; and the reſt in different guards round the hills. In the evening came up ſix companies of Sepoys, with the French Volunteers, and an eight-inch howitz, from Tondivanum: the enemy continued their fire through the night, and ſmall parties came down the ſide of the rocks, who threw grenades, and fired muſketry, by which a Sepoy was killed, and nine, with three Europeans, wounded before the morning; no loſs had been ſuſtained in the day. All the return was from the howitz, which did no damage in either of the forts.

1760. March.

Before morning pioneers and tools arrived, and ſufficient cover for the whole was formed with earth thrown up and houſes broken down; during which ſome were employed in raiſing and fixing the two pieces of cannon, one after the other, to tranſporting carriages, in order to carry them off, which was not executed without difficulty and time; during which, the enemy fired down grenades and muſketry, but did no miſchief.

In the afternoon Colonel Coote ſummoned O'Kennedy, who ſent down one of his men to receive the letter, and anſwered it with a temperate negative; on which Colonel Coote reſolved to ſurprize the lower fort. Two guides belonging to the Kellidar offered to

1760. March. ſhew the path leading up the north ſide of the hill, which being extremely rugged and difficult, was not likely to be ſuſpected; they proceeded with two companies of Sepoys at eight at night; at the ſame time a platoon of Coote's grenadiers, with another company of Sepoys, went up the ſteps leading from the pettah to the back of the upper fort, which made a falſe attack to divert the enemy from the real, which were forty minutes in gaining the ſummit, when the foremoſt got over the wall before they were diſcovered. The enemy's guards conſiſted chiefly of Sepoys, and all of them aſtoniſhed by the firſt fire ran away from their different ſtations, and regained the upper fort, where Colonel O'Kennedy, ignorant of the numbers which had got into the lower, and perplexed by the falſe attack, would not riſque a ſally which might have recovered the loſs; but kept up a hot fire upon them by gueſs from the defences along the ridge which ſeparates the upper from the lower fort; but with no effect, for the choultries and rocks riſing every where afforded ſhelter. The guides, as ſoon as the party was eſtabliſhed, came down with information of their ſucceſs to Colonel Coote, who was waiting at the foot of the path, with the pioneer company, and the Volunteers of France, provided with ladders, gabions, and faſcines, and immediately proceeded with them up the hill; where as ſoon as they had joined the party above, the whole proceeded acroſs the lower fort, to eſcalade the fortifications along the ridge, notwithſtanding the garriſon was prepared to receive them. The ridge might be aſcended without clambering. The grenadiers carried the ladders; the reſt followed, ready to mount, and in the mean time fired up againſt the parapet; from which the fire inſtantly became exceſſively hot. The ladders that were firſt applied proved too ſhort; it was ſuppoſed they would anſwer better in other parts, to which they were removed, and tried with as little ſucceſs. Nevertheleſs the conteſt continued half an hour; and the Sepoys behaved with as much eagerneſs as the Europeans, but many dropping or diſabled, Colonel Coote ordered the aſſault to ceaſe. He received a wound in the knee; his aid-de-camp, Captain Adams, was ſhot through the hip; a ſerjeant of the pioneers, one of the French Volunteers,

lunteers, and ſeven Sepoys, were killed; 16 Europeans and 25 Sepoys were wounded: in the falſe attack on the upper fort, two Sepoys were wounded, and Enſign Blakeney was killed. The next day, which was the 3d of the month, the fire of the fort diminiſhed conſiderably, as it was ſuppoſed, and rightly, from ſcarcity of ammuniton. At noon, a letter came from Colonel O'Kennedy requeſting a ceſſation of 24 hours, to obtain Mr. Lally's orders concerning the ſurrender: this was refuſed, and ſoon after he ſent another letter requeſting the honours of war, which were likewiſe denied. Several Europeans and Sepoys were killed and wounded through the day and night. Before noon of the next day, which was the fifth of the attack, a braſs ſix-pounder was got up the hill with much difficulty by Captain Barker. There were two choultries in the lower fort, ſtanding 100 yards from the ridge and rampart, which divide it from the upper: one of theſe choultries was near the wall which runs along the edge of the rock on the ſide over the pettah; and in this choultry the field-piece was planted; the other was a few yards on the left, which ſheltered thoſe whom it was not neceſſary to expoſe. The defences in the upper fort immediately oppoſite to the choultries lay in a large re-entering angle, at the two extremities of which was a round tower, one on the edge of the rock overlooking the pettah, the other about the middle of the ridge, which from hence falls back in another zigzag out of ſight of the choultries. The gate leading into the upper fort was on the left of the tower in the middle of the ridge. The field-piece managed by Captain Barker battered, firing upwards out of the choultry, againſt the gate and the parapet of the tower, both which were ruined before night; but the garriſon had heaped earth at the back of the gate, which continued to ſtop the entrance. Many of thoſe expoſed in this ſervice ſuffered. New ſcaling-ladders had been provided; and the next morning, as the troops were preparing to advance with them, the garriſon beat the chamade, and ſurrendered at diſcretion. They were fifteen European gunners, choſen men, 32 Coffrees, and 100 Sepoys: only one of each had been killed. There were in the fort 20 pieces of cannon, but not ammunition either

1760. March.

1760. March. either for them or the muſketry ſufficient to have ſtood the aſſault, nor had the garriſon two days proviſion left. The total loſs and caſualties of the Engliſh, through the attack, were four Europeans killed and 15 wounded, of the Sepoys 40 and 70; theſe troops had never behaved ſo well; of their killed, one was the Subadhar, equivalent to the Captain of a company, and two were Jemidars, the next rank of officers. The gallantry of Bulwanſing, who was the ſenior of the whole body in camp, was rewarded with a gold medal. The Kellidar, for his ſervices, was continued in the fort, in which were left a company of Sepoys, with 12 Europeans and a lieutenant. A large detachment of the French army had advanced as far as Manour, within ſeven miles of Permacoil, and were in motion to throw in a conſiderable reinforcement of men and ſtores, at the very hour they heard of the arrival of the Engliſh army at Tondivanum, on which they retreated towards Pondicherry.

On the 7th, Colonel Coote went from the camp at Tondivanum, with the cavalry, black as well as Europeans, and ſix companies of Sepoys, to diſcover near the bounds of Pondicherry. The diſtance to the bound-hedge was 20 miles; and the Sepoys, after marching 10, wanted reſt, and were left in the village of Trichimungalum.

The French troops which had been detached to the relief of Permacoil, had, on their retreat, encamped four miles to the weſt of the town, and three from the bound-hedge. A large collection of ſand-hills, of which the whole together is called the red-hills, riſes about half a mile from the ſea-ſhore, and a mile and half to the north of the town: they extend four miles to the weſtward, and the laſt hill, where they ceaſe on this ſide, is called Perimbé: acroſs from north to ſouth they extend two miles, and have paſſable dales between; directly oppoſite to the ſide of Perimbé, ſtands the Fort of Villenore, a ſtrong out-poſt, ſituated near the north bank of the river of Araincopang, which falls into the ſea about 500 yards from the wall of Pondicherry, and in its courſe from Villenore forms a curve to the ſouth. The Red-hill, on the other ſide the plain, recedes to the N. E. from Perimbé to its end towards the ſea. So that the interval between Villenore and Perimbé is the narroweſt part of the plain between the

the river and the Red-hill, being here ſcarcely more than a mile, 1760.
whereas farther back it is three. The plain as far as the bound- March.
hedge was occupied by country houſes, encloſures, avenues, and arable ground. The market of the French troops was in the village under Villenore. Temporary barracks for the European cavalry had been raiſed on the hill of Perimbé. Their foot and artillery were diſperſed in the houſes and encloſures which occupied the ſpace between.

Colonel Coote proceeded with the cavalry from Trichimungalum, not in the high road which paſſeth by Valdore, but acroſs the country to the left, and came in about the middle of the Red-hill, and paſſing through its dales appeared on the outward ridge between Perimbé and the bound-hedge. The enemy had gained notice of his approach, but not of the force which accompanied him; and, imagining that it conſiſted of foot as well as horſe, ſuſpected likewiſe that the main body of both might be marching to get between them and the bound-hedge, and impede their retreat into the limits. In this perſuaſion, all their infantry got into march with much hurry and confuſion, to gain the avenue neareſt the Red-hill, which, as well as another on its right, leads to the bound-hedge: they moved with all their field-pieces in front, to oppoſe the ſuppoſed danger, which if real would have been the greateſt: but the European horſe, which were 250 in three ſquadrons, remained on the hill of Perimbé to obſerve and protect their rear. Colonel Coote ſuſpected the error which occaſioned the diſorder he obſerved in the infantry, and as faſt as his troops came up ordered the European horſe, which were only 80, with three ſquadrons of the blacks, to advance, and keep the enemy's cavalry in check, whilſt he himſelf, with the main body, croſſed over to the avenue, in which the laſt of their infantry were entering; in whoſe rear he hung, having thus ſeparated them from their cavalry, who, ſeeing their danger, retreated before the diviſion advancing againſt them, to gain the other ſide of the avenue on the right of their infantry, whoſe flanks were already protected from the cavalry with Colonel Coote by the ditch on each ſide. Colonel Coote following the infantry, often advanced within

40 yards,

1760. March. 40 yards, to draw their fire; but the grenadiers of Lorrain, who formed the rear-guard, reserved it with much discipline. At length, however, the foremost troop of horse, led by Assaf beg, a Jemidar of great spirit, broke in upon a platoon, and cut down seven of them; but the next troop drew up their bridles, and were afraid to follow the impression, which otherwise promised to break the whole column, which recovered, and continued its way as before, until they had passed the bound-hedge, under the redoubt of Valdore, which terminates the avenue along which they were marching, when the fire of the redoubt was left free, and Colonel Coote stopped the pursuit. In the mean while, the other division under the command of Captain De Buke, had crossed over to the village of Villenore, and routed the market-people there without resistance, and the black horse with him, joined by more from the main body, collected all worth the while they could carry off, and drove before them all the cattle. The whole assembled again on the hill of Perimbé, where they set fire to the barracks, and the carriage of an eighteen-pounder, for want of proper bullocks to draw it off. In the afternoon, the whole returned to Tritchimungalum, intending to rest the night there; but a corporal of the dragoons deserting, they removed five miles farther back to Manoor; from hence Colonel Coote sent orders to Major Monson, to march the army from Tondivanum against Alamparvah.

The next day he moved himself to Taliaveram, which is five miles from Manoor to the N. E. on the road towards Permacoil; but few of the black horse accompanied him; they were all dispersed to secure or sell the plunder they had got the day before. They, however, came back on the 9th, and he proceeded with them from Taliaveram again to the bound-hedge of Pondicherry, and observed very nearly, without annoyance. On his return, he went to Conymere, where he met Mr. Bussy by appointment, who had been recalled on his parole to Madrass, in order to be sent to Europe, in compliance with the earnest importunity of the Nabob, who regarded him as fraught with more dangerous resources than all his other enemies, and said that if he became free, and commanded, he would

protract

protract the war ten years. On the 10th Colonel Coote came to Alamparvah, which the army had invested the day before; but the wound he had received at Permacoil was so much exasperated by his late fatigue, that he could not any longer stir without danger, he therefore ordered Colonel Monson to carry on the siege of Alamparvah, but still continued in the camp. 1760. March.

The fort of Alamparvah stands on the sea-shore, about 20 miles E. N. E. of Tondivanum, 15 E. of Permacoil, and 24 to the N. of Pondicherry. It formerly belonged to the Nabobs of the province; and was given to Mr. Dupleix by Murzafajing in 1750. It has many wells of good water, which is not to be found in all parts of the coast so near the sea. The fort was of stone, square, of moderate extent, with four round towers at the angles, a parapeted faussebray, and a wet ditch, but without a glacis. A pettah extends along the strand to the north, and fronts within 250 yards of the fort. An eight-inch howitz bombarded; and a ricochet battery of two guns, to enfilade the north front from the west, was begun in the night, and finished before morning; during which, a serjeant of pioneers and a Sepoy were killed. In the ensuing night, another battery of three eighteen-pounders was finished in the pettah, to batter the tower in the west angle of the north face; and the loss during these 24 hours, was Lieutenant Angus, of Coote's regiment, and a grenadier killed. Both batteries opened together at day-light on the 12th, and in three hours dismounted most of the guns, and ruined the whole line of defence; and in the afternoon the Chevalier Viart, who commanded, surrendered at discretion. The garrison, besides himself, a Lieutenant, and a surgeon, were 50 Europeans, and 150 Sepoys. During the attack, three of their Europeans had been killed, and twelve wounded. There were in the fort 20 pieces of cannon, a howitz, and abundance of ammunition.

The season was now advancing, when the French squadron might be expected from the islands. The loss of Alamparvah deprived them of the only station under their command to the northward, and Karical remained the only one they had to the southward of Pondi-

1760. March. cherry; but the importance of Karical roſe with the ſeaſon, and the encreaſing diſtreſſes of the capital; for, becoming, with the change of the monſoon, the windward ſtation, all their veſſels arriving on the coaſt might get their firſt intelligence here, and, if the road were not occupied by a ſuperior force, were always ſure of water, and freſh proviſions from the fort, which the foreign ſettlements of Negapatam and Tranquebar might or might not ſupply. The grain of the diſtricts, which was conſiderable, was gathered, and, with what might be purchaſed in the plentiful country of Tanjore, would become a great reſource to Pondicherry, continually loſing its own diſtricts by the ſucceſſes of the army; for it might be conveyed from Karical in the boats of the country, which, favoured by the wind and current, would almoſt make the paſſage in a night, and with little riſque, even if diſcovered and purſued, as they can keep cloſe to the ſurf, in ſhallow ſoundings, and along the ſhore ſwell of the ſea, where veſſels of European conſtruction ſeldom chuſe to venture. The French government already repented of the loſs of ſuch another poſſeſſion in Devicotah, although not commanding equal advantages; and had made a ſtrong attempt to recover it. On the 24th of February, a detachment from Chilambrum of 30 troopers, 40 European infantry, and 400 Sepoys, with two field-pieces, inveſted the fort. On the 27th, they were joined by 80 Europeans and Coffrees from Pondicherry, when the whole intrenched themſelves within 200 yards of the walls. The breaches which their garriſon had made when they abandoned it, were not completely repaired; and on the 29th in the morning, the enemy made an aſſault on that which was moſt practicable; the fire laſted an hour, when they were repulſed, with the loſs, as the ſerjeant ſuppoſed, of two officers, and 20 of their Europeans and Coffrees, and more of their Sepoys killed and wounded. They, however, during their ſtay, and on their retreat, ſent and carried away a conſiderable quantity of grain, which had juſt been got up from the harveſt of the diſtricts.

The Preſidency of Madraſs now became anxious to get poſſeſſion of Karical, before the French ſquadron ſhould arrive on the coaſt; but, as it was intended that the army ſhould as ſoon as poſſible

ble encamp near Pondicherry, in order to intercept all convoys of provisions from the adjacent country, a body of troops sufficient for the attack of Karical could not be spared from the camp, without frustrating the other intention. Admiral Cornish contributed to alleviate part of the difficulty, by offering to proceed with all the men of war which had arrived with him, and to land their marines, which were about 300; the Presidency provided for the rest. All the artillery and stores for the siege, with the Chief Engineer, Mr. Call, and a few gunners, were to be sent in the ships from Madrass. Colonel Monson, who was to command, was to embark from Alamparvah, with the company of pioneers, which consisted of 50 choice Europeans, and with Captain Barker to direct the artillery. Captain Joseph Smith, who was escorting the Nabob from Tritchinopoly, was ordered to reinforce his detachment from this garrison to the strength of 1000 Sepoys, 100 European firelocks, 40 artillery-men, and six field-pieces; with this force, he was to march away from wherever he might be, with all expedition; and either invest or lay before Karical, as circumstances permitted, until the arrival of the ships. Captain Richard Smith, appointed to command in Tritchinopoly after the departure of Joseph, was to send from thence, through the country of Tanjore, Lascars for the service of the artillery, 500 Coolies to pull and carry burthens, tents, doolies for the sick and wounded, and cattle for provisions to the squadron as well as the troops on shore. The king of Tanjore was requested to send his troops, and every kind of assistance.

1760. March.

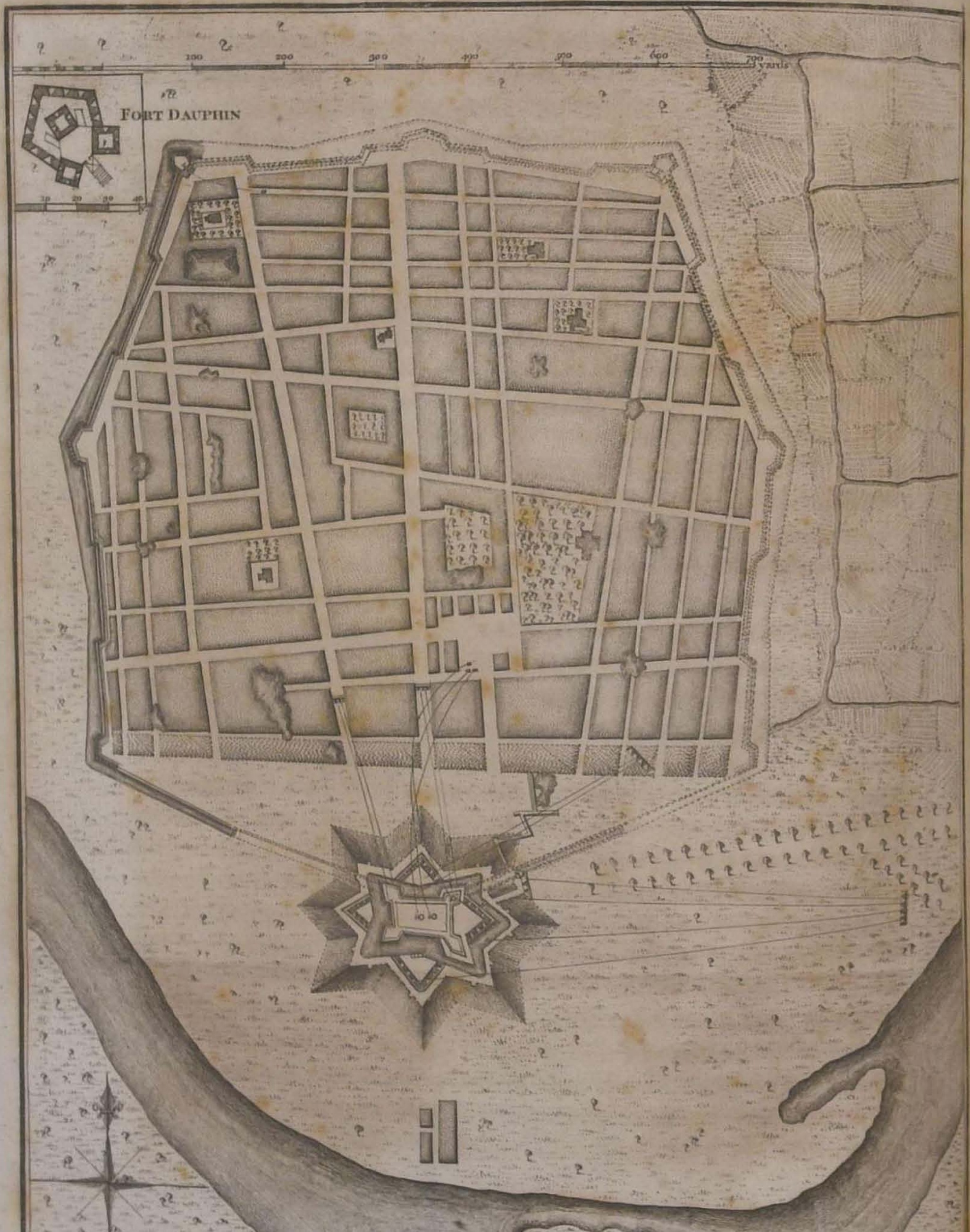
The Nabob, notwithstanding his eagerness to appear at the head of an army in the Carnatic immediately after the victory of Vandivash, was not ready to move from Tritchinopoly until the 18th of March, 40 days after he had received intelligence of that success, and a month after the French had abandoned the pagodas of Seringham. Besides the detachment from the garrison of Tritchinopoly, he was accompaned by 1000 horse, 1000 Sepoys, and a greater number of various sorts of good-for-nothing infantry, entertained by himself. They arrived at Volcondah on the 20th, from whence he was solicitous to proceed towards Arcot; but Captain Joseph Smith, in

1760. March. in conformity to the orders of the Presidency, wished to lead him towards Pondicherry. This difference of opinion kept them some days at Volcondah, and as a reconciliation, by which some service might be obtained from the Nabob's troops, Captain Smith consented to march against Thiagar, which would bring them nearer Arcot, without being removed farther from Pondicherry. But the Presidency, at the same time that they sent orders to Captain Smith to march away with his detachment to Karical, enjoined the Nabob to keep with his own troops in the country to the s. of Gingee, between Volcondah and Chillambarum, and to employ them in reducing these districts, and especially in preventing any supplies of provisions from being conveyed out of them to Pondicherry, from whence he would have nothing to fear, as the English army would be advanced and lying between.

The number of manned Massoolas at Madrass, which are the only boats that can ply the surf, were not sufficient to carry off the ammunition and stores intended for the siege as fast as the men of war could have taken them in; and during this delay, the Falmouth of 60 guns was sent forward to take in Major Monson's party at Alamparvah, whilst the other ships were lading at Madrass: and on the 15th Colonel Coote, continuing much disordered with his wound, came in from the camp to adjust with the Presidency the prize-money accruing to the army from their late successes.

The Falmouth, standing into the road of Alamparvah on the 16th in the morning, discovered a ship at anchor close in shore, about two leagues to the northward of Pondicherry, and bore down to her with an easy sail, under French colours; but the stranger cut her cable, and ran ashore into the surf, which being boisterous, she immediately bilged, and all but three of the crew got ashore. The boats of the Falmouth, finding it impossible to get the ship off, set fire to her. She was the Harlem, which had been dispatched by Mr. Moracin from Ganjam to Mergui in the month of June, and was returning with rice and other provisions for Pondicherry, and had likewise tutenague and other merchandize on board, none of which

KARICAL.



John Call chief Engineer fecit

which could be recovered; but the loſs of the proviſions was by far the greateſt detriment to the enemy. 1760. March.

Major Monſon, with the pioneers and their equipments, embarked in the Falmouth from Alamparvah on the 25th; they anchored in the road of Karical at day-break on the 28th, when the Captain of the Falmouth, Mathiſon, went in his boat with Major Monſon to reconnoitre the ſhore. They diſcovered no ſigns, either of the people expected from Richard Smith at Tritchinopoly, or the detachment with Captain Joſeph; whoſe inſtructions had not reached them in time to be as yet fulfilled. At eight o'clock, the ſquadron, which had likewiſe ſailed from Madraſs on the 25th, appeared. Major Monſon went on board Mr. Corniſh's ſhip, and it was agreed, notwithſtanding they were entirely ignorant of the place, and diſappointed of the troops they expected to meet, to make the landing immediately. Fifteen maſſoolas accompanied the ſhips; they took in 170 of the troops, beſides the Macoas, who are the black fellows that row them; theſe formed the firſt diviſion, and were towed to the ſurf by the yawls and pinnaces of the ſhips, which, beſides their rowers, took as many ſoldiers as they could carry, who formed the ſecond diviſion: all theſe ſteered for the ſhore, five miles to the north of the fort. The third diviſion of the troops embarked in the long-boats, which were rigged with ſails, and proceeded cloſe to the ſurf, oppoſite to the fort, and the mouth of a river which leads to it, where they were to appear as if intending to land by puſhing over the bar of the river, which was not impracticable.

A ſmall ſnow and a ſloop, which drew little water, and mounted guns, anchored as cloſe as they could oppoſite to a village half-way between the real landing and the long-boats. As ſoon as the yawls and pinnaces reached the ſurf, they dropped their graplings, and caſt off the maſſoolas, which immediately rowed aſhore, and landed the troops in them; then returned, and landed the ſecond diviſion out of the other boats, when a ſignal was flung out, on which the long-boats came down, ſailing faſt with the wind and current, and the troops in them were likewiſe landed all together by the maſſoolas; the

1760. March. the whole without the appearance of any oppoſition intended by the garriſon. As ſoon as all were on ſhore, they advanced to the village oppoſite to which the two ſmall veſſels were at anchor, and received by catamarans two four-pounders, which belonged to the ſloop, and were mounted on ſhip-carriages; for the reliance on the field-pieces expected with Joſeph Smith had prevented any from being embarked at Madraſs. They paſſed the night in the village without alarm; and early in the morning moved on to take poſſeſſion of the pettah of Karical, which lay on the north ſide of the fort. It was a ſpacious town, ſeparated from the fort by an eſplanade of 100 yards; regular works had been traced round the other three ſides, which on the weſt had been raiſed to four feet above the ground, but the baſtion in the north-weſt angle was completed, and converted into a cloſed redoubt, which mounted nine guns, and had a good ditch all round, and a draw-bridge; it was called Fort Dauphin: the reſt of the north line was open, as was the ſide to the eaſt. The troops advancing from the north, without a guide or intelligence, fell under fire of Fort Dauphin, by which two men were killed, and two wounded, before the whole line got under ſhelter of the buildings in the pettah; which they entered without meeting any interruption in the ſtreets. They took poſt in the church-yard, which lay about 200 yards from the eaſt ſide of the pettah, and about the ſame diſtance from the line of houſes fronting the fort. They found about them plenty of proviſions, as well in the houſes of the natives, as of the French inhabitants.

The fort of Karical ſtands 300 yards from the ſea-ſhore: a river coming from the weſt ſtrikes when oppoſite to the weſt ſide of the fort in a curve to the ſouth, which continues until oppoſite to the eaſt ſide at the diſtance of 500 yards, when the channel turning again directly to the eaſt, in 100 yards more diſembogues into the ſea. The fort was an oblong ſquare, completely fortified, but had the greateſt of defects, the want of ſpace: for its internal area, excluſive of the four baſtions, was no more than 100 yards from W. to E. and only 50 from N. to S. The baſtions admitted only three

 guns,

guns in their faces, but each of the four curtains was covered by a ravelin much more ſpacious than the baſtions, and mounting ſix. A wet ditch ran between the three curtains to the N. W. and S. and their ravelins; but on the eaſt face the ditch ſurrounded the ravelin likewiſe, and dry ground occupied the ſpace between the rear of this ravelin and the eaſt curtain, continuing round the two baſtions in an excellent fauſſebray, from the interior angles of which the ravelin projected. A covered way well paliſaded, and a complete glacis, ſurrounded the whole, nevertheleſs the exterior extent, meaſuring acroſs from the foot of the glacis, was in the longeſt direction, that from E. to W. not more than 200 yards; and the pettah outſtretched this face 200 yards on either hand. The garriſon had lately deſtroyed the line of buildings in the pettah, which ſkirted the eſplanade, and had been ſuffered to riſe within 60 yards of the foot of the glacis; but this demolition added only a ſpace of 40 yards to the eſplanade, and that not clear; for the rubbiſh not being yet removed ſtill afforded ſome ſhelter.

1760. March.

As ſoon as the Engliſh troops had taken poſſeſſion of the pettah, Mr. Call, with the pioneers, marched, and took poſſeſſion of a ſaluting-battery, which lay near the mouth of the river, where was likewiſe the flag-ſtaff for the road. The fort fired fiercely as they were paſſing, but did no harm; and in the night the pioneers began to conſtruct a battery near the river on the eſplanade, which was clear quite up to where the river changes from the curve it has made, and ſtrikes ſtraight to the ſea: they were not interrupted in their work; neither did the troops in the pettah receive any alarm from the garriſon. The next evening a ten-inch mortar was landed, and at ten at night began to bombard Fort Dauphin. The range was exactly gained at the firſt ſhell, and only thirteen were fired before the guard, conſiſting of 50 men, abandoned it; and, knowing ways of which the Engliſh troops were not apprized, gained the fort without interruption. About the ſame time twelve gunners ſent from Pondicherry, who had landed at Tranquebar, got into the fort, notwithſtanding a company of marines were looking out for them, who kept too far from the ſea-ſhore, whilſt the gunners travelled.

1760. March. velled along the beach until they came to the river, when they continued under the bank unperceived by the pioneers employed in conſtructing the battery.

The cover afforded by the pettah determined the attack to be carried on againſt the north face of the fort; and the greater extent of the eſplanade to the eaſt, which is 500 yards (whereas to the weſt it is interrupted by the curve of the river at 300) gave the preference of the enfilade from the eaſt, which of conſequence determined the breach to be in the north-eaſt baſtion, and on its north face. Accordingly, three batteries were marked out in the pettah, one to breach, and one on each hand to take off the defences; in the battery to the eaſt, two of the guns enfiladed the north line in its whole length, and the other two plunged into the oppoſite ravelin, and acroſs into the ravelin on the ſouth: ſo that every part of the fort would be laid under fire. Sailors were landed with the heavy artillery from the ſhips, and aſſiſted in drawing them, and in the other ſervices uſually allotted to bullocks and coolies; for all the neighbouring villages were deſerted, and ſupplied neither man nor beaſt; and no tidings arrived of the Captain Joſeph Smith's detachment, nor of the aſſiſtance expected from the garriſon of Tritchinopoly; and the king of Tanjore avoided all correſpondence with the armament.

Captain Joſeph Smith received the orders of the preſidency on the 25th, the day he was ſetting out with the Nabob from Volcondah, againſt Thiagar; he immediately turned his march to Karical; and the Nabob, unwilling to remain with only his own troops in the middle of the Carnatic, determined to march with the detachment. The neareſt road leading from Volcondah towards Karical falls upon the Coleroon, 30 miles N. N. W. of the city of Tanjore. Having croſſed the river, which is there ſpacious, you continue to Combaconum, which ſtands five miles farther, on the bank of the firſt arm of the Caveri; and beyond this is another arm to croſs, before you join the road leading eaſt to the ſea-ſhore: much of the ground between the rivers is ſunk in marſhes, and the better ground is overflowed in rice-fields, without any continued road, which greatly retard

tard the paſſage of carriages; and the way between Volcondah and Karical being 120 miles, the march can ſcarcely be performed in leſs than ten days; but Captain Smith had received his orders to advance only four days before the armament anchored at Karical, whoſe ignorance of the impoſſibility of his appearance aggravated their anxiety concerning the arrival of the French ſquadron, which intelligence, artfully inculcated from Pondicherry, led them to expect from day to day when all the marines and ſailors muſt have been reimbarked, and Major Monſon would have been left with only 60 Europeans, and without a field-piece. 1760. March.

However, theſe apprehenſions only encreaſed their activity in puſhing the attack. The ten-inch mortar, which had been employed againſt Fort Dauphin, was removed on the 31ſt, and threw ſhells all night. The garriſon returned round and grape from their cannon, and even uſed their muſketry, although all they fired at was under cover, or out of reach: this early profuſion of ammunition is rarely followed by vigorous defence at extremity. In the morning of the 1ſt of April the two embraſures on the right of the enfilading battery to the eaſt were opened. The paſſage into the covered way lay oppoſite to this battery, leading through the glacis on the left face of its angle projecting to the eaſt, and the garriſon had laid a row of wood and palmiras in front of the barrier gate, which cloſed this paſſage at the foot of the glacis, in order to conſtruct a battery there with theſe materials. The ten-inch mortar ſometimes threw carcaſſes of fire-balls to ſet them afire, but without effect; and two royals, of which the ſhells are 5 inches and 5 twelfths diameter, continually bombarded the fort. In the morning of the 2d, the other two embraſures were opened in the enfilading battery. At ten o'clock, arrived Captain Richard Smith from Tritchinopoly with Laſcars. oxen, coolies, and ſtores; and the Nabob came up likewiſe with 1000 horſe and ſix companies of Sepoys, whom Captain Joſeph Smith had ſent forward, as the rains and the badneſs of the roads retarded the carriages and baggage of his detachment, with which he remained to bring them on. This reinforcement afforded troops ſufficient to inveſt April.

1760. April. inveſt the fort all round. In this day the enemy's fire was exceſſive, and diſmounted one of the guns at the enfilading battery, and endamaged all its embraſures; but all were reſtored during the night, and the ſame number of guns began to fire again the next morning, which was the 3d of the month. At eight o'clock of this day, Captain Joſeph Smith came up with the reſt of his detachment, which were 130 European muſketry, thirty artillery-men, two field-pieces, and five companies of Sepoys. The enemy during the night finiſhed two embraſures in one face of their battery at the barrier, which pointed againſt the enfilading battery; and traces appeared of another face to the north, which ſeemed intended to ſcour the oppoſite ſtreet of the pettah, acroſs which the attack had thrown up a ſlight retrenchment.

Early the next morning, the breaching battery in the centre ſtreet opened with three twenty-four pounders againſt the N. face of the N. E. baſtion, at the diſtance of 150 yards, and was ſo well ſerved by Captain Barker, who attended it, that in three rounds the enemy quitted the three guns in the face attacked, and in leſs than an hour all the merlons were beat down; the other face had before been much ſhattered by the enfilading battery, which had likewiſe nearly ruined the north face of the eaſt ravelin: ſo that neither of the batteries had occaſion to fire more than a ſhot now and then through the reſt of the day. Sepoys were poſted in the ruins of the houſes, who kept up a conſtant fire through the night on the baſtion and ravelin, to prevent the enemy from placing ſand-bags to repair them. By the next morning, which was the 5th of the month, and the 10th ſince the landing, a battery, intended to deſtroy the eaſt face of the north ravelin, was almoſt completed, and the other againſt the N. W. baſtion quite finiſhed; but the guns for neither were yet landed from the ſhips. Intelligence was received, that a detachment of 450 infantry and 150 European horſe, were arrived at Chillambarum from Pondicherry, intending to advance and interrupt the ſiege. The breach, though broad, could not be mounted without clambering, and the immediate acceſs to it was ſtill defended by the ditch, to which the beſiegers had not yet approached, and

and by the parapet of the fauſſe-bray, which remained undamaged: 1760. but the gate of the barrier leading through the glacis to the eaſt April. ravelin, had been beaten down by ricochet ſhot flying over the battery, which the enemy had raiſed before it. The baſcul, or carpentry, which raiſed and let down the draw-bridge before the N. E. face of the eaſt ravelin, had likewiſe been ſhot away, and the bridge fallen into its place, and the garriſon had not yet deſtroyed it to interrupt the paſſage, which thus remained clear to the ravelin. The gateway leading through the curtain into the fort was at the back of this ravelin: and the ſame fire had deſtroyed the gates which cloſed it, nor had any thing been ſubſtituted to ſtop the paſſage; ſo that, if the ſtorm had been immediately and deſperately attempted this way, the enemy had nothing to oppoſe it, but the arms in their hands. All theſe circumſtances Major Monſon did not know; but the commandant of the fort feared, and anſwered the ſummons by requeſting to march away with the honours of war: to which Monſon replied, that the whole garriſon muſt become priſoners of war; but that the inhabitants ſhould be left in poſſeſſion of their houſes in the pettah, the officers have their baggage, and the Sepoys might go where they pleaſed. The terms were accepted; and the Engliſh troops marched in at two in the afternoon. The garriſon conſiſted of 115 Europeans, of whom 101 were military, 72 Topaſſes, and 250 Sepoys. Beſides ſmaller arms and ſtores, there were in the place 155 pieces of cannon of all ſorts, and nine mortars, with a large ſtock of ammunition for both. Only five men were killed in the defence, and in the attack only three Europeans, one of whom was a ſailor, and five wounded. Never perhaps was ſo great an armament prepared, to ſucceed with ſo little loſs, excepting when Delabourdonnais took Madraſs in 1746.

Nevertheleſs, the capture was well worth the exertion: as beſides the advantages of its ſituation with reſpect to the ſea, it afforded the French a conſtant and certain inlet to the territories of Tanjore, and by various purchaſes and ceſſions from the government they had acquired diſtricts round the fort, containing 113 villages, of which the farms, with the cuſtoms of the port and town, never

1760. April. produced leſs than 30,000 pagodas a year, ſufficient for the expence of the garriſon. As the fort was too ſmall, all the European inhabitants had their houſes in the pettah, which were well built, as were many of thoſe belonging to the natives, and room was left and marked for more to both. The Nabob derived no advantage by this ſucceſs, beyond the detriment it occaſioned to his enemies; for a member of the council of Madraſs had been ſent in the ſquadron, to negotiate with Tanjore for the redemption of the diſtricts.

The abſence of Colonel Coote and Major Monſon had left the main army to the command of Major Robert Gordon, who moved with it from Alamparvah on the 28th of March, and on the 1ſt of April encamped at Killenore, from whence he ſent forward a detachment of obſervation, to take poſt at Manoor, within five miles of Valdore. The ſweep of country to the weſtward of Killenore as far as Villaporum, which lies 20 miles due weſt of Pondicherry, abounds in cattle, and is as fertile as any part of the Carnatic, and remained at this time, as the French territory became every day more circumſcribed, their laſt reſource for proviſions. All the countries, which had been reduced to the ſouth of Chittapett and Vandivaſh as far as Permacoil, had been let by the Preſidency of Madraſs to a Malabar, named Ramalinga, who accompanied the army ready to rent more, and kept ſeveral companies of irregular Sepoys with him, to place as guards in new diſtricts, as reduced. By his advice, Major Gordon reſolved to ſend a detachment againſt Villaporum. The diſtance was 35 miles, and the way lay between the garriſon of Gingee on one hand, and of Valdore on the other. The detachment conſiſted of 200 black horſe, and five companies of Sepoys, under the command of Captain Wood, and the renter accompanied with his people. They marched from Killenore on the 3d of April, a little after ſun-ſet, and paſſing through Vicravandi, Captain Wood, with the horſe, arrived before Villaporum at ten the next morning, but the Sepoys did not come up until two in the afternoon. The beſt intelligence that could be obtained, reported, that there were 300 Sepoys and 400 horſe in the place; and at ſix, as ſoon as the Sepoys were refreſhed, Wood led them to the attack, which could only

only be made by ſcrambling up the wall, as they had no ladders. Eight or ten got up to the parapet, but three or four mounting at the ſame time were killed, which deterred thoſe who were next from following, and flung the whole into confuſion, on which the enemy ſallied, but the horſe rode in between, and drove them back. The Sepoys rallied again in the pettah, and were preparing ladders to eſcalade before day-break; but at eight o'clock at night the garriſon abandoned the fort. Captain Wood placed three of the regular companies of Sepoys, and 200 of the renters, to garriſon it, under the command of an Enſign; and at ten at night ſet out on his return with the cavalry and the other company of Sepoys. They arrived at one in the morning at Vicrivandi, where he left this company, and, proceeding, rejoined the camp a little after ſun-riſe with the cavalry, which accompliſhed this march of 60 miles in 36 hours. 1760. April.

Since the retreat of the French army, their countries to the weſtward of Villaporum and Gingee, and the forts intended to protect them, had, like this, been left to the defence of ſuch troops as the renters choſe to levy and maintain; and in the end of March, Captain Airey, who commanded in Chittapett, and from thence over Trinomaly, ſent a detachment of Sepoys to enable the garriſon there to take the field, which in a few days drove the guards out of Soolabgur, Tricalour, and Trivaneloor: theſe three forts had been taken poſſeſſion of by Mahomed Iſſoof and Kiſtnarow of Thiagar, whilſt they were ravaging the countries adjacent to them during the ſiege of Madraſs. Soolabgur is ſituated on a hill 15 miles S.S.W. and Tricolour on the plain 20 miles S. of Trinomaly: Trivelanoor ſtands 10 miles S. E. of Tricaloor, and 20 S. W. of Villaporum. The French garriſon of Gingee on the one ſide, and of Thiagar on the other, were the neareſt to protect theſe leſſer forts; but both were too much alarmed for their own ſafety, to riſk any detachments abroad: the one by the Nabob's camp then at Volcondah, the other by the Engliſh army at Killenore. Kiſtnarow, after the loſs of Thiagar in the preceding month of June, had remained with the Nabob at Tritchinopoly, and, after the victory of Vandivaſh, obtained his permiſſion to act as a free-booter in the French diſtricts, and,

having

1760. April. having plunder to offer, eaſily enliſted a number of horſe, with which he accompanied the Nabob to Volcondah, and from thence trooped away to the country about Chilambarum, where they were carrying on all kind of ravage, at the time that Captain Wood marched and took Villaparum.

Colonel Coote recovered of his wound, rejoined the army at Killenore on the 7th; and the next day, after reconnoiting Valdore, ſent off 350 of the black horſe, to join Kiſtnarow in the country about Chilambarum; ſo that the chain of troops, or poſts, was now eſtabliſhed, which encircled Pondicherry in a ſweep of 70 miles, from that place to Allamparvah. On the 10th, a large number of Sepoys were ſeen marching into Valdore from the Gingee road: they were what remained of the body commanded by Zulphacarjung, who, when driven out of the pettah of Arcot by Captain Wood, continued, until this fort was taken, at the back of Velore, encouraged for fear of accidents by Mortizally. From Velore he marched to Gingee; and Mr. Lally, yielding to the repreſentation of Mr. Deleyrit, and the general diſcouragement, repreſſed his prejudices againſt theſe troops, and recalled them to act again with the European force. Zulpharcarjung left a part of his Sepoys to reinforce Valdore, and marched on with the reſt into Pondicherry.

The next day Colonel Coote advanced the army to Manoor, and ſent forward Major Robert Gordon, with a large detachment, to take poſſeſſion of the pettah under the fort of Valdore; the day after, which was the 12th, he brought up the reſt of the army, and encamped at Cartaricopum, a village about a mile to the eaſt, nearer Pondicherry. In the night, two batteries were commenced, and ſhells thrown, which the garriſon anſwered by ſhot, and both were employed without miſchief. The next day all the cavalry, not on duty, were detached, under the command of a Lieutenant, to reconnoitre: and proceeded to the hither end of the Red-hill. The French cavalry with ſome platoons of infantry advanced towards them, and made ſome evolutions as intending to fall on their flanks, which the Engliſh cavalry prevented by contrary motions, and re-

turned

turned to camp. They had perceived at a diſtance a large cloud of duſt, as of troops with cannon, advancing from Pondicherry. 1760. April.

The fort of Valdore ſtands nine miles N. N. W. of Pondicherry. Its form is an exact parallelogram, ſquaring with the compaſs; and extending 300 yards from E. to W. and 210 from N. to S. It is ſituated in a plain, and its original fortifications, like the generality of the forts in the country, were a rampart with towers, a fauſſe-bray, and a ditch. Mr. Dupleix, had raiſed a glacis on the north-ſide, and had converted the center tower on this ſide, and that in the S. W. angle, into baſtions with faces and flanks; but the pettah, which is to the weſt, remained within 150 yards of the wall: ſo that the vicinity of Pondicherry was its beſt defence, In the morning of the 14th, one of the batteries opened; it fronted and battered the tower in the north-weſt angle with one gun, and with the other took off the defences of the next tower in the weſt wall.

The duſt ſeen the day before was from a body of troops marching to encamp under Villenore. The intelligence of the preſent day ſaid they were the whole army, and that Mr. Lally intended to attack the Engliſh camp by ſurprize in the enſuing night, which determined Colonel Coote to reconnoitre them himſelf when the ſun abated in the afternoon. All the cavalry in two diviſions, each accompanied by five companies of Sepoys, marched with him. When arrived at the Red-hill, oppoſite to Villenore, he proceeded along the foot of it with one of the diviſions, and ſent the other acroſs the plain, to examine the enemy's out-poſts on that ſide, whilſt his own diviſion came oppoſite to a body of Europeans, with two field-pieces drawn up in the high road neareſt the hill, leading to the bound-hedge. They cannonaded, but at too great a diſtance; and Colonel Coote continued under the ſide of the hill until dark, in order to perſuade the enemy that he intended to patrole the field all night; but returned ſoon after to the camp. Five or ſix Sepoys and a horſe were killed in this ſervice. In the ſiege, one of the guns in the battery was ruined by the fire of the fort. Shells continued through the night, and the next morning, which was the 15th, the

other

1760. April. other battery was completed and opened. It faced the tower in the s. w. angle, and the fire from both continued through the day as hot as it could be ſafely kept up. The whole of the French troops had aſſembled at Villenore during the night, and puſhed on advanced poſts, which, in the morning, began to ſkirmiſh with thoſe of the camp; where all, excepting the men at the batteries, were kept in readineſs to turn out the line, but the enemy's main body did not advance. Intelligence was repeated of their intentions to attack the camp this night, as the night before: on which Colonel Coote ſtruck the tents at ſunſet, as if he meant to change his ground, but pitched them again in the ſame place after dark; but half the troops lay on their arms until day-light. The howitz continued through the night; and in the morning the batteries which had been much impaired renewed their fire. The ſkirmiſhes likewiſe recommenced between the outguards of both armies. At two in the afternoon, both breaches appeared practicable; and a deſerter from the fort reported, that the garriſon had nearly expended their ammunition, and were inclined, if not immediately relieved, to ſurrender; on which Colonel Coote ordered Major Gordon, who commanded the attack, to ſummons the commandment at four o'clock, at which hour he ſhould proceed himſelf with the main body from the camp, and offer battle to the enemy's; which if they refuſed, and the garriſon to ſurrender, Major Gordon was to ſtorm the breaches, and Colonel Coote would ſend aſſiſtance; but, if the enemy's army came to an engagement, Gordon was to march from the batteries with his diviſion, and form the third line in the order of battle. Accordingly the main body advanced a mile and a half from the camp, and halted in ſight of the enemy, who only ſent forward their European cavalry and ſome Sepoys, which were met by parties of the Engliſh cavalry, European and black, ſupported likewiſe by Sepoys, and ſome were wounded on both ſides by fire-arms, but no charges made hand to hand. At ſix o'clock, Colonel Coote received word, that the garriſon of Valdore had conſented to ſurrender without terms the next morning, and had given up the outer gate, on which

he

he returned with the line to the camp. The garriſon conſiſted of a captain, a lieutenant, 80 other Europeans, and 280 Sepoys: they had loſt only two men killed, and three wounded; and the Engliſh not more. There were in the fort 25 pieces of cannon, and ſome paddy. Colonel Coote, as ſoon as he had taken poſſeſſion, detached 200 of the black horſe, with 300 Sepoys, under the command of Aſſaf beg, to take Trivadi, in which were ſome Sepoys that protected the diſtrict, and gathered the produce for the French government. 1760. April.

Of the French priſoners which had been taken in the late ſucceſſes, the Preſidency of Madraſs had inliſted 60 of thoſe confined there, and ſent them to the camp. Theſe men, as ſoon as they came before Valdore, ſo near their own army and their capital, deſerted daily, and 40 of them were gone before the place was reduced; ſome of the company of French Volunteers likewiſe went off, although they had hitherto behaved with as much ſpirit as if fighting under, inſtead of againſt, their own colours. But as ſoon as Valdore fell, new deſerters began to come over from the enemy, three, four, and five in a day: nevertheleſs all that remained of thoſe ſent from Madraſs were returned thither to be confined again, for the perfidy of their comrades.

On the 19th, Colonel Coote went out again in the afternoon, with the cavalry, and ſix companies of Sepoys, to reconnoitre on the Red-hill; the French cavalry, ſupported likewiſe by ſome Sepoys, came out, and advanced along the neareſt avenue, but only the Sepoys on either ſide engaged, and that with diſtant firing, until four field-pieces came up from Villenore, on which Colonel Coote returned to the camp. Two of his black horſemen were killed, and the horſe of a trooper, with five Sepoys, wounded.

During theſe operations of the main army, Colonel Monſon was advancing with his diviſion from Karical. The French priſoners taken there were ſent to Tritchinopoly, under the eſcort of two companies of Sepoys, and of 60 of the Europeans, who had been drawn from that garriſon on this ſervice; two other of theſe companies, and two lent by the Nabob, with 12 Europeans, were left

1760. April. in Karical. Captain Joſeph Smith, with the reſt of his command from Tritchinopoly, of which 30 were artillery-men, remained, as did half the marines from the ſquadron; the other half, with all the battering artillery, were re-embarked. The Nabob with his troops, likewiſe accompanied Major Monſon. They moved on the 10th of April, and continued by the road along the ſea-ſhore, until they came to the mouths of the Coleroon near Devicotah, when they ſtruck to the weſt, and paſſed the river in its ſingle channel oppoſite to the pagoda of Chilambarum. At the paſſage, they were joined by Kiſtnarow, with his party of horſe, who a few days before had intercepted two companies of Sepoys, eſcorting three tumbrils of ammunition to Chilambarum, which he took, having killed and diſperſed all the Sepoys, and gathered up their arms. Major Monſon ſummoned this place on the 19th; and on refuſal, two eighteen-pounders were diſembarked from the ſquadron, which was at anchor off the bar of Devicotah. They were brought on catamarans up the Coleroon, and joined the camp the next day. The ſlender walls of the pagoda would not have reſiſted a ſingle ſhot, and, although the French had projected redoubts at the four angles, and one in the middle of the north, and another of the ſouth wall; theſe works had only been carried up a little way in earth, and could only ſerve for cannon fired in barbette: ſcaffoldings had been erected for muſketry, and there was a gun in each of the towers at the angles. In the twilight of the evening, the garriſon perceived the artillery-men of the camp bringing faſcines to the ſpot where the battery was intended, and miſtook the faſcines for ſcaling-ladders; on which the officers held a conſultation, which did not reſolve until midnight; when the camp, to their great ſurprize, ſaw a number of torches held out together upon the wall, and diſcovered amongſt them a white flag, which the torches were illuminating. The ſignal of ſurrender was accepted; ſome troops advanced to the gate, and were admitted on the promiſe of good treatment to the garriſon; which conſiſted of eight officers, and 40 other Europeans. The next day, the marines were ſent to Devicotah, to be re-embarked on the ſquadron; and Kiſtnarow, with his horſe, was detached to

deſtroy

deſtroy the French diſtricts about Cuddalore. This way lay the nearest road to Valdore; but Major Monſon, imagining that Mr. Lally might poſt a force at Cuddalore to interrupt the march of his own, which was not ſtrong in Europeans, if they ſhould take this route; and, being unwilling to expoſe the perſon of the Nabob to any danger, reſolved to turn inland, and attack Verdachelum; from whence he might proceed to Valdore, keeping the main body of the army between his own diviſion and Pondicherry. 1760. April.

The enemy kept only Sepoys in their ſtation at Trivadi, who abandoned it on the approach of Aſſaf beg's detachment, although they came without cannon. Encouraged by this eaſy ſucceſs, Aſſaf-beg proceeded towards Cuddalore, where the ſame panic had prevailed, and no troops remained to oppoſe his entrance; but the town was not entirely deſerted by the inhabitants. This ſtation was of much utility, as the road was in ſight, and at this ſeaſon to windward of Pondicherry: two companies of Sepoys were poſted in the town; the houſes of the factory were prepared to ſerve as an hoſpital to the ſquadron; bullocks were ſent off to ſupply the ſhips with freſh proviſions; and the few boatmen remaining in the town received encouragement to collect more of their own craft from different parts of the coaſt. On the 25th Rear-admiral Corniſh anchored in the road, with the ſix men of war from Karical, and on the 29th was joined by Admiral Stevens, with four more from Bombay: they were part of the nine, which compoſed Mr. Pococke's ſquadron in the preceding year, two of which were arrived before with Mr. Corniſh. Of the three others, the Saliſbury was not completely repaired, and the Cumberland had not entered the dock when Mr. Stevens ſailed; the Yarmouth remained, in conſequence of orders from the admiralty, to convey Mr. Pococke to England, from whence he had been abſent five years. All the preſidencies followed him with the moſt grateful acknowledgements of the eminent ſervices he had rendered the nation during his continuance and command in the ſeas of India, which he completed, by eſcorting ſafely from St. Helena, in the heat of the war, 13 ſail of the company's ſhips returning from their ſettlements, which arrived in

1760. April. England in the October following, and were the richeſt fleet that had ever entered the Thames at one time.

The two armies had continued in their reſpective encampments, their advanced guards in full ſight, and continually alarming one another; and on the 27th at day-break, the French cavalry, with 50 of their infantry, attacked a poſt of Sepoys and black horſe, killed ſix or ſeven of each, and wounded more; and loſt themſelves two huſſars killed, and their officer, with ſeveral wounded.

Nothing of conſequence paſſed for ſeveral days after, and in the night between the firſt and ſecond of May, the whole French army decamped from Perimbé, and retreated cloſe to the bound-hedge, leaving only an advanced poſt with two guns about half a mile in front of the main body. Colonel Coote went in the afternoon, with his uſual eſcorte of horſe and Sepoys, to reconnoitre their poſition, and, advancing too near, ſeveral of his Sepoys were killed by the fire of the cannon from the advanced poſt.

Major Monſon with his diviſion, and the Nabob with his troops, arrived before Verdachelum on the 26th. This place ſtands 60 miles N. N. W. of Chillambrum, and 60 S. W. from Valdore. It is extenſive, and was originally a pagoda, and although converted into a fort by the addition of towers at the angles, and projected maſſes of maſonry in each of the ſides as gateways, ſtill continued of very feeble defence againſt cannon. It ſeemed therefore only to acquit his military honour, that the commanding officer refuſed to ſurrender on the firſt ſummons; for the next day, on the appearance of the two eighteen-pounders in battery, he of his own accord threw out the white flag, and ſurrendered at diſcretion. His garriſon were, beſides himſelf and another officer, 13 Europeans, and 150 Sepoys. This place as well as Chillambrum was delivered over to the Nabob, who gave them in charge of his own Sepoys, and put both garriſons under the command of Kiſtnarow. He was here joined by his brother, Maphuze Khan, who when leaſt expected, had left the Pulitaver in the beginning of January, and joined Mahomed Iſſoof at Tinivelly; from whence he was ſent, with an eſcorte, to Puducotah, the principal town of the polygar Tondiman,

2 where

where he remained, ſtill full of ſuſpicions of the evil intentions of the Nabob, until encouraged to truſt him by repeated aſſurances from the Preſidency, that no harm ſhould befall him. He arrived with very few attendants, and had not money to entertain more. From Verdachelum, the troops continued their route by Villaporum and Vicravandi, and arrived at Valdore on the 3d of May. The Nabob remained in the camp until the 10th, much delighted with the army and commanders, who had reſtored him to ſo great a part of his dominions. He then proceeded to Madraſs, in order to regulate with the Preſidency the modes of adminiſtration in the countries which had been recovered. 1760. May.

The French, when they abandoned Cuddalore, demoliſhed the parapets of the baſtions, took down the three gates, and made ſeveral breaches in the rampart, and the whole face of the town fronting the ſea never had a wall. Several informations had been lately received, that Mr. Lally intended to retake Cuddalore, of which Colonel Coote adviſed the officers there, and warned them to keep ſpecial guard. On the 10th at night, 100 Europeans with 60 huſſars and three companies of Sepoys, entered the town, ſurprized and diſperſed the Sepoys, and advanced to the hoſpital, where they took five ſurgeons, ſix petty officers, and 58 ſailors and marines belonging to the ſquadron, moſtly ſick, whom they carried away, and left none of their own men to maintain the place. The next day, a reinforcement of two companies of Sepoys, with 20 of the European horſe, and a field-piece, under the command of Lieutenant Fitzgerald, were ſent into the town from the camp, and 60 marines were landed from the ſquadron. At four in the enſuing morning, whilſt it was yet dark, a ſtronger party than the night before entered the town again, and took the field-piece; but, finding more reſiſtance than they expected, retreated over the rivers towards Fort St. David, of which the fortifications had been ſo completely demoliſhed, that a ſingle redoubt was not left to give poſt to a company of infantry. Lieutenant Fitzgerald, with the huſſars and ſome Sepoys, for all would not move, and none of the marines, followed, and hung in their rear, until they had recroſſed the Panar

1760. May. beyond Fort St. David; where the enemy abandoned the field-piece they had taken. It was faid, that the commander was killed, three other officers wounded, and 32 of the common foldiers killed and wounded. Of the Englifh troops a Jemidar with 20 Sepoys were wounded, and a Subadhar was killed. From this earneftnefs, other attempts were expected, and diligence was ufed to render the place more defenfible, and the Sepoys were augmented to 700. On the 20th, information was received, that the enemy intended another attack, with a much greater force than the laft; on which, Colonel Coote detached an officer, with 30 Europeans, and 300 black horfe, to interrupt their parties, or fuccour the place. The officer went with the Europeans into the town, and ftationed the horfe at a diftance without; between one and two in the morning, the expected attack was made by 700 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, 150 of the French horfe, which were half this body: and they had four field-pieces. They divided into five different affaults; all entered the town, but were ftopped at the traverfes which had been thrown up in the ftreets leading to the hofpital, which refifted the direct fire of their field-pieces, and commanded their mufketry. They however perfifted, until two of their officers were killed, and 60 private men killed and wounded. The Englifh officer followed them, with the black horfe and fome Sepoys, to the Panar: but their cavalry and field-pieces keeping in order in the rear, deterred any effectual attempt to interrupt their retreat.

On the 23d, the Salifbury joined the fquadron from Bombay, and brought from thence to the affiftance of the army three companies of the royal artillery, which the King had fent for the defence of that ifland; and the government there, very judicioufly to the coaft, where they were more immediately wanted. They were 178 men, exclufive of officers, all found, and joined the army a few days after from Cuddalore, where they landed. After the retreat of the French troops to the bound-hedge, the two camps were at too great a diftance to afford fuch continual occafions of fkirmifh as before.

The

The ſucceſſes of the Engliſh army, had not a little conduced to encreaſe the diſſentions which had long rent the government of Pondicherry, where calamity, inſtead of reconciling, only exaſperated the animoſities of thoſe who were ſharing the ſame diſtreſſes. The loſs of Permacoil was imputed to the retreat of the army, which was on march to relieve it; but they were only faulty in not having advanced with more expedition; and in either caſe Mr. Lally, not being preſent, was exempt from blame: which nevertheleſs was urged, becauſe the officer who commanded in his abſence was of his own regiment, and ſuppoſed to be much in his favour. The fall of Alamparvah was aſcribed to the loſs of Permacoil, and Valdore to malignant treachery, that Pondicherry might be deprived of the laſt poſt which remained to protect any convoys which might attempt to get into the town. Mr. Lally was informed of what every one thought and ſaid concerning himſelf; and retaliated with ſarcaſms on their ſoreneſs for the loſs of their own peculations out of the diſtricts which he had been obliged to abandon. In this ſtate of virulence were minds, when the ſquadron with Mr. Corniſh was working up the coaſt to Karical. There were in the town of Pondicherry, 600 Europeans, invalids, fit only for garriſon duty: and the inhabitants were 500 more Europeans. Theſe, added to the regular troops, would contribute to make a formidable diſplay, which Mr. Lally intended to exhibit on the ſtrand to the view of the ſquadron, as they were paſſing through the road: orders were given in conſequence. The covenanted ſervants of the French company were to be a part of the parade; but a little before, at the hour appointed, they came into the court of the government-houſe, and ſent up word to Mr. Lally, that they would not march unleſs led by the Governor and Council, whom Mr. Lally had exempted from this duty. Mr. Deleyrit, the governor, immediately offered to put himſelf at their head; but the counſellors coming in, ſaid, that none of the Company's ſervants were obliged to bear arms out of the walls of the town. On this declaration, Mr. Lally arreſted the two ſpokeſmen of the Council, and two of the forwardeſt of the repugnants, diſarmed and diſmiſſed the reſt, and went on with the review without

1760. May.

1760. May. without them. The offence and puniſhment left no bounds to the mutual averſion between him and the company's ſervants. Whilſt the Engliſh army were attacking Valdore, two ſhips arrived from the iſlands: they brought neither troops nor money, but unfavourable advices, which were with much caution ſuppreſſed, and publiſhed as good news with ſalute of cannon, fireworks, and rejoicings, "That "Mr. D'Aché's ſquadron, reinforced from France to 25 ſail of the "line, might be ſoon expected on the coaſt, with a large body of "land forces on board." After the fall of Valdore, a few encloſures under the guns at Villanore and Ariancopang, with the ground within the bound-hedge, and the town of Pondicherry itſelf, contained all the live proviſions, on which the colony was to rely for their future ſuſtenance, and all further means were precluded of bringing in grain or other articles of ſtore from the country without; for although Gingee and Thiagar remained in the hands of the French, their ſituation was diſtant, and their garriſons not ſtrong enough to furniſh ſufficient eſcorts, and no parties equal to the ſame purpoſe could be detached from the main body, without incurring the riſque of interception. When the farm of the diſtricts adjacent to Pondicherry was taken from the European renters, and let to the Malabar, after the defeat at Vandivaſh, there was a ſufficient quantity of grain on the ground in reach of Pondicherry, to have ſtocked the place, as ſome ſay, for years; but money was then more ſcarce than victuals, and the new farmer was permitted to ſell his grain, that he might be enabled to pay his rent in coin into the treaſury, inſtead of delivering grain, as acquittal, into the magazines. As ſoon as Permacoil and Alamparvah fell, and the Engliſh army advanced between Gingee and Pondicherry, Mr. Lally ſaw this error, and that it was not retrievable, but by means which he had hitherto, with too much preſumption, deſpiſed.

Hyder Ally, the general of the Myſoreans, had at this time acquired the whole power of the government. He had lately taken the King out of the hands of his uncle, the Dalaway, whom we have ſeen commanding the Myſore troops before Tritchinopoly.

The

The Dalaway had agreed to retire to the fort of Myſore with a jaghire allowed for his maintenance and ſecurity, and Hyder Ally was left without controul; for the King was young, weak, and timid. Not unmindful, however, of a reverſe of fortune, Hyder Ally caſt about to get ſome place of refuge immediately for his treaſures, and contingently for his own perſon; and judiciouſly preferred Thiagar in the Carnatic, as well for the difficulty of acceſs to it from Myſore, as the inexpugnable nature of its fortifications. A Portugueſe monk, named Norognha, who aſſumed, and perhaps had obtained, the title of Biſhop of Halicarnaſſus, had, by reſidence under the pretext of religious miſſion, acquired much knowledge of the adjacent countries, as well as of the Carnatic itſelf, and Mr. Lally, immediately on his arrival at Pondicherry, gave him his confidence, and employed him in all his tranſactions with the chiefs of the country. The biſhop performed his commiſſions with zeal; for he was greedy of money, and it is a common cuſtom in India to give ſome to the negotiator of a treaty. It was he who bargained for the Morattoes who joined the French army at Arcot; after which he continued in Velore, watching over opportunities, and either ſuggeſted to Hyder Ally, or diſcovered his inclinations, to obtain Thiagar. Mr. Lally ſeeing no other means of procuring relief to the neceſſities which began to threaten Pondicherry, repreſſed the contempt with which he had hitherto regarded the military faculties of the princes in India, and ſent two of his officers to conclude the treaty with Hyder Ally. It was agreed, "that Hyder ſhould immediately ſend a body of 2000 horſe, and "3000 Sepoys, with artillery, who, on their arrival at Thiagar, "were to be put in poſſeſſion of that fort, and of Elvanaſore, with "the dependencies of both, which were to remain the property of "the Myſoreans in perpetuity as long as the flag of France exiſted "in India. This army was to be paid at the rate of 100,000 rupees "a month, from the day of their arrival at Thiagar. Ten eighteen-"pounders were to be given as a preſent to Hyder, excluſive of the "artillery in the two forts, which, as well as all the military ſtores, "was to be delivered with them. His troops were to be furniſhed "with

1760. May.

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S

1760. May. "with ammunition, whilſt ſerving for the French; who, after the "Carnatic ſhould be cleared, were to aſſiſt him in conquering the "ſouthern countries of Madura and Tinivelly. Beſides the number "already ſtipulated, Hyder Ally engaged to ſupply 1000 horſe and "2000 Sepoys more: in conſideration of which, half the countries "which ſhould be recovered in the Carnatic, were to be aſſigned to "his government, excepting the French company's domains of "Villenore, Valdore, Bahoor, and Alamparvah: the territory of "Vellore, as belonging to Mortizally, their ally, and the diſtricts dependant on Trinomalee, having been granted in appanage to Rajahſaheb, the ſon of Chundaſaheb, were likewiſe exempted; and "whatſoever portion of the Carnatic ſhould fall to the Myſoreans, "was to be delivered back to the French, in proportion to the progreſs of the acquiſitions in the ſouthern countries."

The negotiation was conducted with ſo much ſecrecy, that no ſurmiſes of it were obtained by the Engliſh until the 24th of May, juſt as their late ſucceſſes ſeemed to have left nothing on the land, which could interrupt the proſecution of their intention to blockade Pondicherry; for which, preparations were making at Madraſs, when Colonel Coote received intelligence of this unexpected alliance by a letter from one of his correſpondents in Pondicherry, ſignifying, that Mr. Lally was preparing a conſiderable detachment, to march and join Hyder Ally at Thiagar. Hyder it was known was not there, nor was there any probability that his other intereſt would permit him to leave Seringapatam: nor were any diſpoſitions obſerved in the enemy's encampment, which ſignified ſuch a detachment as was ſaid to be going. On the 30th, Colonel Coote went out to reconnoitre them himſelf, accompanied as uſual by the black horſe and Sepoys. The enemy cannonaded hotly, and killed ſome of the horſemen; but Aſſaf beg, with two or three ſquadrons, broke in upon their Sepoys, and killed 14 of them. Nothing appeared for ſeveral days after to confirm the intelligence; and Colonel Coote began to regard it as a rumour thrown out by Mr. Lally himſelf, to conceal ſome other deſign, when, on the 7th of June, he received a confirmation of it from

Kiſt-

Kiſtnarow, who had been ordered to look out, and had advanced with his party to Volcondah. 1760. June.

The firſt diviſion of the Myſore troops, conſiſting of 1000 horſe, and 2000 Sepoys, arrived at Thiagar on the 4th of June, and the next day ſome of their parties, roaming to collect cattle, ſkirmiſhed with Kiſtnarow's near the pettah of Volcondah. The reſt of the diviſion ſtill remaining at Thiagar were 30 miles nearer Pondicherry; and Kiſtnarow believing the exaggerated accounts of their numbers, and being in want of ammunition, hurried back to protect the diſtricts of Verdachelum, which had been entruſted, not without profit, to his care; from hence he ſent his report and his fears to Colonel Coote, with earneſt requeſt of reinforcements; and then, he ſaid, he would march, and beat the Myſoreans.

A month before the rumours of theſe troops, the forces which the Myſore government maintained in Dindigul had commenced hoſtilities againſt the adjacent Polygars depending on Tritchinopoly; and it was reported that they intended to get poſſeſſion of the paſs of Nattam, which would preclude the immediate communication between Tritchinopoly and Madura. But as the Myſoreans in theſe quarters had ſeveral times before attacked the poſſeſſions of the Nabob, their preſent hoſtilities had not led to any ſuſpicions of the greater effort which Hyder Ally was preparing againſt the Carnatic; nor were they deemed of danger to require immediate reſiſtance from this province: but Mahomed Iſſoof ſent a detachment from Tinivelly to Madura, from whence they were to take the field and enter the diſtricts of Dindigul; and the troops maintained by the Nabob for the protection of the diſtricts of Tritchinopoly, aſſembled at the paſs of Nattam, under the command of Huſſain Cawn, who had ſerved with the French at Terriore and Seringham until they retreated out of theſe countries, when he offered his ſervice to the Nabob, and was accepted.

The heats of the ſeaſon, ſince the land-winds had ſet in in April, had this year been much more intenſe than uſual; and had ſtruck ſickneſs through the camp. Sixty Europeans had died, and 300 were in the hoſpital, and to preſerve the reſt from the ſun, the day-duty of the line was done by the Sepoys. From the ſame attention

 fifty

1760. June. fifty of the late deſerters had been incorporated, and called the Free Company, under the command of two French officers, brothers, of the name of Martin: like the French volunteers, they were intended for the ſervices of moſt fatigue and danger, and were now employed, for the firſt time. They marched on the 10th, accompanied by 25 Coffrees, two companies of Sepoys, 1000 black horſe, and an iron gun with five European gunners, to join Kiſtnarow at Villaporum; as it was ſuppoſed the Myſoreans would attempt to paſs either by this place or Trivadi.

Although no regular detachments had marched from Pondicherry, ſmall parties to the amount of 200 Europeans had paſſed at different times undiſcovered to Gingee, and from thence proceeded to Thiagar, before the firſt diviſion of Myſoreans arrived there; but remained in order to accompany the main body to Pondicherry. Preparing for this important convoy and reinforcement, the garriſons both of Thiagar and Gingee had collected all the cattle, which the inhabitants had not driven out of their reach: but the Myſore horſe in three days ſwept a much greater number; but refuſed to proceed with them, until fully apprized what interruption they were likely to meet in the way; and the French officers were afraid to tell them that they only ran the riſque of more by this delay.

The Martins arrived at Villaporum on the 11th, and heard nothing of Kiſtnarow; and the commandant of Gingee, thinking he could cope with their detachment, marched from his forts with 100 Europeans, ſome Sepoys, and black horſe. The Martins, as well as the deſerters they commanded, behaved with much ſpirit in their new cauſe, and repulſed their countrymen, who acted but faintly. Some of the French Sepoys were killed, and two Europeans, a Topaze, and a Coffree, were made priſoners.

Notwithſtanding this ſucceſs and repeated injunctions Kiſtnarow ſtill kept aloof; and, as it was ſuppoſed that the Myſoreans already arrived were the whole body, and would advance, accompanied by the Europeans from Thiagar, to which force that with the Martins, although ſtrong, would in no wiſe have been equal, another detach-

detachment ftill ftronger was fent from the camp: both when joined would amount to 190 European infantry, 30 European horfe, 25 Coffrees, 600 Sepoys, and 1600 black horfe; and were to be commanded by Major More, the fame who marched in January to Tripetty, and had lately been promoted from the rank of captain. 1760. June.

More Myforeans arriving, they called in their parties, and being joined by 40 or 50 of the French troops from Thiagar, appeared before Tricalore on the 10th; but, the Frenchmen having brought only two or three fmall field-pieces, and the fort being of ftone, the Sepoys within, who were three good companies left there by Captain Airey, refufed to furrender; and by the fire of their mufketry from the walls obliged the enemy to retire; who then went againft Tritchimungalum, a fort five miles to the eaft, where the garrifon, which was likewife of Sepoys, took fright, and evacuated it on their approach. From this place all the Myfore cavalry, now 1500, fet off for Pondicherry, driving a multitude of cattle, but unaccompanied by any troops on foot, even their own, that, if interrupted, the horfe might be free to force their way, or retire. The rule of thefe countries had fo often been fhifted to and fro by the fortune of war, and they had fuffered fo much, as well from the ravages of hoftility, as the concuffions of unfettled government, that they regarded both the Englifh and French at leaft as tyrants, when not enemies; and, at this time, the renters and heads of villages, not knowing how foon they might have new mafters, gave no affiftance to Major More's detachment, who, diftreffed for provifions, and mifled by falfe intelligence, advanced from Villaporum towards Tricalore, where they expected fupplies, and hoped to intercept the Myforeans in their route; who had paffed before to the fouth, by Trivanelore, and arrived at Trivadi on the 23d, where they halted the day. Mr. Lally, apprized of their approach, had moved his whole army from the bound hedge to his former encampment at Perimbé in full fight of Valdore, and then detached 50 of his European cavalry to join the Myforeans on the road. Colonel Coote received quick intelligence of their arrival at Trivadi, with an account of their numbers,

1757. June. bers, and immediately ſent out all the cavalry remaining in the camp, which were 1000 black, and 80 European horſe: they were led by Vaſſerot, but whilſt proceeding ſtraight towards Trivadi, the Myſoreans filed off from thence along the Panar, until they reached the bounds of Fort St. David, and then croſſing the plain, and keeping about a mile from the ſea, came in towards the evening at Ariancopang, three miles in the rear of the French camp at Perimb. They ſet out from Trivadi, with 2000 head of cattle, which retarding their march, they left in different herds in various places, intending to return and bring them in by detachments; ſo that only 300 bullocks arrived with them at the French camp.

The day after, Mr. Lally, in order to make proof of their ſervice, advanced with them all, and the French European horſe, towards the grand guard of the Engliſh cavalry, which was poſted a mile and a half in front of the camp. All, when at a proper diſtance, ſet off on the gallop, and ſurrounded the guard on every ſide. Colonel Coote immediately puſhed to relieve them with the main body of the cavalry, from the camp; but before they camē up, as theſe kind of onſets are generally decided in a very few minutes, the whole guard was diſperſed, and hurrying back to take ſhelter with the main body. The Myſoreans carried off 30 horſes belonging to the black cavalry, and ſeven to the huſſars.

Enſign Turner, who commanded at Cuddalore, receiving intelligence of the cattle which had been left on the way, went out with the Sepoys of his garriſon, and in two or three days collected and drove in 900 of them; and none of the reſt got into Pondicherry.

The detachment of Myſoreans eſcorted the officers appointed by Hyder Alley to ſettle the treaty and the plan of operations with the French government. A little before their arrival a report had been ſpread, that orders were on the way recalling Mr. Lally to France; which the Myſoreans hearing inſiſted that Mr. Deleyrit, and all the members of the Council, ſhould ſign the treaty; had they refuſed, no further aſſiſtance was to be expected; they therefore ſigned it, but at the ſame time compoſed a proteſt, which they kept entirely

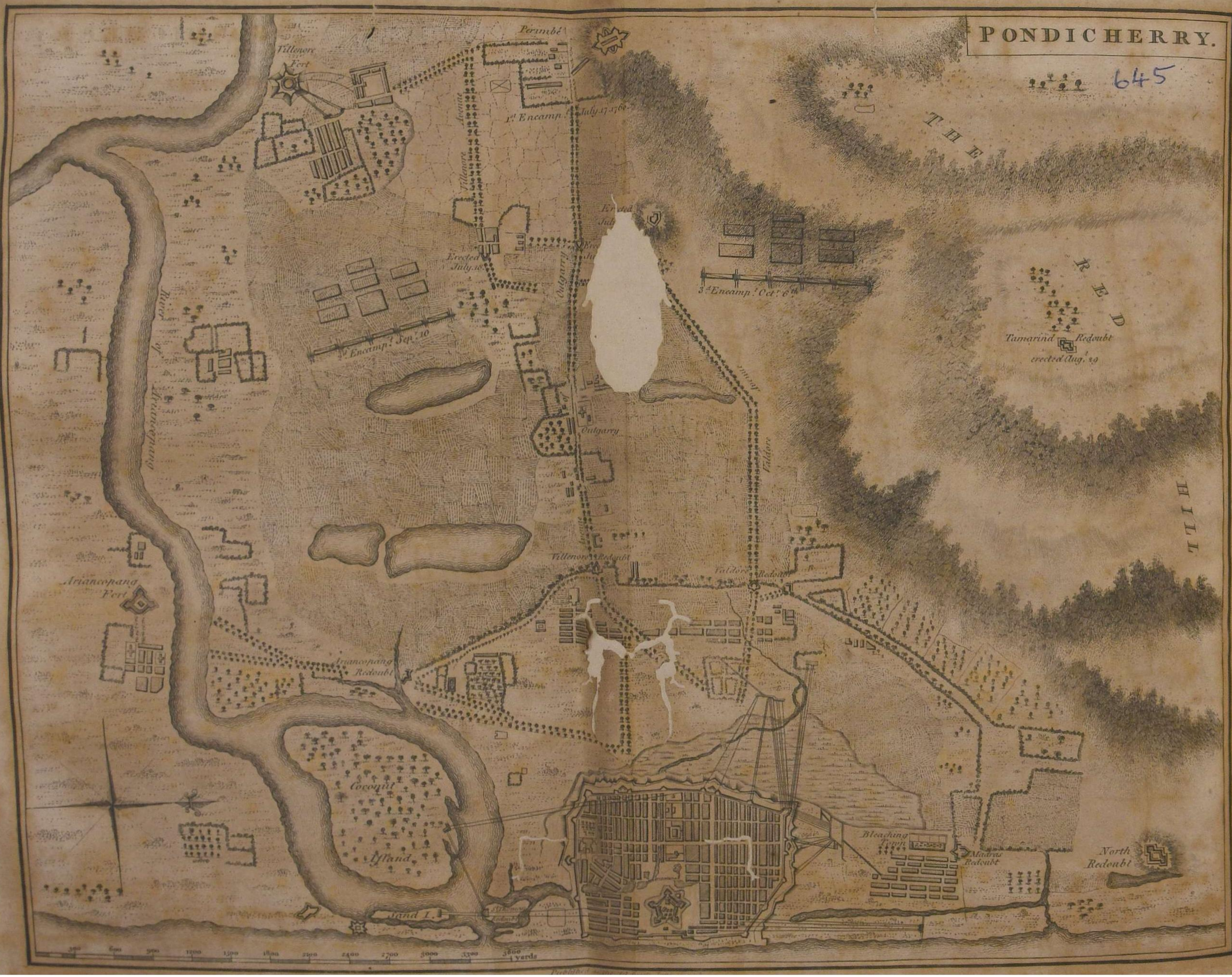
tirely secret amongst themselves, objecting more especially to the monthly sum which the Mysoreans were to receive as pay, to discharge which no money existed; and that the territories ceded to them were of much more value than the indefinite services they were likely to perform. Nevertheless this clandestine disapprobation was unworthy their office, being calculated to exempt themselves from blame, and to exaggerate it on Mr. Lally, if affairs should better with the assistance of the Mysoreans; at the same time the apparent sanction evinced that the council saw no immediate means so likely to stop the progress of the English successes, which had taken every thing abroad but Thiagar and Gingee, and were at this instant menacing the capital, Pondicherry: so that had the council meant sincerely, they only promised the half of what they had lost, or never possessed, to obtain the only chance of gaining the other half, perhaps of preserving what remained. The treaty was signed on the 27th, and on the 28th at night all the Mysoreans went away, promising to return very soon with their whole force, and abundance of provisions. The next day the French army retreated from Perimbé to the bound-hedge. 1760. June.

In this interval, the squadron had been joined by two ships of the line from England, the Norfolk of 74, and the Panther of 64 guns, which anchored at Cuddalore on the 15th; and a few days after one of the Company's ships arrived from Tellicherry on the Malabar coast, with a detachment of 100 Europeans, and 122 Topasses, sent from that settlement by order from Bombay. This, with the detachment of artillery which arrived a little before, would have been a great reinforcement at any time, but was at this juncture more especially seasonable; and these exertions did honour to the councils of that Presidency, which had hitherto been very cautious of parting with any part of its force.

On the 30th, the day after the French army returned to their bounds, Colonel Coote detached the remainder of the hussars, who were 20, 500 black horse, 50 European infantry, and four companies of Sepoys, to Major More, that he might be strong enough to encounter the whole body of the Mysoreans in their approach to Pondicherry. This officer had been joined at Tricalore on the 24th, by Kistnarow,

1760. July. row, with 500 horſe, and as many Sepoys. They proceeded againſt Trichimungalum, which ſurrendered after a ſhort reſiſtance on the 26th. The garriſon were a ſerjeant, another European, and 180 Sepoys, with a much greater ſtore of ammunition than their number required. They had collected 900 head of cattle in the fort, and a large quantity of grain in the town. Major Moore was again miſled by his intelligence, and the party of Myſoreans returning from Pondicherry to Thiagar paſſed again out of his reach.

Mr. Lally determined to riſque nothing before the main body of the Myſoreans arrived; and his troops were too ſtrongly poſted in front of, and within the bound-hedge, to be attacked by a force which exceeded them ſo little as the Engliſh army, ſince the detachments it had lately ſent abroad. So that both armies concurring in the ſame caution, in expectation of the ſame event, nothing of any moment paſſed between them for twenty days. Colonel Coote, in this interval, went to Madraſs. He left the camp on the 6th of July, and returned on the 14th. The next day he received intelligence from Major Moore, that the Myſoreans were ſet out from Thiagar, with a very large convoy of proviſions. This intelligence was confirmed the next day, with their route; and at three the next morning, which was the 17th, the van diviſion of the army under Colonel Monſon moved, and took poſſeſſion of Perimbé, which is the ground under the point of the red-hill directly oppoſite to Villenore, The reſt of the army came up before day-light; a party was immediately detached to take poſſeſſion of the pettah of Villenore, and make preparations for batteries; another deſtroyed a redoubt on the hill over Perimbé, which the enemy had lately erected, in the ſpot where they before had raiſed the barracks for their cavalry, which Colonel Coote had burnt on his firſt excurſion to reconnoitre this ground from Permacoil. The diſtance acroſs, from the Red-hill, to the fort of Villenore and the river of Ariancopang, is little more than a mile, and the army poſſeſſed the whole ſpace in poſts and encloſures, which could not be attacked in front towards Pondicherry without great diſadvantage; and nothing was apprehended in the rear, although the Myſoreans were coming; for they,


PONDICHERRY.
645
Perumbé
Villenore Fort
1st Encamp.t July 17 1760
Villenore Avenue
Erected July 10
Outgarry
2d Encamp.t Sep. 10
3d Encamp.t Oct. 6th
THE RED HILL
Tamarind Redoubt
erected Aug. 19
Outgarry
Valdore Avenue
Villenore Redoubt
Valdore Redoubt
River of Ariancopang
Ariancopang Fort
Ariancopang Redoubt
Coconut Island
Sand I.
Bleaching Green
Madras Redoubt
North Redoubt
300 600 900 1200 1500 1800 2100 2400 2700 3000 3300 3600 yards

they, it was not doubted, would, as before, endeavour to join the French army, by avoiding the Englifh. 1760. July.

On this day, the 17th, the troops with Major Moore, and the whole body of the Myforeans, advancing by different routes, arrived nearly at the fame hour in fight of Trivadi. With Moore were 180 European infantry, 30 Coffrees, and 50 huffars, and together with Kiftnarow's the black horfe were 1600, and the Sepoys 1100. The Myforeans were 4000 horfe well mounted, 1000 Sepoys, and 200 Europeans, or Topaffes of the French army, of whom a part managed eight pieces of cannon. At this time, when the Englifh troops had been fo long accuftomed to fuccefs, it was fuppofed, that the force with Major Moore, notwithftanding the inequality of numbers, might have ftood at leaft an obftinate brunt; but it happened otherwife; for by fome mifchance or mifconduct, of which no certain account has ever been given, they were totally routed. The black horfe and Sepoys, who it is faid firft gave way, difperfed on every fide; five and twenty of the huffars were cut to pieces, and moft of the reft were wounded; they were the only part which behaved with firmnefs, fighting after they were deferted by the European infantry, who retreated in great hurry and diforder to the fort of Trivadi, which they gained with the lofs of 15 killed and 40 wounded.

The news of this misfortune reached Colonel Coote the next day, and encreafed his anxiety to get poffeffion of Villenore; for it was not doubted that Mr. Lally, as foon as joined by the Myforeans, would make every effort to fave this place.

The left of the Englifh encampment was at the foot of the hill of Perimbé, and it extended 1500 yards to the right, acrofs the plain towards Villenore. Through the center of the camp paffed a road (raifed as all the others on the plain above the common level of the ground, and) with a row of trees on each fide. This avenue comes almoft in a ftraight line from a redoubt in the bound-hedge, called the Villenore; but receives its name from the village of Oulgarry, through which it paffeth about half-way between the bound-hedge and the hill of Perimbé. At a thoufand yards in front of

1760. July. of the Engliſh encampment, and 2000 from the bound-hedge, another avenue called the Villenore, ſtrikes off from the avenue of Oulgarry, on the left as you come from the bound-hedge, on the right, if looking from the camp. The Villenore, after continuing 400 yards at a right angle from the Oulgarry, turns nearly at another right angle, and leads ſtraight weſt, and parallel to the other avenue; but ceaſes midway in the plain between Perimbé, and the fort of Villenore, which Colonel Coote was preparing to attack, and which muſt always be diſtinguiſhed, in conſidering our narrative, from the redoubt of the ſame name in the bound-hedge: the Villenore avenue, towards its termination, covered the right flank of the Engliſh camp. From a redoubt in the bound-hedge, at 1000 yards to the right of the avenue of Oulgarry, commenceth another avenue, called, as well as the redoubt itſelf, the Valdore: this avenue continues only 1000 yards ſtraight to the weſt, when, ſtopped by the oppoſition of the Red-hill, it inclines in another ſtraight line to the left, until it has verged within 300 yards of the avenue of Oulgarry, which it then joins in another ſtraight line, and at a right angle on the right, exactly facing the junction of the Villenore avenue on the other ſide the road, ſo that both together interſected the avenue of Oulgarry at right angles in the ſame point. It was along the Valdore avenue that Colonel Coote, with his cavalry, followed the French troops, when they retreated before him on the 7th of March, the firſt time he went to reconnoitre the ground about Pondicherry. Exactly oppoſite to the ſecond angle of the Valdore avenue, as you come from the bound-hedge, and the firſt if you are going to it from the avenue of Oulgarry, ſtands a hillock, the higheſt, and the only conſpicuous one on the plain, detached from the Red-hill; from the outward ridge of which this hillock is about 300 yards diſtant: thus ſituated, it commanded in flank the third or laſt, and in ſlant the middle or ſecond turning of the Valdore avenue. Colonel Coote, having conſidered all the ground we have deſcribed, fortified the hillock with a cloſed redoubt of three guns, threw up a retrenchment of three guns acroſs the avenue of Oulgarry, 150 yards in front of the ſpot

ſpot where it is joined by the two others, and raiſed another acroſs the Villenore avenue. Both retrenchments, and the redoubt on the hillock, lay nearly in the ſame line in front of the camp, which the hill of Perimbé defended on the left; on the right, the plain on the other ſide of the Villenore avenue was open and paſſable to cannon and cavalry, even to the rear of the camp. But this approach would now be protected by the troops ſtationed in the villages under Villenore, and employed in the attack of this fort. All the three works were finiſhed between the night of the 17th and the morning of the 19th. This diſpoſition was deviſed with much ſcience; for every thing was obviated which might produce a general diſaſter, if the troops ſhould be compelled to quit the attack of Villenore, of which the ſucceſs was ſcarcely probable, if the enemy, as might be expected, riſqued boldly for its ſafety. 1760. July.

A thirteen-inch mortar, ſent from Madraſs, and landed at Cuddalore, arrived in camp on the 19th, and was immediately planted to bombard the fort; but the ſhells ſent with it were too ſmall, and would not take any certain range, and heavy rains prevented any work at the batteries during the night.

The next morning the French army, not yet joined by the whole body of Myſoreans, appeared advancing along the river of Ariancopang, as if they intended to attack the detachments ſtationed to guard the batteries; on which Colonel Coote marched from the right of the camp with the two battalions of the Company's troops, and half the horſe and Sepoys to meet the enemy, who halted, and began to cannonade; during which Draper's and Coote's regiments with the reſt of the black troops, by previous diſpoſition, marched from the left of the camp along the foot of the Red-hill, as if they intended to ſtorm the redoubts of the bound-hedge, and get into the rear of the enemy's army. Mr. Lally believed this feigned intention to be real, and immediately retreated to his former ſtations; a few of the Engliſh cavalry and Sepoys were wounded. In the evening the Myſoreans arrived from Trivadi with 3000 bullocks, carrying their baggage, and drawing their artillery, and 3000 more laden with rice, and other proviſions; the

1760. July. French detachments from Thiagar and Gingee accompanied them: they came in unmolefted, as before, by Ariancopang, and their arrival was complimented with a long falute of cannon. In the evening the guards before Villenore were reinforced, and double diligence employed through the night at the batteries.

The fort of Villenore was a circle 50 yards in diameter within the wall; it was furrounded by a ditch, a covered-way, and a glacis cut in angles, as a ftar. The rampart was a conftruction of mafonry, divided into ten lodgements, or chambers, which were arched, the vaults bomb-proof, and the interftices at top were filled up to an equal level, which formed the terrace on which the cannon were mounted. Each of the chambers was likewife opened through the outfide of the wall in cafements intended for cannon, but none were mounted in them. The breadth of the rampart, which was the length of the chambers, was 30 feet, and reduced the area within to a fmall pentagon, which in no direction was more than 45 feet over; fo that if the chambers had not been bomb-proof, the place could not have ftood an hour againft this kind of artillery. Two villages lay near the fort, one directly north, the other to the north-eaft. They were about 200 yards from each other, and both were occupied by the Englifh troops. The paffage through the glacis to the fort was ftraight, and nothing obftructed the view quite up to the foot of the wall but the barrier gate, and the draw-bridge, when up; neither of which could refift a fhot; neverthelefs, the French had neglected to cover this opening by a traverfe, either in front or behind the paffage. The advantage was taken, and a battery of two eighteen-pounders was erected between the two villages, to breach through the opening: another of the fame force was erected in the village to the north, to deftroy the parapet, and take in reverfe the part intended to be breached.

Both batteries opened with the day on the 16th. At nine o'clock the French army, with all the Myforeans, horfe and foot, approached along the bank of the river of Ariancopang. Some of the black horfe and Sepoys, with three field-pieces, were fent from the Englifh camp to ftop their advanced parties, whilft the line got under

under arms; and as ſoon as they were in motion, a detachment of Europeans, with four field-pieces, filed off from the right to reinforce the villages of Villenore. By this time the batteries there had beat down the parapet, and ſilenced the enemy's fire from the fort, when two companies of Sepoys ſet off on the full run, and poſted themſelves under the brick facing of the covered-way, in a hollow, where the earth had not been filled up, as in other parts, to the creſt of the glacis; ſome, more adventurous, jumped over the wall. Still the garriſon had nothing to fear; for the Sepoys had a ditch to paſs, and a very imperfect breach to mount: but the commanding officer held out a flag of truce, and opened the gates to a detachment of Europeans, who haſtened up on the firſt ſight of the flag. They immediately raiſed the Engliſh colours on the rampart, and turned the guns againſt the French and Myſoreans, who were advanced along the river-ſide within the random reach of cannon-ſhot. The change was received with the curſes of every man in the French army. All the lines ſtopped involuntarily, and at once, ſtricken by horror; and Mr. Lally, more confounded than any, immediately ordered the whole to retreat under the guns of Ariancopang. There were in the fort 30 Europeans, 12 Coffrees, and eight pieces of cannon on the ramparts, which might have held out two days longer, before the Engliſh would have ventured to ſtorm; and ten minutes more in the preſent hour would have brought on a general engagement to decide its fate. Of all his ſucceſſes, Colonel Coote deemed it is the moſt fortunate, becauſe leaſt expected. Nevertheleſs he had exerted much ability to place the army in a ſituation to make the attack in ſight of the enemy's, and, if it failed, have nothing unequal to apprehend.

1760. July.

The firſt arrival of the Myſoreans in the province had alarmed the Preſidency of Madraſs, as much as it ſurprized the army; for, beſides the interruption they might give to the ſucceſs of the war, the Nabob's revenues were loſt wherever their parties appeared; and, as horſe, they might in the back country extend their ravages from Tritchinopoly to Arcot: and this detriment was the more dreaded, becauſe the company in England, relying on the treaſures of Bengal, had

1760. July. had determined to ſend no bullion to any of their ſettlements in India, and the Preſidency of Bengal had conſumed all their incomes, and were borrowing money. It was therefore propoſed to the Nabob, who was at Madraſs, to march with what troops had accompanied him thither, ſupported by a detachment of Europeans from the garriſon, in order to protect the countries between Gingee and Trinomaly, and all behind them to Arcot. Captain Richard Smith, at Tritchinopoly, as ſoon as he had acquired intelligence of the ſtrength and intentions of the Myſoreans which were come into the Carnatic, propoſed the expediency of a diverſion, by marching with a force from his garriſon, and attacking the diſtricts of Myſore, which confine on the weſtward to thoſe of Tritchinopoly, whilſt the troops ordered by Mahomed Iſſoof from Madura, ſhould keep the Myſoreans of Dindigul at bay. The idea was approved as the moſt probable reſource; he was ordered to carry it into execution, and Tanjore and Tondiman were requeſted to give him what aſſiſtance he might require.

The Nabob marched from Madraſs on the 3d of July, and on the 7th he arrived at Vandivaſh; after loitering there ſome days, he ſuddenly changed his mind from keeping the field againſt the Myſoreans, and went away to make his entrance into his capital of Arcot; but left 700 of his horſe, and 500 of his Sepoys, with his brother Maphuze Khan, who on the 22d came with them to the army at Perimbé. The day after Colonel Coote, with all the cavalry of the army, a great part of the Sepoys, ſeveral field-pieces, an eighteen-pounder on a field-carriage, but without any European infantry, advanced towards the bound-hedge. This defiance as it were of meeting the Myſoreans with equal arms could not provoke them to come out and try their ſtrength; but the French infantry advanced and cannonaded from ſeven pieces of cannon, which only wounded two European gunners.

The next morning, the 24th, on intelligence that a large body of the Myſoreans intended to march that night to the weſtward to eſcort proviſions, Major Monſon was detached, with all the black cavalry, ſix companies of Sepoys, and two field-pieces, to take poſt

at

at Valdore, near which, it was ſuppoſed, the Myſoreaas would return; but only a few were gone out, who halted at Rangapillah's choultry on the ſea ſhore, ſix miles to the north of the bound-hedge, where they were joined on the 26th by the large body from Pondicherry, of which intelligence had been given on the 24th. All went on to Permacoil; Major Monſon followed them on the 27th, and arrived on the 28th, when none were remaining there. In the mean time, Lieutenant Eiſer had been detached from the camp on the 26th, with 400 Sepoys, 30 Europeans, and a hundred black horſe, the beſt in the army, to proceed from Rangapillah's choultry along the ſea-ſhore, whilſt Major Monſon was endeavouring to come up with them on the other ſide; but they had ſtruck off in ſeveral parties, ſome towards Gingee, others to the northward, ſpreading to collect cattle, and deſtroying whatſoever elſe belonged to the inhabitants, who, as their ground now ſupplied the Engliſh army with proviſions, were every where conſidered by the French as armies. One of theſe parties went to Allamparvah, where they plundered the pettah, and took a Lieutenant, who was ſick, and chancing to be taking the air, having ſhot him through the back as he was endeavouring to eſcape in his palakin; however the cannon of the fort drove the party away, and, as they were returning along the ſhore towards Pondicherry, they fell unawares acroſs Eiſer's detachment, by whom they were intirely routed, and 30 of their horſe ſurrendered to him, with which he returned to the camp in the evening, where major Monſon's diviſion likewiſe rejoined the ſame day; for the whole cavalry of the camp had marched in theſe two diviſions. 1760. July.

The laſt day of the month brought the welcome arrival of five of the Company's ſhips from England in the Road of Cuddalore: and two days after came in another, which had ſeparated from them. There were on board of the ſix, 600 men drafted from regiments in England, to replace the deficiences which might have happened in Draper's and Coote's.

Cn the 3d of Auguſt, the free company of Frenchmen were ſent to get in the rear of one of the enemy's advanced poſts, which lay August.

in

1760. August. in the Valdore road, about half a mile from the bound-hedge. They marched along the ſkirts of the Red-hill, and, coming by ſurprize, killed and wounded ſeveral, and drove the reſt to the bound-hedge.

The Myſoreans, according to their contract, had delivered all the proviſions they brought into the magazines of Pondicherry, where they were carefully ſtored for future need. The purſuit of Monſon, and the ſucceſs of Eiſer, deterred them from going out again in large detachments, and although the Engliſh army could not cover the ground ſufficiently to prevent ſmall parties from getting back, with a few head of cattle or other proviſions, yet all theſe ſupplies were unequal to the daily conſumption of 10,000 mouths; for, with their followers, the Myſore army amounted to this multitude; and in a few days rice began to ſell in their camp at the rate of two pounds for a rupee. This diſtreſs, the conſtant fatigue and riſque neceſſary to redreſs it, and their convictions of the ſuperiority of the Engliſh army, as well by the loſs of Villenore, as the caution of the French to riſque an engagement ſince that event, made them weary of their expedition and alliance; and their Sepoys, foreſeeing leſs likelihood of retreating with ſafety than the horſe, began to deſert in numbers every day.

The garriſon of Gingee had collected 2000 carriage bullocks, and rice to load on them, and, with various parties which had got out from Pondicherry, 150 Europeans of the infantry, and 100 of the cavalry, were waiting there to eſcort this train, expecting to be joined by the Myſore horſe; who were by this time determined to go away to Thiagar, and return no more; on which, 50 more Europeans, with three companies of Sepoys, were detached from Pondicherry, to reinforce the convoy. Colonel Coote took meaſures to prevent its arrival. Some Sepoys patroled along the ſea-ſhore, as far as Rangapillah's choultry; from Alamparvah, Martin, with the free company, four of Sepoys, and three field-pieces, marched on the 12th, to lie between Valdore and Permacoil, and were reinforced the next day by 30 huſſars with Lieutenant Kircher. Whilſt theſe parties were on the north and N. W. Enſign Turner marched from Cuddalore to Trivadi, with the ſeven companies of Sepoys

belonging to that garrifon, in which Major Monfon remained with the troops juft arrived from England: fo that the outlets to the s. w. and s. were equally well guarded, and the main body of the army lying between Villenore and the Red-hill utterly precluded the paffage to or from the weft. The convoy from Gingee were expected to fet out on the 12th, but did not until the evening of the 13th; intelligence of which was foon after brought to Colonel Coote, who went off at 11 at night, with all the black cavalry, 200 Europeans, the hundred Topaffes from Bombay, and two field-pieces, and proceeded towards Killenore. The fame night the greateft part of the Myfore horfe decamped from the glacis of Pondicherry, and marching faft fell in when it was deep dark with Martin and Kircher, who, charging them unexpectedly met no refiftance, killed 40, took 200 of their horfe, and 900 bullocks laden with their baggage. At day-break Colonel Coote came up with his party, when all the Myforeans were not yet out of fight; they were retreating in broken parties to the weft-ward. Colonel Coote divided his force in purfuit of them, which returned the fame day with many more bullocks and two European prifoners. One divifion of the Myforeans efcaped both the encounter and purfuit. They were at fome diftance in the rear, when the front was ftopped, on which they immediately turned back, and paffing as they had come at the back of the Red-hill, and by the fea fhore, regained the bounds of Pondicherry.

1760. August.

Notwithftanding this rout, it was ftill confidered as doubtful, whether the Myforeans might not join and return with the convoy waiting at Gingee: and to prevent the continual fatigue of detachments marching from the camp on every report, to watch and intercept their approach, it was determined to poft a force fufficient to cope with them feparate from the main body of the army, which continued at Perimbé. The detachment which had accompanied the Nabob from Madrafs, when it was fuppofed he intended to keep the field towards Trinomaly, advanced from Vandivafh; and on the 19th encamped at Ratlagramon, a town under the hills to the eaft of Gingee, and ten miles north of Valdore; a ftation which the convoy

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S

1760. August. convoy could not avoid without much circuit and trouble. The detachment was immediately joined by another from the camp, when the whole amounted to 200 European foot, 50 Coffrees, 500 Sepoys, 50 European horſe, huſſars, and 500 black horſe; they were commanded by Captain Preſton.

The 500 Myſoreans which had returned to Pondicherry were afraid to venture out again in a body, but in every of the ſucceeding nights ſent off ſmall parties, which paſſed undiſcovered. To ſtop thoſe which remained, two companies of Sepoys, with 100 of the black horſe, were detached with Enſign Meredith, and took poſt at Rangapillah's choultry. Another detachment of Sepoys marched the ſame day from the camp in queſt of a party of Europeans which had marched the night before from Pondicherry for Gingee, but only brought back four, whom they had picked up lagging on the road with fatigue. Early the next morning, a ſtrong detachment from the bounds attacked the poſt at Rangapillah's choultry, and obliged the party there to retreat. On the firſt notice, two companies of Sepoys, and all the grand guard of cavalry, marched to ſuſtain them, and the enemy retired on their appearance.

In two or three nights more, all the Myſoreans who had returned to Pondicherry were gone, and all their parties had eſcaped without interruption. News was received at this time that their main body, which had aſſembled at Thiagar, were marched from thence to attack Trinomaly; it was therefore concluded, that they would make no farther efforts of conſequence to ſuccour Pondicherry with proviſions; and in this perſuaſion, the Preſidency reſumed the intention of blockading Pondicherry by ſea and land; and the Governor Mr. Pigot came from Madraſs to confer with Admiral Stevens and Colonel Coote on the means.

The ground between Villenore and Perimbé was the beſt on which the Engliſh army could continue, whilſt the Myſoreans remained with the French; for it preſented a narrow front, was of hazardous approach, afforded ſeveral ſtrong poſts, and was centrically ſituated for the expedition of detachments to interrupt any which might be ſent from, or coming to the enemy's camp. But this ſituation did

not fully anſwer the purpoſe of a blockade, which was to reduce the town by famine; for, being five miles diſtant, the army was not ſufficient to form a chain of poſts in a curve of 15 miles from the ſea-ſhore on the north to the ſea-ſhore on the ſouth of the town, cloſe, or in all parts ſtrong enough, to intercept every thing. The bound-hedge of Pondicherry ſweeps from the north to the S. E. of the town, where it ceaſes on the bank of the river of Ariancopang, which in two arms, with an iſland between them, ſupplies the reſt of the barrier to the ſouth of the town. The area included by the hedge with the arms of the river, comprizes nearly ſeven ſquare miles. This ground afforded paſture for a number of cattle, which, if unmoleſted, might, whilſt the Engliſh army remained at their preſent diſtance, ſupply the troops and inhabitants with proviſions for ſeveral months; and the daily conſumption might be replaced by ſmall convoys from without; ſo that the enemy could not be ſeverely diſtreſſed, until pent within the bound-hedge, when its redoubts and other ſtations in poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, would ſuffer nothing to remain abroad beyond the foot of the glacis, and even there not in quiet. Theſe poſts would likewiſe obſtruct the introduction of ſupplies in the whole extent of the hedge, and the preſent ſtock would remain the principal reliance, until the French army ſhould be ſufficiently reinforced to recover them; but now that the Myſoreans were gone, no probability remained of any troops coming to the ſuccour of the town, excepting from the ſea. Nevertheleſs the Engliſh force was not yet ſufficiently ſuperior, even if in poſſeſſion of the bound-hedge, to open trenches againſt the town; and if it had, the preparation, embarkation, and tranſport of the artillery and ſtores, which were all to come from Madraſs, could not be accompliſhed before the ſetting-in of the monſoon, which at fartheſt might be expected in the middle of October. If the French fleet appeared before this time, the iſſue of the fight at ſea would determine the future ſucceſs of the ſiege; if not, their delay muſt ariſe from the want of force to cope with Mr. Stevens's ſquadron; and in this caſe, it was ſcarcely to be doubted that ſingle ſhips, or more, would at any riſque venture with relief

1760. August.

1760. August. in the height of the ſtormy weather, in expectation that the Engliſh ſquadron would have left the coaſt to avoid it, as they had done during every monſoon for the laſt five years. Thus it became neceſſary to get poſſeſſion of the bound hedge and its redoubts without delay; and then that the ſquadron ſhould continue in ſight of Pondicherry through the monſoon, in order to intercept whatſoever ſhips might be coming either with troops or proviſions: but, previous to the attack of the hedge, Colonel Coote thought it neceſſary to reduce the fort of Ariancopang, which ſtanding on the ſouth ſide of the river, almoſt oppoſite, although at ſome diſtance from the termination of the hedge on the other bank, commanded all the ground between, as well as in front down to the ſtrand of the ſea; ſo that from the garriſon of the town on the one hand, and the fort on the other, this quarter of the circumvallation, ſuppoſing the hedge to be taken, could not be completed without more force than the army could ſpare from other parts; and even then the poſts eſtabliſhed on this ſide would be continually expoſed to dangerous attacks; in the mean time, this extent of ground would remain open for the introduction of convoys; which, detachments from the fort of Ariancopang, if taken, might eaſily intercept. The force of the Engliſh army before the town, excluſive of garriſons and detachments, was 2000 Europeans, and 6000 natives, either horſe or Sepoys. If Ariancopang were attacked by a detachment, the number requiſite, of 800 Europeans, would leave the main body ſcarcely a match for the whole of the enemy's force, if collected to attack them, who doubtleſs would make the effort. If Ariancopang were inveſted by the whole army, they muſt move from the advantageous ground between Villenore and Perimbé, which would leave all to the north of Pondicherry open, and admit the French army then to detach a force, which, joined with the party already at Gingee, would be able to drive Preſton from Rattlagrammon, and bring in, if not the whole, at leaſt a conſiderable part of the convoy collected there. Theſe grounds and circumſtances Mr. Pigot repreſented in a memorial to Admiral Stevens, and, in conſequence of them, requeſted that he would land all the marines of the

the squadron, to enable the army to attack Ariancopang, and take possession of the bound-hedge; and that he would determine to remain on the coast with the whole squadron, through the monsoon. Mr. Stevens was very loth to deprive his ships of their marines during the expectation of an engagement with the enemy's squadron, but at length acquiesced to the necessity and importance of the service they might render on shore; and promised without hesitation that his squadron should not quit the coast until compelled by irresistible necessity. Accordingly, the marines were landed at Cuddalore on the 27th; they were, including officers, 422 Europeans.

1760. August.

The Mysoreans, as soon as they arrived before Trinomaly, made an attack on the pettah, in which they were repulsed with the loss of fifty or sixty men: but continued to invest the place. Captain Preston, on intelligence of their intention, sent off on the 22d two companies of Sepoys from Ratlagrammon, who, by bye ways in the mountain, got into the fort on the 26th; and the day after, the enemy in greater force than before made another assault, in which they were again beaten off, with the loss of sixty men, and an officer of distinction; the garrison sallied as they retreated, and obliged them to abandon two field-pieces, which they had brought up and used in the attack. The whole raised the siege immediately, and returned to Thiagar.

Two hundred Europeans, with some Sepoys, and two guns, marching round the Red-hill in the night of the 23d, escaped the interruption of the English guards, and arrived the next day at Gingee; from whence they set out again in different parties, escorting 2000 bullocks loaded with provisions; of which some were dispersed by Preston, as they were coming out of the hills; and 300 were taken, when advanced within a few miles of the English camp, by a detachment of Sepoys and black horse, sent out to look for them; and none got into Pondicherry: but as all that had been attacked had been met in the night, the escorts regained Gingee with very little loss. Three or four thousand more bullocks were ready to be substituted as the convoys sent might fail, and it was now determined to send the whole of this collection together, under the

strongest

1760. August. ſtrongeſt eſcort that could be riſqued abroad; accordingly Mr. Lally detached 100 of the French cavalry and ſeveral more companies of Sepoys from Pondicherry, to join the troops already at Gingee; ſo that one third of his whole force was now employed in this ſervice; and he had by much ſolicitation, and by inducements of which we are ignorant, prevailed on the Myſoreans to ſend back 800 of their horſe to Gingee, who were likewiſe to accompany the convoy; and this body of horſe arrived there at the ſame time as the laſt detachment from Pondicherry. Intelligence was received on the 29th, that the convoy with the whole eſcort intended to ſet out from Gingee in the enſuing night; on which, diſpoſitions were made to oppoſe their paſſage.

The whole of the Red-hill is interſected by winding dales, in which troops may march unperceived until met within them, or diſcovered from the riſing grounds above: in the middle of the general plot of the Red-hill, ſtands one eminence higher than any of the others, and called from the trees it bears, the Tamarind grove: this hillock has dales on each ſide of it, which join with others, leading from the plain of the country on the outſide of the Red-hill to the N. W. at the fartheſt diſtance from the Engliſh camp, from the left of which ſhouldered under the extremity of the Red-hill at Perimbé, the Tamarind grove was two miles to the N. E. and it was three to the N. W. of Pondicherry. This ſituation being central for the interruption of troops marching through the dales of the Red-hill, either to or from Pondicherry, Colonel Coote, who, by his continual excurſions, knew all the ground in the adjacencies of his camp, ordered a redoubt to be raiſed there, which was finiſhed in the day. Leſt the convoy ſhould attempt to make their way to the ſouth of the river of Ariancopang, the whole body of marines, which were ſtill remaining at Cuddalore, were ordered to march ſome miles from thence along the river Paliar, and to advance ſix companies of Sepoys beyond them towards Trivadi; whilſt ſcouts from the camp patroled between the two rivers: and, to watch the convoy if coming by the direct road from the weſt, ſeveral companies of Sepoys from Valdore proceeded along it towards Gingee. The convoy ſet

out

out from hence on the 29th, the day appointed; but Captain Preſton having two days before taken a mud fort, called Penamalee, ſituated at the opening of the hills, poſted a ſtrong guard there, which the enemy miſtaking for the whole of his force, retired again, and afterwards hearing of the diſpoſitions made from the Engliſh camp, reſolved to proceed as before in ſeparate troops. 1760. August.

On the 2d of September arrived at Cuddalore three of the King's ſhips, convoying ſeveral of the Company's from England. Of the men of war two were the America, and Medway, each of 60 guns, which compleated the ſquadron before Pondicherry to 17 ſail of the line. In the Company's ſhips were part of a Highland regiment, ſupplied by the government, in addition to the troops it had already ſent to India. Theſe mighty aids witneſſed in this quarter of the globe, as equal efforts, whereſoever neceſſary, in every other, the ſuperior energy of that mind, who poſſeſſing equally the confidence of his ſovereign and the nation, conducted the arduous and extenſive war in which they were engaged againſt their great and only rival.

The ſame evening Colonel Coote ordered 400 men to march and inveſt the fort of Ariancopang; but Colonel Monſon, the next in command, did not approve the operation, although it had been pleaded to Admiral Stevens, as the principal inducement to land the marines of the ſquadron: and Colonel Coote, not to diſguſt pertinacity, when concurrence was ſo neceſſary, countermanded the detachment.

Mr. Lally received information, that the detachment had been paraded, and ſuſpected the ſervice for which it had been intended. Such a proof of the opinion which the Engliſh army entertained of their own ſuperiority, convinced him that it would ſoon be followed by ſome real blow of equal detriment, if they were not immediately convinced, that his own was capable of more than acting on the defenſive. He reſolved to attack their camp by ſurprize on the night of the 4th, and his diſpoſitions were made with much ſkill and ſagacity.

In the three ſhips at anchor before the town, were 150 European mariners; they were all landed, and Laſcars ſent on board. Theſe

Europeans,

1760. September. Europeans, with ſome Sepoys, were allotted to guard the redoubts in the bound-hedge, that all the regular European military might ſerve in the intended attacks, excepting the artillery men, who were diſtributed on the ramparts of the town, and in the out-poſts which mounted cannon. By the detachments lately ſent abroad, the whole force that could march on the preſent ſervice were 1100 European infantry, 100 European horſe, and 900 Sepoys. The battalion of India and the volunteers of Bourbon, amounting to 300 rank and file, had for ſome days been encamped under the fort of Ariancopang; the Portugueze company, which was likewiſe called the company of Jeſus, and had a Jeſuit at their head, with ſome Sepoys, were quartered in the Company's gardens, ſituated within the bound-hedge in the road towards the Valdore redoubt; the regiments of Lorrain and Lally, 500 men, the marines of the ſquadron, 200, and 500 Sepoys, were in the town; the horſe were diſtributed in different patroles. The gates of the town were ſhut early, and opened again at ten at night; and although Colonel Coote entertained ſpies and correſpondents in the town, not one of them acquired the leaſt ſurmiſe of Mr. Lally's intentions, or ſuſpected any unuſual operation.

The marines and Sepoys marched out of the town in two parties, told off in equal numbers of each. They proceeded to the Valdore redoubt, and in the way the Portugueze company, with the Sepoys at the garden, fell into the rear and formed the third ſub-diviſion of this line. Continuing in the avenues from the Valdore redoubt, the firſt party ſoon turned to the right, to gain the Red-hill, and proceed in it to the attack of the Tamarind redoubt; in which, if they ſucceeded, they were to march acroſs to the left and join the ſecond; which followed them, and quitting the avenue likewiſe, were to advance along the foot of the outward ridge of the Red-hill, until they had gained the flank of the Engliſh redoubt on the hillock in the plain, which they were then to bear down upon, and attack. The Portugueze and Sepoys, which were the third ſub-diviſion, were to proceed quite through the three

lines of the Valdore avenue, diſperſing what patroles and out-guards might be in the way, and to take poſt at the junction of this avenue with that of Oulgarry, where they were to wait the orders of the officer who commanded the attack, which was to be made by the regiments of Lorrain and Lally. Theſe troops, in two diviſions, marched from the town, and through the bound-hedge, along the avenue of Oulgarry, until they came to the head of this village, where a deep water-courſe croſſed the avenue, and had a bridge over it, which was defended by a retrenchment with guns. Here Lorrain halted, whilſt Lally's regiment, quitting the avenue by the left, marched outwards in the fields to fall on the right flank of the Engliſh redoubt in this avenue; to which Lorrain was to advance ſtraight along the avenue, and attack at the ſame time. When carried, the Portugueſe company, with the Sepoys, which were the third ſub-diviſion of the attack to the right, were to join, and, with Lorrain's and Lally's, proceed acroſs on the left to attack the retrenchment in the Villenore avenue which ſtood in the ſame parallel as that in the avenue of Oulgarry; but the Villenore retrenchment had on its left a large garden, called from its owner, Barthelmi's; in which were likewiſe poſted a ſtrong guard with ſome field-pieces. When this garden and retrenchment were carried, all the troops of this attack were to regulate themſelves by the ſucceſs of another attack on their left, which was to be made by the India Battalion and the volunteers of Bourbon. They were to march from the fort of Ariancopang, acroſs the river, to the villages under the fort of Villenore; but were to leave two field-pieces on the plain in their way from the river, in order to ſecure their retreat. As ſoon as the firing became general, at the retrenchment in the Oulgarry road, the redoubt on the hillock, and the tamarind redoubt, theſe troops were to advance from the village in which they were halting, and proceed along a ſhort road which would bring them to the termination of the Villenore avenue, and exactly in the rear of the right flank of the Engliſh encampment; on which they were to fall with the utmoſt vigour, in full confidence, that the other attacks would have thrown the whole camp into diſorder, by

1760. September.

1760. September. by the uncertainty and diſtraction of what and where ſuccours were to be ſent. Mr. Lally, with a guard of horſe, remained at the bridge of Oulgarry. Calculation had been made, when all the troops would arrive within equal reach of their reſpective attacks, where they were to wait in ſilence for the ſignal of two ſky-rockets, which were to be thrown up at Oulgarry, when all were to advance to the attacks allotted them.

The ſky-rockets were ſhot off a little before midnight, and ſoon after the firing commenced nearly at the ſame time, at the tamarind redoubt, the hillock, and at the retrenchment in the avenue of Oulgarry. The attack at the tamarind redoubt was repulſed; but the redoubt on the hillock was carried; the lieutenant of the artillery and three gunners were made priſoners there, and the reſt of the guard driven out, nor did they rally; which gave the enemy time to carry off a braſs three-pounder, deſtroy the carriage of another gun, ſpike up a third, and burn down the battery. At the retrenchment in the Oulgarry road, the attack and defence were more fierce. Colonel Coote himſelf brought down troops to that in the Villenore avenue and Barthelmi's garden, and, inſtead of waiting to be attacked, advanced acroſs to ſuſtain the other redoubt; againſt which Lorrain and Lally's perſiſted until eight ſerjeants, beſides common men, of Lally's, were killed; when the officers, hearing no ſigns of the main attack on the right and rear of the Engliſh camp, drew off. This diviſion, by ſome unaccountable miſtake, inſtead of advancing to the villages under the fort of Villenore, halted in another a mile to the ſouth of it, not far from the river, and in a line with the village of Oulgarry. At this erroneous diſtance, they had not time, after the ſky-rockets were fired, to reach the ground of their attack, before the three others were either repulſed or ceaſed. They were led by D'Harambure, who had always behaved hitherto with gallantry, and eſpecially during the march of Mr. Law's reinforcement to Hyderabad in 1756; but Mr. Lally, with the uſual ſeverity of his prejudices, imputed the failure to a deſign, as the commander of the Company's troops, of fruſtrating the honour which would have redounded on himſelf, had the hardy effort

he

he was making ſucceeded to his expectation. About twenty Sepoys were killed and wounded of the Engliſh troops, but fewer Europeans. Of the enemy, 30 Europeans were ſuppoſed to be killed, and moſt of them either in Lorrain or Lally's; four were made priſoners, with Mr. D'Autueil, the ſame officer we have ſeen opening the inteſtine war of the Carnatic at the battle of Amboor, in which the Nabob's father fell, and who afterwards ſurrendered to Clive at Volcondah. 1760. September.

The ſhips laſt arrived from England brought commiſſions from the war-office appointing majors Brereton and Monſon to the rank of lieutenant colonels, with prior date to Colonel Coote; but both were ordered not to aſſert their commiſſions whilſt he remained on the coaſt. Colonel Coote nevertheleſs concluded that it was intended he ſhould remove as ſoon as might be to his original and eſtabliſhed command in Bengal, nor did Monſon propoſe to continue ſerving under him, but offered to retire to Madraſs; but Coote immediately delivered over to him the command of the army, and went thither himſelf, and requeſted to proceed with his whole regiment to Bengal. The Preſidency remonſtrated againſt the detriment, and Monſon declared that the blockade of Pondicherry muſt be raiſed if theſe troops were taken away: on which Coote conſented to leave them.

END *of the* TWELFTH BOOK.

PERMACOIL.
A The higher } part of the FORT.
B The lower }
a A covered PAGODA.
b} Steps leading down to it.
b}
C The lower part of the Top of The Mountain enclosed with loose stones, for the retreat of the Inhabitants and Cattle.
a Choultry from which the wall of the fort was battered.
b Another Choultry.
D The PETTAH at the foot of the Hill enclosed by a mud wall with round-bastions.
c Killedar or Governors House.
E STEPS cut in the Rock leading up to the FORT from without.
d Magazines.
e Tanks; _ f. The Road by which the 6 Pr was carried up the Hill.
John Call, Chief Engineer fecit
Yards

BOOK XIII.

COLONEL Monson being now master of his own views, carried into execution an operation which he had proposed in the council of war a few days before, when Colonel Coote explained his intention of attacking the fort of Ariancopang. 1760. September.

The bound-hedge of Pondicherry, besides its natural defence of trees and thorns, is strengthened by four redoubts; one on the north, opposite to the north-west angle of the town, another nearly west of this angle, a third nearly west of the south-west angle, and the fourth stands directly south-west of the same point. All took their names from their situations; the north was called the Madrass redoubt, the next the Valdore, the third the Villenore, and that to the south-west the Ariancopang redoubt. From the Villenore redoubt led the road and avenue, which passed through the center of the English camp at Perimbé and about a mile from the hedge this avenue leads through the village of Oulgarry, in which were several country-houses belonging to the French inhabitants of Pondicherry, and a church belonging to the Jesuits. The regiment of Lorrain and Lally, which at this time did not assemble both together more than 400 men, were remaining in this village since the late attack on the camp. The marines, 300 men, were within the hedge, to defend the redoubt of Valdore with the part of the hedge on each hand. The battalion of India, consisting of 500 men, were stationed at the Villenore and at the Ariancopang redoubts, and between them. The north side of the hedge, with the Madrass redoubt,

1760. September.

doubt, as being at the farthest distance from the English camp, was trusted to the Sepoys. The horse, still only 100 riders, were dispersed in different posts round the limits. The rest of the army, which, exclusive of the garrison of Gingee and its out-posts, consisted of 500 European foot, 150 European horse, and 500 Sepoys, were abroad, most of them waiting to escort the provisions collected at Gingee.

At midnight the whole of the English army were under arms; a proportional number from each of the different bodies were left to defend the camp; and the main body appointed to march was divided into two brigades, of which the principal officers had the day before reconnoitered the ground of their respective attacks as near as the enemy's out-posts would admit. The regiments of Draper and Coote, comprizing both together 1000 men, 200 of the marines, the 150 highlanders, with 500 Sepoys, and four field-pieces, marched off their ground from the left of the camp at three in the morning, and entered into the Red-hill, in which they were to take a large circuit round the tamarind-grove, and, coming out where nearest, were to attack the Valdore redoubt, and the west side of the hedge adjoining. This brigade was formed into two divisions; the grenadiers of the two regiments led the first, under the command of major Robert Gordon; major William Gordon commanded the rear division, and colonel Monson the whole of this attack. The other brigade was composed of the Coromandel battalion 800, the two French companies 120, the Bombay detachment of 350 Europeans and Topasses, 600 Sepoys, and four field-pieces. They were to march from the right and attack the enemy's troops posted in Oulgarry, and after routing them, to proceed and seize the Villenore redoubt. Joseph Smith, who since the departure of Calliaud to Bengal was the first officer on the coast of the Company's troops, and a few days before had been appointed by the Presidency of Madrass to the rank of major, commanded this brigade. The cavalry, black as well as white, were intended to appear before the Ariancopang redoubt during the two other attacks, in order to prevent the troops there from sending detachments to support them.

Major

Major Smith's brigade, having much lefs ground to go than Monfon's, did not move until four in the morning. The enemy's entrenchment in front of the village of Oulgarry lay acrofs the avenue, and they had an advanced poft in a garden beyond, but a little to the right of the entrenchment. Smith, to avoid the immediate difcovery of his brigade, as well as the direct fire of the entrenchment along the avenue of Oulgarry, marched down the Villenore, as far as Barthelme's garden, which lies on the left as you come down; the line then turned and paffed through the garden, which brought them half the diftance between the two avenues, when the brigade ftruck down through the intervals of fome inclofures, which led to the left of the village of Oulgarry, from whence they might likewife take the entrenchment in reverfe; but the two French companies were fent off immediately from the garden to crofs the avenue of Oulgarry, and attack the enemy's advanced poft on the other fide of this avenue; but were not to begin their attack, before the firing commenced upon Oulgarry, which foon happened; for fome black fellows belonging to the French troops, who were afleep in the ftreets of a ruined hamlet which ftood oppofite to the angle of the entrenchment, awakened at the wheels of the field-pieces which moved in front of the brigade, and fled with the alarm to the troops in Oulgarry, who immediately began to fire from the entrenchment, with fix field-pieces in barbette, and with fome aim, as the day had begun to dawn. The Englifh field-pieces, which were of the fame number and calibre, drew out of the village to anfwer them, and were fupported by a part of the line; whilft the reft paffed on to gain the flank of the village of Oulgarry: when oppofite to it, divifions were detached to attack the enclofures, which the enemy had lined with troops. In the mean time, the two French companies, led by captain Myers, ftormed the advanced poft on the other fide of the road, and feized four pieces of cannon which were there, on which the party ftationed with them retreated in much hurry to the main body at Oulgarry, who, difpirited by their rout, flackened infenfibly the defence of the enclofures, and

1760. September. ceaſed firing the field-pieces in the intrenchment acroſs the avenue. Major Smith perceived this wavering, ſignified it to his troops; and put himſelf at the head of the grenadiers. Wherever he commanded, affection to the man conſpired with duty to the officer. The grenadiers ruſhed on without firing, forced their way over the encloſures, and fell amongſt the enemy, dealing their arms with irreſiſtible impetuoſity, increaſed by the diſadvantages they had ſurmounted: all the reſt entered at other parts, driving the enemy before them acroſs the road; but thoſe at the intrenchment had time to ſpike up the cannon, and then followed the reſt, who were running towards a riſing ground on the other ſide of the road, but farther back towards the bound-hedge. The main body of the brigade took poſſeſſion of Oulgarry, and were ſoon after joined by the diviſion with captain Myers, which had killed ſome, and brought priſoners. During this, a body of Europeans were deſcried advancing directly towards Oulgarry, in the plain between this and the Valdore avenue: their diſtinctions could not be perceived, and the ſudden halt of the run-a-ways on the riſing ground rendered their appearance very ſuſpicious. Meſſengers after meſſengers were ſent to diſcover whether they were friends or foes, but none returned before Major William Gordon himſelf came, and gave an account that the rear diviſion of Colonel Monſon's brigade, which he commanded, had ſeparated from the van amongſt the ſand hills in the dark; and had continued wandering about until they heard the fire of the attack at Oulgarry, to which he had haſtened to give aſſiſtance; but it was now too late; otherwiſe his error might have been retrieved by the important ſervice of intercepting the regiments of Lorrain and Lally in the confuſion of their flight out of Oulgarry, who, in this caſe, would in all probability have been deſtroyed to a man: during his report, ſtrong firing was heard at the Valdore redoubt.

It was ſome time before the van of Colonel Monſon's brigade diſcovered the ſeparation of the rear, which by turning wrong had got into windings leading towards the plain; and Colonel Monſon, apprehenſive that the rejunction could not be made before the dawn

of day, which was the time deftined for the attack of the Valdore redoubt, judicioufly determined to rifque it with the van divifion of his brigade alone. They defiled out of the fand hill exactly right, whilft it was ftill dark, at an opening directly on a line with the weftern fide of the bound-hedge and the redoubt, up to which, the road, when near, leads in a lane between two enclofures towards the flank of the redoubt. Two field-pieces were in the front of the line, followed by the grenadiers of the two regiments of Draper and Coote, after whom came the reft of the Europeans, and then the Sepoys of the divifion. Colonel Monfon knew the ground, and intended that the line, inftead of advancing through the lane between the enclofures, fhould pafs through the enclofure on the right, which being a coco-nut garden, was furrounded by a ditch and hedge of little interruption; and the ground within was not only firm, but free from underwood, and the trees themfelves have no branches. When paft the garden, they were to proceed ftraight on to the Valdore avenue, which was not far diftant, and, having croffed it, were to file down on the other fide, to gain the left flank of the Valdore redoubt; where, if not difcovered, they could not be expected, and the bound-hedge hereabouts was not fo ftrong as on the other fide. The redoubt had a dry ditch, with palifadoes at the bottom, and fix embrafures, of which the parapet was fraized. The grenadiers were to rufh on, and efcalade the redoubt without firing, whilft the reft of the line were, part to fupport them, and part to fpread along the bound-hedge, and to force their way through wherever they could find openings, or at leaft to continue the fire until they had driven away the enemy, who were expected to line and defend the other fide; the two field-pieces were likewife to affift in this fervice after the grenadiers had paffed them to the efcalade. The day had begun to dawn, when the head of the line arrived at the two enclofures, and Major Robert Gordon, who, excepting Monfon, only knew the courfe of march, and was to lead the grenadiers to the affault, was not prefent: and the grenadiers, wanting orders, naturally entered the lane which lay before them. Officers were

1760.
September.

1760. September. ſent back to Colonel Monſon, to know what next they were to do. Monſon, exaſperated at this ſecond miſtake in the conduct of his brigade, ran forward to rectify it if poſſible, or to put himſelf at the head of the grenadiers, and lead the aſſault. Juſt as he reached them, the enemy diſcovered the line which had got to the end of the lane, within a hundred yards of the redoubt, which in this flank had a twenty-four pounder, double loaded with langrain. They fired it, and its execution was terrible, killing eleven men, and wounding 26; amongſt them Colonel Monſon fell, ſtruck with a piece of iron, which broke both the bones of his leg. The grenadiers, inſtead of being diſmayed, or now heſitating for want of order, of their own motion, ruſhed to the eſcalade; and the officers, of their own judgement, got the line as faſt as they could out of the encloſed way, and led them to the hedge, when the attack and defence ſoon became general and extenſive; but the aſſault of the grenadiers ſtopped the firing of the cannon from the redoubt, which otherwiſe would have continued to enfilade the troops attacking the hedge. The grenadiers, although ſeverely galled by muſketry from above and in flank, perſiſted after ſeveral repulſes, and at length forced their way through the embraſures of the redoubt, when the troops within quitted it, and ran out of the gorge; on which all defending the hedge abandoned their poſts likewiſe, and the whole hurried in diſorder to gain the glacis of the town.

The regiments of Lorrain and Lally continued ſome minutes on the riſing ground, in as much uncertainty as Major Smith's brigade, who the troops of Major William Gordon's diviſion might be; but remained firm until they heard the firing at the Valdore redoubt, when comprehending the whole diſpoſition of the attack, they marched off in haſte, regained the avenue, and retreated to the redoubt of Villenore. Major Smith immediately followed them with his brigade, preſſing ſo cloſe on their rear, that they paſſed through the winding of the hedge, without ſtopping to defend or reinforce the redoubt; this trepidation caught the guard, who, after diſcharging the guns of their loads upon the brigade as it was advancing

ing to the poſt, retired with the regiments to the glacis of the town. Major Smith immediately took poſſeſſion of the redoubts, and was ſoon after joined by the Highlanders commanded by Major Scot, who belonging to Monſon's attack had forced their way through the hedge between the Valdore and the Villenore redoubts. The battalion of India ſtill continued at or about the Ariancopang redoubt, having entertained no notion of retreating; but were deterred from making any motion to ſupport the other poſts, in expectation of being attacked themſelves: this however did not happen; for the cavalry of the army under the command of Vaſſerot, who were intended to make a feint attack upon this quarter, when the other two ſhould commence, did not appear upon their ground until all was finiſhed. There was a ſmall opening in the hedge about a quarter of a mile from the Villenore redoubt, where a retrenchment had been thrown up, and the battalion of India kept a guard, who abandoned it on the appearance of a party which Major Smith detached along the inſide of the hedge to attack them in the rear. The total loſs ſuſtained in the two attacks, were 115 Europeans killed and wounded, which fell nearly equal in both brigades, but in Monſon's heavieſt amongſt the grenadiers, of whom, beſides rank and file, a Lieutenant and an Enſign were killed. The Sepoys ſuffered much leſs, having been very little expoſed. The French loſs was not known; but they ſuffered moſt at the attacks of Oulgarry, where ſome were likewiſe made priſoners.

1760. September.

The Bombay detachment of 350 men were ſtationed to guard the three poſts in the hedge, and the body of the army aſſembled and encamped in the paddy-fields to the left of Oulgarry. The ſituation was ill choſen, being commanded by higher grounds, and liable to be ſwamped on the firſt rain; but the talents of Major Robert Gordon were inadequate to the general command, which devolved on him by the incapacity to which Colonel Monſon was reduced by his wound. Major Joſeph Smith adviſed that the whole of the Company's battalion, 1000 men, ſhould remain in the village of Oulgarry to cover the three poſts in the hedge; and that their gorges, which were open, ſhould be retrenched,

1760. September. without delay, and sufficient day remained to accomplish the work; but Robert Gordon, from the false shame of ignorance, would not see the necessity: and in the ensuing night, the enemy made a vigorous attack on all the three posts, which they would have carried, had not the guards defended them, as dearly purchased, with the utmost resolution, until reinforced by the picquets from the camp, when the enemy retreated. Seventeen or eighteen Europeans of the Bombay detachment were killed in this defence; the enemy's loss was not known, but could not be less. Had they attacked with their whole force, the redoubt would have been retaken, for the guards, inferior in number, had no advantage of defences on the side towards the town, and the main body of the army, exhausted with fatigue, and dead with sleep, were at too great a distance to have come up in time to share the contest.

Two days after, the battalion of India retreated from their stations at the hedge near the Ariancopang redoubt; but the usual guard continued in the redoubt, and the usual garrison in the fort of Ariancopang on the other side of the river. But the enemy receiving intelligence that preparations were making in the camp to attack the fort, the garrison evacuated it on the 13th at noon, and as they were going off sprung a mine, which blew up the bastion to the east with part of the rampart, and laid the body of the place open. They retreated to the glacis of the town, where the main body of the army lay encamped, and had been reinforced by the arrival of several small escorts with provisions, which the removal of the English army from Perimbé had encouraged to venture round the Red Hill; the guard still continued at the redoubt of Ariancopang.

The troops which Mahomed Issoof appointed to attack the districts of Dindigul from Madura, were 300 horse, 1500 Sepoys, and 3000 Peons; but as most of them had first to march from Tinnivelly, it was the middle of July before they commenced hostilities, when passing by Sholavanden, they reduced several small posts, commanding defiles, but weakly garrisoned, until they arrived at a more considerable fort, called Battal Gunta, 12 miles to the S. E. of Dindigul, which made more resistance; and the troops of Madura having only

small

ſmall guns, with much difficulty made a kind of breach, which they ſtormed, and carried on the firſt day of Auguſt; and immediately began to repair and add better works, but had not compleated them before the troops of Dindigul were reinforced from Myſore, and taking the field encamped within ſight of Battal Gunta, in which the troops of Madura had kept a garriſon, but the main body lay without the walls.

1760. October.

The equipment and departure of the troops which accompanied the Nabob into the Carnatic, and the ſubſequent aſſiſtances ſent to Karical, had left the government and garriſon of Tritchinopoly ſo bare of men, money, and ſtores, that Captain R. Smith could not undertake the expedition he had propoſed againſt the Myſoreans, until all theſe wants were ſupplied, which depended intirely on his own reſources, for although the Preſidency and Colonel Coote approved and recommended to him the moſt active exertions againſt the Myſore territory, he received no aſſiſtance either of money from the one nor of troops from the other; ſo that the preparations neceſſary for the expedition prevented him from taking the field until the 6th of Auguſt. His force was 50 Europeans, with two guns, and four cohorns, 700 Sepoys from the garriſon of Tritchinopoly; 600 horſe, and 1000 Peons armed with match-locks, moſtly ſent by Tondiman, a few belonging to the Nabob, the reſt to Tanjore; and 3000 Colleries from the neighbouring Polygars, who were content to ſerve on very ſlight ſtipend, in expectation of ample plunder in the fertile diſtricts they were going to invade. This army proceeded along the ſouthern bank of the Caveri, and on the 13th came before Pudicotah, a mud fort, ſituated on the bank of this river, about 40 miles to the weſt of Tritchinopoly, which, with other diſtricts, the Nabob had ceded to the Myſoreans, when his allies, in the war of 1753.

On their arrival, a report prevailed, that a large body of troops were marching from Seringapatam to Caroor. The garriſon at Pudicotah, converting this news into hourly expectation of relief, ſtood on the defenſive, and having three guns, obliged Captain Smith to raiſe a battery, which, having nothing but field-pieces to mount, would not have ſoon produced much effect: but, by the

1760. October. the time the battery opened, the garrison had lavished away all their powder, and capitulated. The loss sustained in the attack was only three men wounded. The next day Captain Smith, with 400 of the Sepoys, and two cohorns, passed the Caveri to reduce Iloor, a fort situated on the other bank, ten miles beyond Pudicotah; but the garrison evacuated it on his appearance. From hence he marched against Caroor, the principal object of his expedition.

Caroor is situated 50 miles west of Tritchinopoly, and stands on a plain five miles to the south of the Caveri, but near another river, which falls into the Caveri at that distance to the north. The river of Caroor was the ancient boundary between the dominions of Tritchinopoly and Mysore; and this conterminal situation, under the security of a strong fort, and its rule over a rich and extensive district, had formerly rendered it a place of great mercantile resort and opulence, and it still continued populous with some wealthy inhabitants. The river continues at the distance of 800 yards opposite to the south side of the fort, and 1000 yards beyond, turns short, and strikes directly north: along this part, after the turning, and close to the bank, extends the pettah, which likewise has the other course of the river on the south side; but not so near; the extent of the pettah along the river, from south to north, is 1000 yards, and recedes from it about 500, so that the esplanade between the pettah and the fort is 500 yards across. This ground is intersected by two water-courses derived from the river to the south, one of which passes close to the west side of the pettah, and turns along the north-side until it rejoins the river to the east, and thus serves as a ditch on the W. and N; the other water-course lies midway between the fort and the pettah, and stretches to the north much farther out into the plain. The whole of the pettah is inclosed by a mud-wall with towers, but of little defence.

The fort is built of stone, and is nearly a square of 600 yards. It has square towers in the curtain, and bastions at the four angles, behind each of which stands a cavalier, or round tower of solid masonry, which rises ten feet higher than the bastion. The whole fort is surrounded by a dry ditch, of which the counterscarp is faced with

with ftone; and on the other fide is lined by the foot of the main wall of the curtain, without berm or fauffebraye; excepting along that part of the rampart, which extends from the left of the great gateway in the middle of the eaftern fide to the baftion in the N. E. angle, and round it half-way along the northern wall; in which extent a flip of dry ground, 20 yards broad on the eaftern fide, and 40 on the northern, is left as a place of arms, and fkirted with a parapet wall, with loop-holes for mufkitry; and round this wall the ditch, leaving the body of the fort, continues. There was no glacis, but a clear efplanade of 400 yards round. The garrifon confifted of 800 horfe, 1000 Sepoys, 1000 matchlock-men, and a great multitude of Colleries which had been drawn from the hills towards Dindigul. Moft of thefe troops were affembled in the pettah, and manned the walls on the appearance of Captain Smith's detachment, which came in fight on the 17th, in the morning, approaching from the eaftward: the river, although it had no where more than three feet water, was three hundred yards in breadth.

1760. October.

The neceffity of preferving the communication with Tritchinopoly required that the army fhould command the river during the attack of the fort; which if advancing from a different point of fupport, they might have attacked outright at once on the weftern face: and as the poffeffion of the pettah would beft fecure the river, Captain Smith prudently made this his firft object. If the pettah were attacked on the eaftern fide, the river was to be paffed under the fire of this front: if on the north or fouth, the attack would be expofed to the additional fire in flant or flank from the fort; which outvailed the paffage of the river, as the ground on the eaftern fhore was higher than the eaftern face of the pettah, which defended the paffage. Accordingly the attack was made on this fide. The field pieces were pofted in the higher ground. The troops were formed into three divifions. The cavalry compofed the left; the auxiliary foot the right; the Sepoys and Europeans the center. All entered the river in this order, fupported by a brifk fire from the artillery. The enemy feemed difpofed to difpute the paffage, and

from

1760. October. from the rampart of the pettah kept up a conſtant but ill-directed fire againſt the center diviſion; but the cannon-ſhot penetrating through their parapet did much execution, and ſeeing the columns to the right and left far advanced in the bed of the river, they became apprehenſive that their retreat to the fort might be expoſed to theſe bodies of horſe and foot on each hand; and abandoned the defence, returning to the fort before either of the columns had croſſed the river; but they had killed and wounded ſome Sepoys in the paſſage.

The plunder was given up to the troops without reſerve; but they found little of any value, excepting grain, of which the whole crop of the country was in the town, but no merchants to buy it, nor had the troops means to ſend it away. The ſtrength of the fort, and the ſmall number of Europeans with Captain Smith, on whom, nevertheleſs, the ſucceſs of the attack muſt depend, determined him to proceed with all the caution neceſſary to their preſervation, by opening trenches; and more artillery was ordered from Tritchinopoly. The convenience of the pettah determined the point of attack againſt the ſouth-eaſt baſtion, and as uſual againſt its ſalient angle: the eſplanade in this line was interrupted about half way between the pettah and the ditch by ſome ſtaw huts, to which the enemy had ſet fire, but left the mud-walls ſtanding. The next morning, which was the 20th, a party of Sepoys were poſted there, but a ſtrong ſally of horſe and foot obliged them to retire, and the enemy remained in the poſt: the field pieces advanced, and drove them from it, and it was again taken poſſeſſion of by the Sepoys: in a few hours the enemy made a ſecond attempt, but were beaten off with loſs. The ſituation being exactly proper for the breaching-battery, an entrenchment was thrown round it, and a trench of communication continued to it from the pettah, to preſerve the troops from the fire of the fort, which was inceſſant, as well from their cannon as ſmall arms. On the 23d the artillery with much diſpatch arrived from Tritchinopoly; they were one eighteen-pounder, two field twelve-pounders, one eight, and one nine-inch mortar, with five cohorns; and by the next morning the breaching-battery was compleated, and another in the rear to the right, to enfilade

filade the south curtain with ricochet. Both opened at sun-rise, the breaching with six guns, the mortars and cohorns; the ricochet with two field-pieces; the fort returned with firmness, and with much vivacity, and the advantage of a cross fire from the s.w. bastion and cavalier on the left, and from the mass of masonry of the gateway on the right. On the 26th the approaches were carried on to within forty yards of the ditch, when the fire of the enemy's musquetry growing strong and sure, Captain Smith ordered the remainder of the trenches to be conducted by double sap, which is with earth and gabions on each side. The small number of Europeans in the detachment, with the inexperience of most of them in carrying on trenches, and the continual fire of the fort by night, as well as by day, rendered the progress of the double sap extremely tedious, insomuch, that seven days were employed in carrying it, although not more than 200 yards of work, to embrace the angle of the counterscarp, and to spring a mine, which blew it into the ditch.

1760. October.

It was perhaps the first time that the Mysoreans had ever seen an enemy advancing under cover to the foot of their walls, and notwithstanding the novelty of the attack, they suspected, which was true, that the fort might be entered by the same means; this apprehension, with the ruin that had been committed in a large tract of country round Caroor by the matchlock-men and horse of Tondiman and Tanjore, and the whole body of colleries, who had every day been making excursions, prompted the governor to propose terms for the cessation of hostilities. He began by disavowing any participation of the King with the body of troops which had joined the French in the Carnatic, and declared Hyder Ally, whom he stiled a rebel, the author of that alliance and expedition; in consequence, he wanted a temporary and conditional surrender. Several messages passed, in the intervals of which the attack and defence was renewed; at length the eighteen-pounder, the only piece of effectual battery, burst, and the breach was not yet practicable, which induced Captain Smith to agree to the following conditions: "That "an English serjeant, and sixty Sepoys, should immediately be put

1760. October. "in possession of the bastion attacked, and the English colours "hoisted in the fort. That the English army should remain in the "pettah, or any where else out of the fort, keeping guards at the "counterscarp of the ditch, for twenty days; during which, if no "orders arrived from Madrass to deliver the fort again to the gover-"nor, it was to be evacuated by the garrison, who, in consideration "of their gallant defence, were to carry away their arms and horses; "but all provisions and stores belonging to the government of "Mysore were to be left in the fort. If in this interval an army ap-"proached from Mysore, the garrison were in like manner to evacuate "the fort to the English troops: four hostages were to be given by "the garrison, until the conditions were ultimately decided, and an "European deserter was to be surrendered." This capitulation was signed on the 2d of September, and the English Sepoys immediately took possession of the bastion attacked.

Captain Smith in his interview with Boniapah, the governor of the fort, was convinced that the king of Mysore had no concert in the assistance which Hyder Ally had sent to the government of Pondicherry; and Boniapah having no doubt from the articles of capitulation that Caroor would be restored to the king, profferred to withdraw the garrison to Namcull, a fort 20 miles to the north, and there wait the orders of Seringapatam, and Fort St. George; to which Captain Smith consented under the restriction, that none of the garrison should act against the English until the fate of Caroor was determined at Fort St. George. Accordingly all the Mysore troops evacuated the place the same day. The acquisition was valuable and important; for, besides that its revenues amounted to 44,000l. a year, it highly aggravated the resentment of the ministry of Mysore against Hyder Ally, as the author of the loss.

Hostilities had continued in this arrival between the Mysoreans of Dindigul, and the troops of Madura. The Mysoreans continued the attack of Battle Gunta for six days, and having driven away the troops which supported it without, carried the fort itself by assault; but the defence had been maintained with resolution, for in the course of it 30 Sepoys and 20 horsemen had been killed and wounded; and

of

of the Peons 50 wounded, and 40, with an officer of note, killed. The Madura troops retired to a fort three miles diſtant, called Gadamcotah, one of thoſe which they had taken from the Myſoreans, and were there joined by a reinforcement from Madura, which had marched to relieve Battle Gunta, but came too late; this addition rendered the whole body equal to the Myſoreans, againſt whom they marched, beat up their camp, took their artillery, recovered poſſeſſion of Battle Gunta, and advanced to reduce the other poſts towards Dindigul. 1760. September.

The capitulation of Caroor arrived at Madraſs on the 13th of September. On the ſame day intelligence was received from Captain Preſton, that the body of Myſoreans, which had continued with the French troops at Gingee, had moved from thence with all their baggage; and on the 11th the French troops followed, both proceeding in the road to Thiagar. The preſidency were by this time convinced that the king of Myſore and Hyder Ally were at utter variance; but conſidered, that either they might reconcile their differences, or that Hyder, as was moſt probable, would predominate; and in either of theſe caſes, other ſchemes might be formed by the Myſore ſtate to balance, as formerly, the conteſt between the two European nations, againſt which Caroor in their own hands would be the beſt indemnity. They therefore ordered Captain Smith to keep poſſeſſion, ſtill with profeſſion of amity to the king, but neither to give any aſſiſtance, nor oppoſe any force which the king might ſend againſt Hyder Ally, but rather to employ his detachment ſeparately againſt the troops of Hyder Ally, if the opportunity ſhould occur.

Colonel Coote was not embarked for Bengal, when the news of the ſucceſs againſt the bound-hedge arrived at Madraſs, and with it Colonel Monſon repreſented the incapacity in which he was likely to remain for ſeveral months of acting in the field, and requeſted that Colonel Coote might reſume the command of the army. The Preſidency ſeconding the requeſt, he conſented, and arrived in the camp on the night of the 20th; where he found the army in the greateſt diſcontent, eſpecially the black troops, for the want of proviſions, owing to the avarice of the renters appointed by the Nabob in the conquered countries, who, foreſeeing that the

 price

1760. September. price of grain would riſe, ſuffered none to be brought to the camp. Sickneſs likewiſe prevailed, and with the wounded there were 600 Europeans in the hoſpital.

The next day Colonel Coote cauſed the gorges of the redoubts in the bound-hedge to be fortified, and fixed poſts in proper ſtations in the higher ground round the camp: from whence on the 23d, a detachment of 200 rank and file, with the company of pioneers, a great number of cooleys and carpenters, marched to a hillock of ſand, which ſtood half a mile from the ſea, and at the diſtance of a mile directly oppoſite to the Madraſs redoubt in the north ſide of the bound-hedge. Here they were to remain, and raiſe a large redoubt on the table of the hill, capable of containing five hundred men. On the 27th in the forenoon, Colonel Coote advanced, with his uſual eſcort of three companies of Sepoys, and 300 black horſe, towards the Ariancopang redoubt, at which the guard took panic, and firing off the guns before the party were within point-blank-ſhot, abandoned the poſt, of which Colonel Coote took poſſeſſion, and leaving the Sepoys in it, returned in the afternoon with workmen to retrench the gorge; on whoſe appearance the town cannonaded and threw ſhells, but without effect, and the gorge was completed the next night. Early in the morning of the 29th, 400 of the enemy's Europeans, with two field-pieces, marched from the glacis to recover the redoubt, and made various attempts, in all of which they were repulſed, until they perceived two companies of Sepoys marching on their right to gain their rear, whom Colonel Coote, who was always early abroad, had ſent from the Valdore redoubt; on which the enemy retreated, but as they were going off received the fire of the Sepoys, who were themſelves expoſed to a ſtrong, but diſtant fire from the town. The enemy had two officers and ſeven privates killed, and the adjutant of the Lorrain regiment with 18 wounded. None were killed in the redoubt, and only one Sepoy in the plain. Fifty Europeans were appointed to be the guard in future, as ſufficient for the ſudden defence, until reinforced; and more would have been

been unneceſſarily expoſed to the fire of ſhot and ſhells, which continued and reached from the town. 1760. September.

In that part of the limits, which is immediately behind the Madraſs redoubt, was a regular village of ſeveral ſtreets, called, from its intention, the Blancherie, in which all the cloths purchaſed for the French company at Pondicherry were bleached, and warehouſes were built in the village to receive them. As theſe buildings would not only afford ſhelter but convenience to the Engliſh troops, the enemy reſolved to deſtroy them, and to ſtrengthen the Madraſs redoubt, with the ground about it. They began to demoliſh on the 30th of September, of which Colonel Coote received intelligence, and ſaw the intention. He went the next day, with his uſual eſcort of October. Sepoys and black horſe, as if he only meant to review the progreſs of the redoubt he had ordered to be raiſed to the north of the hedge, in which Major Joſeph Smith commanded for the week. After dinner, both officers mounted their horſes, and proceeded with the eſcort along the ſtrand of the ſea, towards the limits of Pondicherry, as if they only meant to reconnoitre. The bound-hedge ceaſeth at ſome diſtance from the water-mark, and left an opening on the ſand, which the enemy had neglected to cloſe or obſtruct. As ſoon as near this opening, Colonel Coote ordered the Sepoys to form in three parties, and the horſe to divide equally with them; but the Sepoys having entertained no ſuſpicion that they were led to ſuch an attack, boggled; on which he ordered the horſe to cut down whoever refuſed to advance, or attempted to run away; and the Sepoys, aſhamed of their backwardneſs, recovered their ſpirit. Two of the diviſions went off to the right, one to force through the bound-hedge, 500 yards beyond the Madraſs redoubt on its left, the other to attack the redoubt itſelf, whilſt Colonel Coote with Joſeph Smith remained along the ſea-ſhore, ready to puſh, and gain the rear of the hedge, and all the three attacks were to be made at the ſame time. There were ſome ſmall pieces of cannon in the redoubt, and ſeveral guards of Sepoys along the inſide of the hedge, all of which kept up a conſtant fire, but at too great a diſtance, whilſt the two parties ſent to the right were advancing

to

1760. October. to the ground oppoſite their reſpective attacks. All bore down properly, as it had been concerted. Colonel Coote's diviſion eaſily puſhed round, and that on the right through the hedge; and as ſoon as within both advanced, driving the guards before them, to gain the rear of the redoubt, againſt which the diviſion which attacked it had not ſucceeded, having more difficulties and reſiſtance to encounter; but as ſoon as the guard ſaw the danger approaching from either hand within the hedge, they abandoned the redoubt, and retreated haſtily into the warehouſes of the bleaching town, which ſtood within 200 yards incloſed with a high wall. Five Sepoys were killed, and the ſame number wounded in the different attacks. All the three companies, with an Enſign, were left at the redoubt; Colonel Coote and Major Smith returned, the Major to his poſt, the Colonel to the camp, from whence he ſent off a party of pioneers with gabions and faſcines under the command of Enſign Macmahon, to cloſe and retrench the gorge of the redoubt; but they were firſt to proceed to Major Smith's poſt, from whence they were to be accompanied by a detachment of European ſoldiers: but Macmahon, miſtaking his orders, did not call for this neceſſary reinforcement. In war more than in all the other occupations of man, neglect rarely fails to bring on its own puniſhment.

At midnight, whilſt the pioneers were at work, they were ſuddenly attacked by 400 Europeans, and 600 Sepoys, detached from the town. The Enſign, a Dane, who commanded the Sepoys in the redoubt, abandoned it on the firſt onſet, in which Enſign Macmahon was killed; and the pioneers, ſurprized and defenceleſs, eſcaped as they could; what Sepoys were within the redoubt jumped out; but the greateſt part, who were ſtationed round, encouraged by a Subahdar named Coven Naig, kept with him, and gained the plain at ſome diſtance without fright, where they formed, under his direction, and followed him to recover the poſt. They mounted the outſide of the rampart, gained footing on the inſide, kept it, and continued a hot fire on the area below, eſpecially towards the gorge. The enemy imputed this reſolution to much greater numbers than they expected, and than really were at the

the poſt, and in this ſuppoſition retreated to the bleaching-houſe. Soon after came up a ſtrong party of Europeans detached on the firſt firing by Major Smith from his poſt to the north. In the different actions from the firſt aſſault, three private Europeans, beſides enſign Macmahon, were killed, and 30 Sepoys killed and wounded. The enemy the next morning erected a battery of four pieces of cannon at the end of a lane, which joined the ſtreet of the Blancherie, leading as well as that in a ſtraight line to the rear of the redoubt, on which they continued firing two days without killing any of the guard, and then having other occupations they deſiſted; ſome muſketry ſtill continued in the bleaching-houſe, but were driven out the next day, and abandoned the village. 1760. October.

The acquiſition of the Madraſs redoubt com pleted the entirepoſſeſſion of the bound-hedge from the ſea-ſhore to the north, as far as the river of Ariancopang to the S. E.; and turned againſt the town, with every advantage, the line of circumvallation intended for its defence. But the ground to the ſouth along the courſe of the river, from the redoubt of Ariancopang to the ſea, was ſtill open, and the river ſpreading over ſheets of ſand, which were often dry, was all times, excepting in the rainy ſeaſon, fordable; and to ſecure the paſſage, Mr. Lally had ſome months before erected a redoubt, which he called St. Thomas, in a ſmall iſland of ſand in the river, oppoſite to the center of this face of the town, and about 500 yards from the walls. The rains were now approaching, and the redoubt, if immediately taken poſſeſſion of, could not be maintaind by the Engliſh army after the river ſhould fill, and as uſual overflow the country; for which reaſon Colonel Coote deferred the reduction of it, until the rains were paſſed. In the mean time efforts were ſtill to be apprehended to bring proviſions into the town; for the French troops, which had followed the laſt diviſion of the Myſoreans to Thiagar, continued there; and although the main body of the Myſoreans had left Thiagar, no intelligence was yet received of their departure to their own country.

The French force which had marched to Thiagar, was 400 European foot, 250 European horſe, and 1000 Sepoys. The little

1760. October. little army of obſervation, under the command of Captain Preſton, was not equal to an open encounter with this force; he, however, with his uſual activity, determined to give them all the interruption in his power, and ordered Captain Martin, who, with the free company of 50 Frenchmen, was abroad with the Polygar of Ventivalum in the hills to the ſouth of Gingee, to hang in the rear of the enemy's march; and moved himſelf with the main body of his diviſion from Ratlagrammon, to watch their motions at Vicravandi, leſt they ſhould turn, and lay waſte the recovered diſtricts between this place and Verdachilum. Martin knowing the country, and uſing the night, picked up twelve Europeans of the French troops. They reached the Panar juſt as it was ſwelled by a ſudden flood; and perſiſting nevertheleſs to croſs it, ſome of them were carried away and drowned in the ſtream, which the Myſoreans had paſſed with eaſe before the freſhes came down. As ſoon as Preſton was arrived at Vicravandi, the garriſon remaining at Gingee marched and aſſaulted Ratlagrammon, in which had been left only two companies of Sepoys, who defended the poſt with reſolution, and obliged the enemy to retire, after they had loſt fourteen Europeans killed in the attack, and leaving an officer and three wounded, who were made priſoners. Preſton receiving intelligence, that the French troops and the Myſoreans were aſſembled at Thiagar, returned from Vicravandi to Raltagrammon, leſt they ſhould return ſuddenly during his abſence, and attempt to move to Pondicherry with the convoy of bullocks which ſtill continued at Gingee.

By this time the preſidency knew the cauſe of the departure of the laſt body of Myſoreans from Gingee to Thiagar, but were not able to account for the march of the French troops ſo far to the weſtward, at a time when their utmoſt efforts became every day more neceſſary to eſcort the proviſions they had collected, into Pondicherry.

In the beginning of the year, Balagerow, the general and regent of the Morattoes, ſent an army of 8000 horſe, and the ſame number of foot, with cannon, under the command of an officer of ſervice, named

named Vizvazypunt, which croſſed the Kriſtna in the month of February, and advancing to the ſouthward ſtopped frequently to exact contributions from forts and ſtrong holds in the way; ſeveral of which, on denial, they took. In the beginning of June they halted and encamped at Chinabalabaram, on the confines of Myſore to the N. E. and not far from the hills to the N. W. of the Carnatic, from whence Vizvazypunt ſent letters, ſignifying expectations of money, but proffering aſſiſtance to the Nabob Mahomed Ally; and others to the king of Myſore, demanding with more authority the arrears of the chout, or tribute, to which the Morattoe nation pretends a right from all the countries in the peninſula. At this time Hyder Ally, at Seringapatam, the capital of Myſore, had, as if in diſguſt, reſigned his employments of general and miniſter: he had ſome time before concluded his treaty with M. Lally, and ſent off the body of 4000 Myſoreans, which came to Pondicherry under the command of his brother-in-law Muctoon Saheb; relying on this alliance, and his own courage, he was ſo aſſured of his importance and ſafety, that he abided at a town within three miles of Seringapatam, with all his family of women, attended only by 300 horſemen, who were of proved fidelity and reſolution. Agents accompanied the letters of Vizvazypunt, with whom the king concerted, that their maſter ſhould move with his army to Seringapatam, as if to haſten by intimidation the levy of a large contribution, which the king had privately conſented to pay. Hyder Ally ſuppoſed, that their approach would reinſtate him in the command of the king's forces to oppoſe them, and diſcovered when near, that the Morattoes had engaged to ſeize his perſon; on which he mounted in the dead of night, accompanied by ſome of his horſemen, and left his whole family behind. Some Morattoes followed them, whom he out-ſtripped, and the next day arrived at Bangalore, a ſtrong city 60 miles to the north of Seringapatam. Being the bringer of his own errand, he had time, and found means to engage ſome of the officers, who prevailed on the reſt to declare they would abide by his fortunes; and in conſequence they ſhut the gates. From this retreat he immediately ſent orders to his brother-in-law, to quit the Carnatic

1760. October.

1760. October. Carnatic with all the troops under his command, and to march, avoiding the Morattoes, to Bengalore. Muctoon Saheb had received the letters, when he moved from Pondicherry on the 16th of August; but concluding Hyder Ally to be in safety for a while at Bengalore, and believing either that a reconciliation would take place between him and the King, after the retreat of the Morattoes; or otherwise, that Hyder Ally might think it most expedient to come himself, and join the French, for the sake of the cessions stipulated in the treaty; he determined, although not to return to Pondicherry, to continue in the Carnatic, and in consequence employed, as we have seen, his troops against Trinomaly, and other places in that part of the country, until he received, in the beginning of September, farther intelligence from Hyder Ally, which left no alternative to his departure; on which he recalled the 800 horse which were at Gingee, and without solicitation, with an integrity rare in the politics of India, requested the French force to accompany them in order to receive back the possession of the fort of Thiagar, which he without stipulation tendered of his own accord. On their arrival there on the 13th of September, he fulfilled his word, claiming only on occasion their future assistance, and three days after marched away with his whole force to join his brother. The French left 200 European foot, and five companies of Sepoys in Thiagar, and the rest, being the same number of foot, 150 European horse, and three companies of Sepoys, returned to Gingee.

The restitution of Thiagar, and the departure of the Mysore troops out of the province, confirmed the veracity of the king's disavowal of any participation in that expedition, and the Presidency repeated their orders to Captain Smith and the troops of Madura to cease hostilities in the Mysore districts. Previous to the receipt of these orders, Captain Smith had sent a detachment from Caroor, against a fort called Pudicotah, different from that he had taken in his approach. It stands nine miles to the N. E. of Caroor on the south bank of the Caveri. The garrison evacuated it on the appearance of the detachment, who left a party to hold it, and returned to Caroor. The want of money prevented any farther operations; for, although the

the revenues of the country reduced exceeded 300,000 rupees a year, the devaſtation of the auxiliary horſe and foot which could not be reſtrained, left no contributions to raiſe. Captain Smith, therefore, returned with a part of his command to Tritchinopoly, and on the way ſent off a detachment to reinſtate two polygars, who had been driven out of their pollams by the troops of Dindigul, from whom the detachment met no reſiſtance, as the governor of Dindigul had received orders, in conſequene of the capitulation of Caroor, to ceaſe hoſtilities againſt the poſſeſſions of the Nabob. By this time the troops of Madura had taken five other forts between Batal Gunta and Dindigul, in all ſeven, and continued to keep poſſeſſion of them until farther orders, encamping their main body at Batal Gunta, and keeping ſlight guards in the others. Captain Smith arrived in the beginning of October at Madraſs, to give an account of his expedition, and the ſtate of the conquered country; and ſoon after returned to his command in Tritchinopoly. 1760. October.

As ſoon as it was aſcertained that the Myſoreans had quitted the province, Colonel Coote, to ſave the heavy expence of the black cavalry, diſcharged 500 of them, moſtly thoſe brought by Maphuze Khan, which reduced the number to 800, of which 500 were with Preſton, and the reſt with himſelf in the camp. A party, with ſome bullocks, advancing from Gingee, arrived on the 2d of October at Malamoodi, a village twelve miles from Pondicherry between the river of Ariancopang and the Panar, intending to puſh into the town in the night under the protection of St. Thomas redoubt. On intelligence of their approach, Colonel Coote detached all the cavalry in the camp, which, beſides the black, were one of the two troops of Europeans, to lie in their way: of which the party got intelligence, and, leaving their bullocks, returned during the night, and in their return three officers, who lagged behind in their palankins, were taken by ſome black horſe and Sepoys, which Captain Preſton had detached to haraſs the party from Ratalgrammon.

The army had hitherto continued on the ground between Oulgarry and the river of Ariancopang, were they had encamped immediately after the ſucceſs of the bound-hedge. This ground is always overflowed

1760. October. overflowed in the rainy ſeaſon, of which the ſigns encreaſed every day; and on the 6th the whole army marched off by the left, and encamped on the ridge of the Red-hill, a mile and half nearer the bound-hedge than their firſt encampment at Perimbé, but to the left of that ground. The heighth and ſandy ſoil of this ſituation drained and dried the wet as faſt as it fell, and ſecured at leaſt the troops from this inclemency under foot, and large caſerns of mat and bamboo were built to ſhelter them from the other.

At one the next morning, firing of cannon and muſketry was heard in the road of Pondicherry. Beſides ſmaller craft, three French ſhips, the Hermione, the Baleine, and the Compagnie des Indes were at anchor before the town, as near the ſurf as prudence permitted, and under the command of 100 guns, mounted along the works on this ſide, and the ſtrand, to protect the road. Theſe ſhips were intended to wait until the ſtormy weather, and then ſail to ports to the ſouthward, and return with proviſions, of which the prevention would in that ſeaſon become precarious, even ſhould the Engliſh ſquadron be able to continue in ſight of Pondicherry. Mr. Stevens had for ſome time determined to cut them out of the road. His ſquadron always continued at anchor before Cuddalore. A fortnight before the preſent, a night had been fixed; but the ſhips beginning to hoiſt out their boats before it was dark, they were perceived by teleſcopes from Pondicherry; and men were immediately ſent from the ſhore to reinforce the French ſhips; which was likewiſe diſcovered by the ſquadron, and obliged Mr. Stevens to defer the deſign, until the enemy's ſuſpicions ſhould have ceaſed. In the mean time the Tyger of 60 guns was ſent to continue near Pondicherry, and anchored a little to the ſouth, two miles from the ſhore. On the night of the 6th, the enterprize was reſumed. The boats, ſix and twenty, were hoiſted out after dark, and manned with 400 ſailors, moſtly volunteers, and ſailed to the Tyger, where all aſſembled at 12. Soon after they perceived the lights in the great cabin of the neareſt ſhip, the Hermione, extinguiſhed, and concluding that the officers were gone to reſt, ſet off for the attack. The boats moved in two diviſions, one allotted to the Hermione, the other to the next ſhip, the Baleine;

Baleine; the attack of the Compagnie des Indes was to depend on the ſucceſs of theſe. To prevent deviation, the boats of each diviſion moved in a line, holding to one another by ropes. The niches of the oars were covered with freſh ſheep-ſkin, to prevent creaking. The watch-word by which the men were to know one another in the attack, was Cathchart, a ſound which few Frenchmen can pronounce. It lightened continually, as uſual in the nights before the change of the monſoon; nevertheleſs, the diviſion to the Hermione got within piſtol-ſhot of her ſtern, before they were diſcovered; when the boats ſeparating, ranged up equally on each ſide of the ſhip, and two went forward to the bows to cut the cables. During this approach, all hands in the ſhips were up, and firing muſketry on the boats, and ſhot came from the guns of the Compagnie des Indes, which lay to command both the other ſhips. The Hermione was boarded in as many parts as there were boats round her. The crew, which were 70 Europeans, behaved well, defending themſelves and the ſhip with pikes and piſtols, when the attack came hand to hand. The man who firſt attempted to cut the cable had his head cut off by an officer ſtanding to guard it in the bows; nevertheleſs numbers prevailed, and the crew were all driven or tumbled down the hatch-ways; for no concert of ſurrender could take place, or be truſted. As ſoon as they were all down, the hatches were cloſed and centinels fixed over them, and then the mizen topſail, the only ſail bent, was ſet to carry off the ſhip, which ſeveral boats were likewiſe ready to tow: but by this time, the ſhore, which had waited until the firing of the attack had ceaſed in the ſhip, began a violent cannonade, of which the lightning directed the aim; and ſhot continually ſtruck: one deſtroyed the wheel of the rudder, killed the two men who were ſteering, and cut the tiller rope. The priſoners confined below deterred every one from going down into the gun-room to fix another rope to the rudder, and the ſingle ſail was not ſufficient to ſteer the ſhip; the boats remained the only means of carrying her off, and they tugged with ſuch violence, that they continually ſnapt the towing-ropes. Mean while the fire continued from the ſhore. At length, ſome imagined that

1760. October.

1760. October. that the ſhip had no motion, and reſiſted by a cable and anchor concealed under her keel; on which the officer who commanded the attack, reſolved to leave her. The priſoners below were told, that it was determined to ſet her on fire, on which they came up readily to be carried off in the boats, which rowed away with them to the Tyger. When arrived on board, the Captain, Digby Dent, ſaid he ſhould ſend his own men, if the diviſion did not immediately return to bring off the ſhip. This ſpirited rebuke prevailed, all the boats ſet off again and met the ſhip half a mile nearer; for the land-wind had ſprung up and was driving her out.

The diſpoſitions for the attack of the Baleine, were the ſame, and ſucceeded more eaſily. The crew made little reſiſtance; only two men were killed before they ſurrendered. The rudder of the ſhip was aſhore, but ſeveral ſails were bent to the yards which ſufficed to move and ſteer her, and ſhe was brought, and anchored near the Tyger, before the Baleine came up. No attempt was made on the Compagnie des Indes.

By this time the want of proviſions preſſed ſo hard, that Mr. Lally aſſembled a general council, and propoſed the immediate expulſion of the black inhabitants, who repreſented that their fidelity alone to thoſe who might condemn them to this ſevere calamity had left it in their power to inflict it: by their removal, likewiſe, all the Europeans would be deprived of their domeſtics: and from theſe conſiderations the aſſembly broke up without deciſion; but ſome from fear of the other inconveniences of the blockade during the ſtormy weather, requeſted permiſſion of Colonel Coote to ſend away their families either to the Daniſh or Dutch ſettlements on the coaſt, which were neutral in the war; and paſſports were granted.

Intelligence was received on the 11th, that the garriſon intended to march out a detachment of 400 men, to ſtorm the Madraſs redoubt in the bound-hedge, and then puſh on to attack the large redoubt, which the Engliſh army had raiſed to the north of it; on which the picquets of the camp marched, and took poſt half-way, in order to fall on the rear of the detachment: being diſcovered, the enemy

enemy made no motion, but the next day the town fired hotly, but without execution, on the Ariancopang redoubt. 1760. October.

The winds had for some days veered and strengthened; and on the 22d and 23d, the two Admirals failed out of the road of Cuddalore with all the ships, excepting four, which two days after, on suspicion of stormy weather, went away likewise. Their departure was unexpected, because contrary to Mr. Stevens's declaration, that he would not quit the coast until compelled by the utmost necessity, which had not yet come. As soon as they disappeared, the Compagnie des Indes, and a sloop which was in the road, prepared as had been foreseen to put to sea. The ship failed on the 30th to bring provisions from Tranquebar, and the sloop armed with several guns was intended to cruize in the offing for the grain-boats, which at this season of the year come with the wind and current from the northern to the southern parts of the coast, and generally fail in fight of the shore. The four men of war which left Cuddalore on the 23d, anchored on the 1st of November off Alamparvah, from whence they fell down on the 4th to the road of Pondicherry, and gave information, that Mr. Stevens was gone with the other 12 ships of the squadron to refit them in the bay of Trincomaly.

Captain Preston, on the 18th of October, detached some black horse and Sepoys from his post at Ratlagrammon, who came back with 400 head of cattle of those collected by the French, which were grazing in the country round the pettah of Gingee: The detachment was neither opposed or pursued, although a considerable party of the French troops was then in the pettah ready to march. This party moved on the 21st; they were 200 Europeans and Coffrees, 400 Sepoys, 100 European and as many black horse. They crossed the river Panar on its decline, and on their arrival at Thiagar, a detachment larger than their number was formed, and marched away, to attack the fort of Chandamungalum, which stands half-way towards Trinomalee: the fort was garrisoned by four or five companies of Sepoys, with a few Europeans from Chittapet, who repulsed the assault with uncommon ability, having killed ten Europeans and 40 Sepoys, and wounded 50 Sepoys and 20 horses;

1760. October. horſes; after which the French party attempted nothing more, but returned to Thiagar.

Captain Preſton, on the firſt intelligence of their motion from Gingee, ſet out, as before, to follow them with the greateſt part of his force from Ratlagrammon, but when arrived on the 24th near Villaporum, found the river ſwelled, and continued on the bank, in expectation of its fall; and on the 1ſt of November, the garriſon of Gingee, November. being ſtronger than the force he had left at Ratlagrammon, again detached a party of 25 European horſe and 20 foot with three companies of Sepoys and ſome black cavalry, to drive away all the cattle about this place, which by the late captures and purchaſes made for the camp were many herds. Captain Robert Fletcher, who commanded during the abſence of Preſton at Ratlagrammon, waited until the enemy began to retreat with the cattle they had gathered, when he appeared with 50 black horſe, and three companies of Sepoys in their rear, and followed them ſix miles, but as if cautious of coming too cloſe to their fire; which continually drew it from them; when, perceiving that they had almoſt expended their ammunition, he approached nearer, and engaged them regularly, which they ſcarcely ſuſtained, and ſoon broke, and all their Sepoys flung down their arms. Fifteen of them were killed, and 30 with a Subadar or Captain made priſoners: of the Europeans, ſix were killed, or fell wounded, and 150 muſkets were collected. The next day, Fletcher, with a ſtronger force, marched again from Ratlagrammon, and contriving his time, arrived at night, and entered the pettah of Gingee, which has but a ſlight wall, by ſurprize, ſet fire to it in every part, and met no reſiſtance, excepting the uncertain fire of the cannon from the hills above, and on his return he drove off a greater number of their cattle than the enemy had taken the day before.

The frequent, although ſlender attempts and enterprizes, which had been made by the body of French troops in the field, in order either to ſupply Pondicherry with proviſions, to gain plunder, or to create diverſions of the Engliſh force, had in the whole expended more than three hundred Europeans; moſt of the reſt were now at

Thiagar, and from the force remaining at Gingee, including what the garrison might on occasion spare, no attempt of convoys to Pondicherry beyond the provisions of a few days were to be apprehended. They had lost, if ever it lay open, the opportunity, when they were in full force. Neverthelesss the number of troops remaining at Pondicherry, with the defences and ammunition, still secured the town from every danger, excepting famine; and Mr. Lally not imprudently preferred that the troops he had detached, should remain abroad, where they might do some service, and would subsist themselves, rather than return to consume in Pondicherry the slender stock of provisions, of which they had supplied so little. He now wished even to add more to their number for another purpose, on which ill fortune and necessity obliged him to rely as the likeliest means that remained of relieving the distresses of Pondicherry. 1760. November.

The French squadon, which had left the coast on the 1st of October of the preceding year, arrived on the 15th of November at the isle of France. This island never furnished provisions sufficient for the settled inhabitants, and had been so much exhausted of the stores collected from abroad, by victualling the squadron at their departure for the coast, that little remained to afford them on their return; and this scarcity had been injudiciously encreased by the equipment of two vessels, which had been sent to attack the English factories in the gulph of Persia. In this distress, it was resolved to follow the example of the preceding year, and to send three ships of burthen, under the convoy of the Centaur of 74 guns, belonging to the French Company, to purchase provisions at the Cape of Good Hope. But Mr. D'Aché proposed to give the command of the Centaur to the captain of the King's ship the Actif; on which all the captains of the Company's ships of war protested against this preference, as derogatory to their own rights; and whilst the tedious disputations usual on such occasions were carrying on in writing, with much acerbity and little public zeal, the annual tempest of the elements in this climate arose in the night of the 27th of January, and lasted without intermission, and with the utmost excess, for 36 hours. Thirty-two vessels in the port of Mauritius were torn from their anchors;

1760. November. anchors; but all, excepting one of 30 guns, were ſtopped by the ooze of the bay from driving on the rocks which fraize the ſhore; on which all the ſmaller craft were ſtranded and wrecked. The ruin was greater on the land. All the vegetation of proviſions above the ſurface was deſtroyed. The cattle and fowls were waſhed away by the torrents, or periſhed by the inclemency, and of the magazines of grain, which are all built of wood, ſome were overthrown, and the reſt opened by the wind to the rain. Three months were employed in reparing the damages of the marine and ſhore. In this interval, ſome few proviſions were brought by ſome trading veſſels of the Colony from Madagaſcar, and the ſurplus of the iſland of Bourbon. On the 26th of May it was determined to ſend four ſhips of war, as faſt as they could be equipped, in order to ſubſiſt at Foul-point in Madagaſcar. On the 8th of June, arrived a veſſel from France, appriſing, that an armament was fitting out in England to attack the two iſlands of Mauritius and Bourbon; in conſequence of which, the French government had ſent the regiment of Cambray, of 700 men, to reinforce them; and the ſquadron, if at Mauritius, was ordered to continue there; and, if gone to the coaſt, to be immediately recalled. Theſe orders determined Mr. D'Aché to remain with the greateſt part of his ſhips for the defence of the iſland, but to ſend away thoſe before allotted to Madagaſcar; which, to ſave the conſumption of victuals, were not to return to the iſle of France until the 20th of Auguſt: if at this time they received no directions how to act, the council of war might proceed to the execution of any ſervice, of which the condition of the ſhips might be deemed capable: meaning to intimate, that they might, if they choſe it, go to the coaſt of Coromandel. The Centaur ſailed for Madagaſcar on the 16th of June, but the other three not in leſs then a month after, by which time the regiment of Cambray was arrived in ſeveral of the Company's ſhips from France. The news of the ſtorm was brought to Pondicherry by the Hermione and Baleine in July, but by detaining the ſailors for a while on board, the report was kept ſecret, until others properly fabricated and given out, perſuaded the colony, and the enemy at their

gates, that the ſquadron ſtrongly reinforced from France might be every day expected on the coaſt. In the middle of October, letters diſpatched from Mauritius to Mahé, on the coaſt of Malabar, arrived from hence, with information of the departure of the four ſhips to Madagaſcar, and dubious aſſurances of their intention to come at all events to Pondicherry. Mr. Lally had always regarded the operations of the ſquadron as ſo unzealous and indeciſive, that he was convinced theſe ſhips would not make the effort. He, however, concealed this opinion, and the intelligence concerning the ſuppoſed attack of Mauritius from England; but gave out that the ſhips gone to Madagaſcar, and more, might be expected at Pondicherry with the regiment of Cambray on board. But, deſpairing of the relief he pretended, he perſuaded the Council to conclude a treaty for the aſſiſtance of the body of Morattoes under the command of Vizvazypunt, which had lately returned from Seringapatam in Myſore to the confines of the Carnatic. 1760. November.

Vizvazypunt, on his firſt approach from the Kriſtna, had in April ſent letters to Pondicherry, tendering the ſame aſſiſtance to the French as he was offering to the Nabob and the Engliſh: a vague correſpondence had continued in conſequence of theſe overtures; but, on his nearer approach, Mr. Lally ſent two agents to his camp. The Morattoe required a ſum of ready money in hand, and the ceſſion of the fortreſs of Gingee, which, beſides the influence it would give Balagerow in the province of Arcot, was the wiſh of a national point of honour, ſince Gingee had, until the beginning of the preſent century, been the capital of a race of Morattoe kings, whoſe dominion extended from the Coleroon to the Paliar. The Council empowered the agents to agree that Gingee ſhould be delivered to him as ſoon as the Engliſh army retreated from Pondicherry, and that 500,000 rupees ſhould be paid him when his own appeared in ſight of the town. All the French troops abroad were to join the Morattoes as ſoon as they paſſed the hills, and entered the province. If theſe terms were not readily accepted, the agents were to inſinuate that, although the diſtreſſes of Hyder Ally had broke any farther expectations of aſſiſtance from him, the king of Myſore himſelf

1760. November. ſelf would be glad to obtain Gingee on the ſame terms; when the Morattoes would be precluded from the probability of gaining any advantage by their expedition to the Carnatic.

But as the negociation might be protracted, and proviſions, even for a few days, were become of great importance, Mr. Lally ordered the troops abroad to make what effort they could before the rains ceaſed; and as Gingee was ſo cloſely watched by Preſton's command, he directed the main body to continue and act from Thiagar, from whence, by the diſtance, and the nature of the country between, their motions would be leſs liable to be aſcertained and interrupted. In the mean time, as well to ſave the conſumption in the town, as to convince the Morattoes that the troops in garriſon were more than ſufficient to defend it, he reſolved to ſend out more to join thoſe already in the field. Accordingly, on the night of the 1ſt of November, 100 Europeans croſſed the river of Ariancopang in boats, and were proceeding along the ſea-ſhore, from whence they intended to turn inland, and gain their way to the weſt between the two rivers, expecting no interruption, as the rains were almoſt continual, and had drenched the plain: but in the cloſe of the evening, a guard of Sepoys had been advanced from the fort of Ariancopang, and took poſt on the ſtrand of the ſea; they fired on the firſt alarm upon the French party, who, imagining their force greater, and that it had been ſtationed on purpoſe to intercept them, hurried back to their boats, and regained the town: only one of the Sepoys was killed; the enemy's loſs was not known, but was ſuppoſed to be more.

Exceſſive rain ſtopped any farther operations between the Engliſh camp and the French troops for ſeveral days, during which, both continued intent only on the ſea. To oppoſe the armed boats of the town, ſome were equipped in the like manner at Cuddalore, which on the 7th took a boat coming with paddy from Tranquebar, and another going thither with effects of value; and intelligence being received that the ſhip la Compagnie des Indes, with a ſchooner and ſeveral ſmaller veſſels, were taking in proviſions there, Commodore Haldan detached two of the men of war with orders

to

to ſeize them, and every other veſſel which had more than the provisions of their own diet on board. They came into the road on the 8th, where they found the Saliſbury of 50 guns arrived from Triconomaly, which had anchored cloſe to the Compagnie des Indes, and kept her under command, waiting orders from the Commodore. The Compagnie des Indes ſtruck on the firſt ſummons; and the ſchooner, which was loaded with 400 bags of wheat, and ſome barrels of ſalted meat, ran aſhore. The ſmaller veſſels in the road eſcaped to the ſouthward; and the Saliſbury ſailed away with the prize to rejoin Admiral Stevens at Triconomaly. The news of this loſs was received in Pondicherry with as much concern as a diſaſter in the field. The Daniſh government ſent deputies to Colonel Coote, with a proteſt againſt the infraction of the neutrality of their port; but were ſhewn intercepted letters, which proved their aſſiſtance to the French agents, and ſilenced their remonſtrances.

1760. November.

On the 9th of the month, a ricochet battery of four eighteen-pounders was finiſhed in a ruined village, 1400 yards to the north, between the ſea-ſide and the bleaching town: the ſhot plunged along the eaſt face of the town, and were anſwered very hotly by twelve pieces of cannon, which as well from the diſtance, as the parapet of the battery, by which the guns were entirely concealed, could do no miſchief.

On the 12th, Colonel Coote received information, that a convoy was advancing from Thiagar; they were 24 European and 100 black horſe, eſcorting 100 bullocks, laden with ſalted beef, and each of the horſemen likewiſe carried a parcel of it at the croup of his ſaddle. They croſſed the Panar on the 13th, at ſome diſtance above Trivadi, and proceeded between this and the river of Ariancopang; but imprudently loſt time in driving 300 bullocks more, which they had taken up in the way. At four in the morning they came up near the fort of Ariancopang, and were immediately ſurrounded by a detachment of 100 European foot, 40 European and 150 black horſe, which were waiting to intercept them. The officer with one of the troopers was killed, and ten, with more than half the black horſe, ſurrendered; but the other 12 of the European horſe

1760. November. horse pushed to the river, and were ferried over to the town under the guns of St. Thomas' redoubt. To prevent such attempts in future, 50 Europeans, with a company of Sepoys, were stationed and retrenched on the slip of sand on the sea-shore, opposite to the bar of the river.

By this time the waters of the Panar were run off, and, as the troops at Ratlagramon with Captain Fletcher were deemed sufficient to oppose what the enemy had at Gingee, Captain Preston, with the main body of his command, marched away from Villaporum to attack Elavanasore, to which the officer at Thiagar sent a reinforcement, chiefly of black troops; but after Elavanasore was invested did not advance to its relief. The only guns fit for battery with Preston's division, were two field twelve-pounders, which are too slight against strong defences; but, as the last thing which is done in country forts is to repair them, a breach was easily made, and the garrison capitulated at discretion, although they were 11 Europeans, 19 Topasses, and 400 Sepoys, with three field-pieces, besides the guns of the fort.

Preparations had for some time been making at Madrass to convert the blockade of Pondicherry into a regular attack; and on the 16th, the Admiral Watson, a ship of 500 tons, laden with all kinds of stores, arrived, and anchored off the north redoubt, and the massoolas of Cuddalore repaired thither to unload her. On the 18th, Mr. Call, the chief engineer, arrived in the camp, to conduct the trenches.

There were remaing in Pondicherry about 50 horses belonging to the cavalry, for which no forage could be procured either within or without the walls; and, as the grain they consumed was so much taken from the sustenance of the garrison, Mr. Lally resolved to send them with the best riders to Thiagar. Colonel Coote received intelligence of the intention, but not of the time. At two o'clock in the morning of the 21st, 200 grenadiers, with the horsemen, passed the river on rafts, near the bar, opposite to the retrenched guard on the spit of sand, from which the Europeans had been withdrawn, and only the Sepoys were remaining; on whom the French

French grenadiers immediately advanced, and gave their fire, whilſt the horſemen went off as faſt as they could over the plain, taking the road to Trivadi. On the alarm, the pickets of horſe in the camp mounted, and croſſing the river, which chanced to be fordable at Villenore, went in purſuit, and took thirteen, whoſe horſes were too feeble to keep pace with the others. 1760. November.

Major Preſton, following his ſucceſs, marched from Elavanaſore, againſt a fort called Riſhavandum, which ſtands 15 miles to the N. E. of that place: it ſurrendered to him, after little reſiſtance, on the 22d: the garriſon conſiſted of 200 Sepoys, and five Europeans. From hence he marched againſt Chacrapollam, a mud fort, 15 miles north of Thiagar; which ſurrendered to him without making any defence; for the garriſon was only a company of Sepoys, with a ſerjeant. In the mean while, the French troops remaining at Gingee, excluſive of the garriſon there, went againſt Chittamoor, a fort 10 miles to the S. E. and were repulſed, with the loſs of 20 Sepoys and four Europeans, killed and wounded.

The landing of the ſtores from the Admiral Watſon had been impeded by the deſertion of the boatmen, who ran away, becauſe they had not been regularly paid; but the blockade continued with the utmoſt vigilance, and nothing, ſince the laſt convoy, had attemped to get in by land; ſeveral boats coming from the ſouthward, with ſalt proviſions and arrack, were intercepted by armed boats equipped at Devicotah. The encreaſing diſtreſs determined Mr. Lally to conſult nothing any longer but neceſſity; and on the 27th, he turned out of the gates all the blacks remaining in the town, excepting a few who were domeſtics to the principal inhabitants. The number expelled were 1400, of both ſexes, and every age. They wandered in families and companies towards all parts of the limits, hoping the mercy of being ſuffered to paſs away; but they were every where ſtopped by the advanced Sepoys, and ordered to go back; on which they retired, and aſſembled round the foot of the glacis, begging admittance, and many of them attempting to paſs over into the covered-way, were fired upon by the muſketry and cannon, and ſome were killed. At night they were quiet; but the next day, and for ſix

1760. November. ſix more, they repeated the ſame importunities to the town and the Engliſh poſt, and received the ſame repulſes. Examples of this ſeverity rarely occur; and in civilized war is never exerciſed but with the utmoſt reluctance. December. At length Colonel Coote, finding Mr. Lally inflexible, let the whole multitude paſs. Their only ſuſtenance, excepting the little they had brought out of the town, ſecreted about their perſons, had for eight days been the roots of graſs they picked up in the fields, in which they lay. They were all extenuated by famine, and few had homes or friends to go to; nevertheleſs their thanks were inexpreſſible, even for this chance of preſervation.

The Nabob was preſent at this act of mercy, and concurred in it. He left Arcot on the 15th of November, and went to Madraſs to confer a few hours with Mr. Pigot, from whence he arrived in the camp on the 3d of December. On the 2d and 3d, two veſſels, a ſloop, and a pinnace remaining at Pondicherry, ſailed away for Tranquebar, but the pinnace was taken by the boats of Devicotah.

Four ricochet batteries, which were firſt to open againſt the town, were finiſhed on the 8th. We have already given ſome deſcription of Pondicherry, when attacked by Mr. Boſcawen in 1748. All the baſtions remained in their firſt form, which, for a town of this ſize, was very confined; but counter-guards had been made before three of them, and ravelins raiſed before the three gates to the land; a rampart of earth had been added to the curtains, which before were only walls of brick five feet thick. A wet ditch had been compleated on the three ſides to the land, excepting in an extent of 200 yards on the ſouth ſide towards the ſea, where the ground riſing higher required a deeper excavation, which for this reaſon, as being more laborious and expenſive, had not yet been dug; to the extremity of this higher ground where the ditch ceaſed, came a large creek from the river of Ariancopang, which ſupplied the ditch all round with water. The berm within the ditch was 25 feet broad; the covered-way was narrow, and the glacis not ſufficiently raiſed. The face to the eaſt being within a few yards of the ſurf, and expoſed only to an eſcalade by ſurprize, had no ditch, but its curtain was flanked by projecting batteries, which likewiſe commanded the road. The citadel

tadel was a pentagon with five baſtions, but too ſmall to endure bombardment; two of its baſtions over-looked the eaſt curtain, and added to the fire on the ſea. The town was very commodiouſly laid out in ſtraight ſtreets which traverſed it entirely in both directions. 1760. December.

The ricochet battery of four guns, which had opened on the 10th of November, had for ſome time been quitted, and the guns removed to the north redoubt beyond the bound-hedge; becauſe their effect was not equal either to the expence of ammunition, or the fatigue and riſque of the guards. The four batteries which were now opened were thus ſituated. One ſtood near the beach to the north, 200 yards in front of that which had been abandoned, and about 1200 from the walls; it mounted four 18 pounders, and enfiladed the eaſt front of the town. Another of two 24 and two 18 pounders, with three mortars of 13, 10, and 8 inches, was raiſed on the other ſide of the moraſs, which ſpreads to the weſt; it was 1400 yards from the walls, and bore, but a little to the left, upon the weſt flank of the baſtion in the north-weſt angle, which mounted 10 guns, and had before it, within the ditch, a ſtrong and extenſive counter-guard, mounting 25 guns. The two other batteries were to the ſouth. One on the edge of a large iſland, formed by the river of Ariancopang; this battery mounted only two guns, of which, one bore on the baſtion next to that in the s. w. angle of the town, the other on St. Thomas redoubt, which ſtood on the oppoſite bank of the river lower down; the other battery was raiſed in a ſmaller iſland below the Coco-nut, from which it is ſeparated on one hand, and on the other from the ſpit of ſand, which forms the ſtrand of the ſea from the bar of the river. This is called the Sand Iſland; the battery bore upon St. Thomas redoubt, and on the curtain of the town between the two baſtions on this ſide neareſt the ſea.

All the four batteries were only intended to harraſs the garriſon by a croſs fire of ricochet ſhot along the ſtreets or ramparts; for

1760. December. for none of them were on the perpendiculars on which the breaching batteries were intended to be erected. They opened at midnight, between the 8th and 9th, firing all of them at the same time, and in vollies, on the signal of a shell. A little before the first volley, Colonel Coote, with two or three officers, approached towards the glacis of the north front, in order to observe what effect the firing would produce upon the garrison. They beat to arms, but without confusion, and seemed to have every thing in proper order on their bastions; they raised blue lights in different parts of the town, but did not fire a shot. Captain Fletcher, who was with the Colonel, very imprudently quitted him without notice, and went to the foot of the glacis, where he fell in with the centinel of an advanced guard of Sepoys, whom he seized and disarmed, and was bringing off; when the guard, hearing the struggle, ran into the covered-way, from whence immediately came a hot fire of musketry upon Colonel Coote's party; but Fletcher brought off the Sepoy, who gave no intelligence that was not better known before.

The batteries ceased before day-break, and the guns were kept masked until the afternoon, when they recommenced, and the town returned with great vivacity, but the firing ceased on both sides in two hours. The two batteries to the south prevented the enemy from launching a large boat which they had fitted on the shore near the bar, and drove them likewise from their guns in St. Thomas's redoubt, which were only mounted in barbette.

The firing was variously renewed in the six following days, but diminished much on the 18th from want of powder; but the purpose of wasting the garrison with fatigue, which their scanty allowance of provisions rendered them little able to endure. On the 19th, a party of pioneers appeared at work with great eagerness, to raise and convert the barbette of St. Thomas's redoubt into a parapet with embrasures. The battery on the sand island fired to interrupt them by night as well as by day, but they persevered. On the 20th, some powder arrived in a vessel from Madrass,

drafs, and the enfilade and bombardment recommenced from all the batteries as before; and was conftantly anfwered with the fame vivacity from the town. On the 23d, the fhip Duke, of 500 tons, arrived from Madrafs, laden with 17 pieces of battering cannon and their fhot, with all kinds of ftores for the fiege; but fo few of the boatmen had returned to their maffoolas, that very little could be landed until others were affembled from the neighbouring ports on the coaft, and even from Madrafs: this delay, however, appeared of lefs detriment, becaufe the materials for the trenches, and for the batteries which were to difmantle the defences and breach the body of the place, were not yet collected, and the engineers reported, that they fhould not be ready to open this fire before the third of January; but the batteries already conftructed continued theirs. On the 26th, Admiral Stevens in the Norfolk, with three other fhips of the line and the Protector fire-fhip, returned into the road from Trinconomaly.

1760. December.

The French troops affembled at Thiagar were fo much fuperior to the little forts around, that they became the terror of the country, and their fmalleft parties brought in provifions in plenty, and without rifque. Major Prefton, having no longer any apprehenfions that the troops at Gingee would either be able to pufh any convoys through the circumvallation of the Englifh army, or even to diftrefs the pofts under the protection of Captain Fletcher at Ratlagrammon, refolved, by cutting off the daily fupplies of Thiagar, to oblige the troops there to employ large efcorts, which he hoped to intercept. He marched from Rafhivandum on the 1ft of December, and encamped in the evening three miles to the N. W. of Thiagar. On the night of the 3d, all the French cavalry, amounting to 200, led by Major Allen, an officer of Mr. Lally's regiment, pufhed out of the pettah, and went to the weft of Trinomalee. Being fure of provifions abroad, they intended to remain in the hills, waiting the event of the negociation, which Mr. Lally was carrying on with the Morattoe Vizvazipunt, whofe troops, if it fucceeded, they intended to accompany to Pondicherry. A few days

1760. December. days afterwards, they were joined by a party of 100 European infantry, whom, to alleviate the consumption of provisions, Mr. Lally had sent out of Pondicherry in the two vessels which sailed on the 2d and 3d of the month, and escaped to Tranquebar; from whence, headed by the bishop of Hallicarnassus, they marched to escort him to the camp of Vizvazipunt at Cudapanatam, with whom the bishop was empowered to conclude the negociation. They proceeded to Combaconum, by the same road as the Nabob and Major Joseph Smith had come to Karical, and received no molestation in their journey through the country of Tanjore. From Combaconum, they crossed the Coleroon, and then passed between Volcondah and Thiagar, out of the reach of Preston's troops; but 10 or 12 of them deserted, and travelled to Tritchinopoly, where they offered to serve, but were not enlisted; because Captain Smith had at this time discovered a conspiracy of the French prisoners to rise and overpower the garrison; in which the number of Europeans did not exceed 100, and most of them were invalids or foreigners; whereas the prisoners were 500; being the collection of all that had been taken at Karical, Chillambrum, and Verdachilum, by Colonel Monson, and in the different actions at Seringham and its districts, by the two Smiths from Tritchinopoly.

The King of Mysore, not thoroughly convinced that his protestations of good-will to the English would induce them to restore Caroor, sent a large body of troops to the confines of its territory, in order to second the terms of his negociation by the appearance of renewing hostilities, if not accommodated; and other troops proceeded to reinforce those at Dindigul; from whence the governor on their arrival marched, with 1000 horse, 2000 Sepoys, as many common peons, and some cannon, against Agarpatty, the nearest and last of the forts, which the troops of Madura had taken, but having left it only 40 Sepoys, it surrendered on the 4th day of the attack. From hence the Mysoreans marched against Narasingapore, another of the forts, six miles farther, which they likewise battered for four days, when they were attacked themselves by a strong body detached from

Madura, who beat them off the ground, and drove them back to Dindigul, with the loſs of 50 men killed and wounded. The colleries of Nattam, encouraged by this renewal of hoſtilities, made incurſions into the northern diſtricts of Madura, and ſtopped the whole road of the paſs with trees, which they felled on either ſide, and with much labour dragged and laid them acroſs the road with ſo much contrivance, that a ſingle perſon could not paſs without continual difficulty. 1760. December.

No events of great importance had happened during the courſe of this year, in the country of Tinivelly. The commandant, Mahomed Iſſoof, after the repulſe before Waſhinelore in the end of the preceding year, was from the want of battering cannon, no longer in a condition to attack the ſtronger holds of the polygars; and contented himſelf, until ſupplied, with poſting the greateſt part of his army in ſtations to check the Pulitaver and the eaſtern polygars; but remained himſelf with the reſt at Tinivelly, watching Catabominaigue and the Weſtern. The departure of Maphuze Khan from Nellitangaville in the month of January, left the Pulitaver and his allies no longer the pretext of oppoſing the authority of the Nabob in ſupport of the rights of his elder brother; and they debated whether they ſhould treat with Mahomed Iſſoof, or wait the event of Maphuze Khan's journey, who they ſuppoſed would return to them, if not received on his own terms by the Nabob. In this uncertainty, they formed no vigorous deſigns, and employed their colleries in night robberies, wherever they could elude the ſtations of Mahomed Iſſoof; but attempted nothing in the open field or day. Nevertheleſs, their depredations were ſo ruinous to the cultivation, that Mahomed Iſſoof thought it worth the expence, to draw off ſome of their dependants and entertain them in the Company's ſervice, as beſt able to retaliate the ſame miſchief on thoſe by whom they had been employed; and towards the end of April, ſeveral of theſe petty leaders, with their followers, amounting in the whole to 2000 colleries, joined him at Tinivelly, and faithfully entered on the duties for which they had engaged. Nothing, however, like regular fighting happened until the end of May, when Catabominaigue appeared at the head of two or three thouſand men, near

Etia-

1760. December. Etiaporum, and ſtood the attack of ſeven companies of Sepoys, drawn from the limits towards Nellitangaville, by whom they were diſperſed, but with little loſs. In May Mahomed Iſſoof received intelligence of the hoſtilities commenced by the Myſoreans from Dindigul, and the orders of the Preſidency to oppoſe them; in conſequence of which he ſent the detachment we have mentioned of 1500 Sepoys, 300 horſe, and 3000 peons. They were ſcarcely gone, when a new and unexpected alarm aroſe in the Tinivelly country. The Dutch government at the iſland of Ceylon had received a large reinforcement of European troops from Batavia, which aſſembled at the port of Columbo, oppoſite to Cape Comorin, from whence a part of them arrived in the beginning of June at Tutacorin, a Dutch fort on the continent, 40 miles eaſt of Tinivelly. Two hundred Europeans, with equipments, tents, and field-pieces, immediately encamped, giving out that they ſhould ſhortly be reinforced by more than their own number, and that 400 other Europeans had left Batavia at the ſame time with themſelves, and were gone to Cochin on the Malabar coaſt, in order to join the king of Travancore. The natives were frightened, and pretended to have diſcovered, that the force they ſaw was intended to aſſiſt the polygars in driving the Engliſh out of the country of Tinivelly, and to begin by attacking the town. Mahomed Iſſoof immediately ſent to the Dutch chief at Tutacorin, to demand an explanation; who anſwered, that he ſhould give none. A few days after the troops advanced inland, and halted at Alvar Tinivelly, a town in a very fertile diſtrict, ſituated 20 miles S. E. of Tinivelly, and the ſame diſtance S. W. of Tutacorin; and at the ſame time, another body of 200 Europeans landed from Colombó at Manapar, 20 miles to the S. E. of Alwar Tinivelly. Mahomed Iſſoof had previouſly drawn troops from the eaſtern ſtations, and marching with 4000 Sepoys, and ſome horſe, appeared in ſight of the Dutch troops at Alvar Tinivelly in the evening of the 18th of June; who, in the enſuing night, decamped in ſtrict ſilence, and marched back to Tutacorin; thoſe at Manapar went away thither likewiſe in the ſame embarkations which brought them; and no more was heard of this alarm.

The

The depredations of the polygars continued; but, deprived of Maphuze Khan, and hearing how closely Pondicherry was invested, they ventured nothing more: the Pulitaver's colleries were as usual the most active in the robberies; and to repress them, Mahomed Issoof again stationed the greatest part of his force towards Nellitangaville, which in December encamped at the foot of the hills within three miles of this place, and Mahomed Issoof joined them from Tinivelly on the 12th; he had purchased several eighteen-pounders at Tutacorin, and had the two mortars sent to him the year before from Anjengo, but no shot or shells for either, and was moreover in want of gun-powder and flints, all which he expected from Tritchinopoly, and, whilst waiting for them, made such preparations as the country afforded to attack Nellitangaville in form. On the 20th of the month, the colleries, with the Pulitaver at their head, attacked his camp, sallying, as usual, on all quarters at once, and persisted until 100 of them fell; but they killed ten of Mahomed Issoof's men, and wounded seventy, and some horses. 1760. December.

At this time the Mysoreans on the frontiers of Caroor, although professing peace, and disavowing the operations of the governor of Dindigul, did not prohibit their own horse from foraging in the districts, of which they had consented that the English should collect the revenue until the Presidency and their king had agreed concerning the restitution of the fort. The crop on the ground was plentiful and ready to be cut; and as the renewal of hostilities would only aggravate the evil they meant to revenge, Captain Richard Smith resolved to remain quiet until the harvest was gathered. Such was the state of the southern countries at the end of the year.

The consumption of provisions in Pondicherry had ever since the month of August exceeded the supplies received. In November, when the black inhabitants were turned out, the soldiery were put to an allowance of a pound of rice a day, with a little meat at intervals. In the beginning of December, Mr. Lally caused a strict search to be made in all the houses of individuals, and what could be found

1760. December. found in them was brought to the citadel, from whence they were diſtributed equally to the military and inhabitants. Two colonels lately arrived from France, men of family, deemed the ſearch in their apartments an affront, and ſent word to Mr. Lally, that they would no longer act as officers; but on every occaſion as volunteers. But the event juſtified the ſeverity; for by the end of December, notwithſtanding ſome ſupply from the ſea, the public ſtock did not exceed the conſumption of three days; and Mr. Lally, guided by certain information, determined another ſearch; on which father Lavaur, the ſuperior of the Jeſuits, who knew all the ſecrets of the town, prevailed on him to defer it, promiſing to produce a ſufficiency for fifteen days more, but gave no expectation of further ſupply; but the French agents with Vizvazypunt ſent hopes of ſucceeding in their negociation; and on the laſt day of the year intelligence was received in the Engliſh camp, and ſomewhat credited, that a large body of Morattoes, with all the French horſe, were arrived from Cudapanatam at Trinomalee, and were going to Thiagar, from whence they intended, at all events, to puſh with proviſions to Pondicherry.

The rains had ceaſed for ſome days, and the weather was reſtored to its uſual temperance; the ſky bright, although the winds ſometimes ſtrong, which always, at this ſeaſon, blow from the north, and near the coaſt in the day from the ſea, and at night from the land: but on the 30th of December, although the weather continued fair, a large ſwell came from the S. E. and the ſurf beat ſo hollow and heavy, that no boats could paſs; which encreaſed in the night. The next morning the wind freſhened, and the ſky was cloſe and duſky, but without that wild irregularity which prognoſticates a ſtorm; and this aſpect did not change till noon, nor the wind encreaſe until eight at night. There were in the road eight ſail of the line, two frigates, the fire-ſhip, and the ſhip with ſtores from Madraſs, in all 12 ſail. From eight o'clock the wind blew in ſqualls, every one ſtronger than the laſt, until 10, when the Admiral's ſhip, Norfolk, cut her cable, and fired the ſignal for the other ſhips to

do

do ſo too; but the ſignal guns were not heard, and the ſhips, in obedience to the diſcipline of the navy, rode until their cables parted with the ſtrain, when they with much difficulty got before the wind, none able to ſet more than a ſingle ſail, and none without ſplitting ſeveral. Every minute increaſed the ſtorm until twelve, by which time the wind had veered from the N. W. where it began, to the N. E.: when it ſuddenly fell ſtark calm with thick haze all round. In a few minutes the wind flew up from the ſouth-eaſt, and came at once in full ſtrength with much greater fury than it had blown from the other quarter.

1761. January.

By the delay of not getting early under ſail whilſt the ſtorm was from the north, moſt of the ſhips loſt the opportunity of gaining ſufficient ſea-room before it came on from the ſouth-eaſt. The firſt guſt of this wind laid the Panther on her beams, and the ſea breaking over her, Captain Affleck cut away the mizen; and this not anſwering, the main-maſt likewiſe, which broke below the upper deck, tore it up, and continued ſome time encumbering over the ſide of the ſhip without going clear off into the ſea, until the ſhock of a wave ſent it away. The ſhip then righted, the reefed foreſail ſtood, and brought her back into fourteen fathom water, when ſhe dropped the ſheet anchor; but not bringing up, which means turning to ride with her head to the anchor, they cut away the fore-maſt, which carried away the bowſprit, when the ſhip came round; and thus rode out the ſtorm. The America, Medway, and Falmouth, cutting away all their maſts on the different neceſſities with the ſame prudence, rode it out likewiſe, after they had anchored again nearly in the ſame ſoundings as the Panther.

The Newcaſtle, the Queenborough frigate, and the Protector fire-ſhip, returning with the S. E. ſtorm, miſtook their ſoundings, and drove towards the ſhore, without knowing where they were, or attempting to anchor. The roaring of the ſurf was not to be diſtinguiſhed in the general tumult of the elements; and the danger was not diſcovered until it was too late, and the three ſhips came aſhore about two miles to the ſouth of Pondicherry;

1761. January. cherry; but only ſeven in all the crews periſhed, who were knocked overboard by the ſhock of ſtriking aground.

The Duke of Aquitain, the Sunderland, and the Duke ſtoreſhip, unfortunately preſerved all their maſts through both the ſtorms, until they were driven back to the neceſſity of anchoring; and in bringing up with them ſtanding, all the three either broached to, or overſet, and went to the bottom. Eleven hundred Europeans periſhed in theſe ſhips; only ſeven, and ſeven laſcars, were ſaved out of the crews, who were picked up the next day, floating on pieces of wreck.

The difference of the element prevented the deſtruction from being equal at land; but the ravage in proportion was not leſs. All the tents and temporary caſerns of the camp on the Red-hill, and its out-poſts, were blown to-pieces. The ammunition abroad for immediate ſervice was ruined. Nothing remained undamaged that was not under the ſhelter of maſonry, either at the redoubts of the bound-hedge, in the buildings at Oulgarrey, or in the fort of Villenore, where the main ſtock of gun-powder was depoſited. The ſoldiers, unable to carry off their muſkets, and reſiſt the ſtorm, had left them to the ground, and were driven to ſeek ſhelter for their own perſons whereſoever it was to be found. Many of the black attendants of the camp, from the natural feebleneſs of their conſtitution, periſhed by the inclemency of the hour. The ſea had every where broken over the beach, and overflowed the country as far as the bound-hedge: and all the batteries and redoubts which the army had raiſed were intirely ruined. But theſe detriments might be repaired. The great anxiety remained for the other ſhips of the ſquadron, whoſe fortune was not yet known.

The town of Pondicherry beheld the ſtorm and its effects as a deliverance ſent from heaven. The ſun roſe clear, and ſhewed the havock ſpread around. It was propoſed by ſome to march out immediately, and attack the Engliſh army; but this operation was impracticable; becauſe no artillery could move through the inundation, nor could the troops carry their own ammunition dry; otherwiſe three hundred men, properly armed, would not, for

three hours after day-light, have met with 100 together in a condition to resist them. The wish of every one then turned to expectation that the ships from Madagascar might arrive in the interval before the English ships in the road were repaired, or others joined them from the sea: but the excellence of the opportunity did not alter Mr. Lally's mistrust of the resource; and letters were immediately dispatched to the agents at Puliacate, Tranquebar, and Negapatam, ordering them to send away provisions with instant expedition, at every risque, on any kind of embarkation. 1761. January.

The anxiety for the missing ships continued until sun-set of the next day, when the Norfolk with Admiral Stevens's flag was discovered in the offing. The ship, prepared at all points, before the south-east storm arose, scudded before it with a stay-sail, without losing a mast, and without being obliged to anchor until the wind fell, when in the morning they discovered Sadrass. The apprehension of more bad weather made the Admiral put out again to sea; when he met the Liverpool, entirely dismasted. This ship, having parted her cable, and got under sail before the others, had gained more sea-room than any of them; but the south-east storm had carried away all her masts; soon after they were joined by the Grafton, who gave the welcome information that she had left, on the 28th of December, the Lenox, Admiral Cornish, with the York, and Weymouth, 30 leagues off the land: they were all returning together from Trincomaly: the Grafton, after parting with them, met hard weather during the hours in which the storm was raging near the coast. The Admiral, leaving her to take care of the Liverpool, anchored in the road of Pondicherry the next morning, and they in the afternoon. The other three ships came in the next day. On the 7th came in the Salisbury, with the prize la Compagnie des Indes, likewise from Trincomaly, and the Tyger from Madrass, where the violence of the storm had not reached. No more were to be expected; for the Elizabeth and the Southsea-castle, wanting the dock, were sailed for Bombay, with the two other prizes, the Hermione and Baleine. But by this time, the four dismasted ships, although not quite refitted, were again in a condition to act

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SARASWATI MAHAL LIBRARY

1761. January. act on neceſſity; and thus in a week after the ſtorm, which had raiſed ſuch hopes of deliverance in the garriſon of Pondicherry, they ſaw their road again blockaded by eleven ſail of the line, and although three of them were only of 50 guns, all were manned above their complements by the addition of the crews which had been ſaved from the three ſtranded ſhips. Their boats continually cruizing, intercepted, or drove away whatſoever embarkations came towards the road with proviſions; but ſeveral boats which were launched from the town in the three nights immediately after the ſtorm, favoured by the wind, the current, and the darkneſs, eſcaped to the ſouthward. In one of them Mr. Lally ſent away Rajahſaheb, the ſon of Chundaſaheb, who, ever ſince the defeat of Vandiwaſh, had reſided with his family in Pondicherry; he landed at Negapatam, and from thence paſſed to Ceylon in the character of an elephant-merchant.

Every diligence was exerted to reſtore the works and ſtations of the army to the condition from which they had been diſmantled by the ſtorm. Reports of the Morattoes continued, and the advantages of the preſent opportunity increaſed the apprehenſions of their attempts to throw proviſions into the town. The bound-hedge and its redoubts remained as before a ſufficient defence as far as they extended; but the ſouth ſide of the blockade along the river of Ariancopang was laid open by the ruin of the two batteries on the coco-nut and ſand iſland, and of the ſtar redoubt on the ſpit of ſand over againſt the bar; which could not be reſtored in ten days; and the torrent of the river prevented the immediate tranſport of men and materials to ſet about the work. Colonel Coote therefore determined, as ſoon as the river ſubſided, to ſurprize St. Thomas's redoubt, which, whilſt it remained as at preſent without oppoſition on the other ſhore, would protect the paſſage of what convoys the garriſon might expect; but if taken, would preclude their approach even more efficaciouſly than the poſts on this ſide the blockade which the ſtorm had ruined. The waters fell ſufficiently on the 5th, and the detachment intended for the attack, having previouſly aſſembled at the Ariancopang redoubt, which ſtood above at the extremity of the

the bound-hedge, and on the ſame ſide of the river, marched down after it was dark under the bank, which was ſteep and ſkirted by a ſand. The redoubt ſtood at the opening, but on the farther ſide, of a channel, which ſtrikes to the north from the main body of the river, and carries water into the ditches of the town. A French officer, with three troopers of his nation, who had taken ſervice in the Engliſh army, croſſed firſt, whilſt Colonel Coote himſelf, with the reſt of the detachment, halted on the nether ſide of the channel. The officer was challenged, and anſwered that he came from the town with a party, which Mr. Lally had ſent off in haſte, on intelligence that the Engliſh intended to attack the redoubt this very night. He was believed, and admitted; and Colonel Coote hearing no buſtle or firing, immediately ſent over the front of his party, who, as ſoon as their numbers were ſufficient, declared themſelves, and theatened to put the whole guard to death, if a ſingle man made the leaſt noiſe, or attempted to eſcape. All obeyed, excepting one Caffre, who ſtole away unperceived. They conſiſted of a ſerjeant, five gunners, five Caffres, and ſome Sepoys. The chief engineer, Mr. Call, followed with the pioneer company of 50 Europeans, and 100 Laſcars, carrying gabions, faſcines, and tools, with which they immediately ſet to work to cloſe and retrench the gorge; over which it was intended when neceſſary to turn the guns againſt the town. At one in the morning blue lights appeared over the ramparts along the ſouth front, as if the garriſon apprehended ſome attack on their walls. Soon after they began to fire ſingle ſhot upon the redoubt, which came with ſuch good aim, that the party at work threw the guns out of their carriages on the ground, to preſerve them. At two, every thing was quiet in the town, and the work forward, when Colonel Coote went away to get reſt at his head quarters at Oulgarry, leaving a Lieutenant of artillery, with the 40 Europeans, and 100 Sepoys, in the redoubt, which the officer was ordered to defend to the laſt extremity. The workmen had finiſhed, and were withdrawn at four o'clock. At five, the redoubt was attacked by the four companies of grenadiers from the garriſon: they aſſaulted on every ſide

1761. January.

1761. January. ſide at once, few fired, and all puſhed with fixed bayonets through the ditch over the parapet. The reſiſtance was not equal either to the ſtrength of the poſt, for it was cloſed on all ſides; or to the number of the guard, which were, including the Sepoys, 170 men. Some eſcaped by jumping over the parapet; a few were killed, and the greateſt part, with the officer, ſurrendered themſelves priſoners. At noon, Mr. Lally ſent back all who had been taken, to the Engliſh camp, for want of proviſions to feed them; but on condition, that they ſhould not act again. This diſcovery of the diſtreſs of the garriſon could only be required or warranted by the utmoſt neceſſity. However, Mr. Lally might ſuppoſe, that the priſoners had not time to learn the worſt of what the town was enduring, and that they could not tell ſo much as deſerters.

On the failure of this attempt, a large portion of the working parties was allotted to complete the redoubt on the ſpit of ſand, which was to replace that which had been waſhed away. It was raiſed for the advantage of higher ground, three hunded yards in the rear of the former; its ſcale ſufficient to contain 400 men, and to mount 16 guns in different directions. Equal attention was given to repair and complete the Hanover battery, where, from the lowneſs of the ſituation, much labour was requiſite to clear the water, which had filled the trench that communicated with it from ſome incloſures in the rear. The only fire from the town was to interrupt the workmen here, but with little effect. On the 7th, the Company's ſhip Falmouth arrived from Madraſs, laden with battering cannon, ammunition, and ſtores, to replace what had foundered in the Duke: and on the 9th another ſhip brought Mr. Pigot the governor, with Mr. Dupré, one of the council, and captain Robert Barker, who had been to Madraſs to ſuperintend the embarkation of the ſtores and artillery, which Captain Hiſlop and he were now to direct againſt the town.

At this time the Nabob received intelligence that his agents had concluded a negotiation with the Morattoe general Vizvazypunt. Allen, and the biſhop of Halicarnaſſus, had added the offer of Thiagar to

to Gingee, and the payment of 500,000 rupees for their aſſiſtance, and proffered ſubſtantial ſhroffs as ſecurity; how this wary tribe of money-changers were induced to this venture, when there was not ſo much in Pondicherry, nor likely to come, remains unaccountable. Either Vizvazipunt himſelf muſt have encouraged them to ſtand forth in appearance, that he might obtain the higheſt terms from the Nabob; or ſome ſecret enemy of the Nabob, who was to gain advantage by the march of the Morattoes into the Carnatic; and the ſupport of Pondicherry, muſt have proved to the ſhroffs the certainty of producing the money before the payment ſhould fall upon their ſecurity; in this caſe we ſee no one but Hyderally to conjecture. The Nabob's agents were ſo perplexed by the fact, that they roſe by degrees from the ſame ſum of 500,000 rupees with which they had began, and concluded for two millions, of which one was to be paid in 20 days, and the other in nine months; on which Vizvazipunt told the French repreſentatives, that they had no aſſiſtance to expect from him; and Allen and the Biſhop went away with their troops, who were 200 Europeans mounted, and 100 on foot, to Hyderally in Bengalore, which is five days from Cudapanatam. The Nabob, on this important occaſion, as indeed on all others ever ſince he was convinced of the probability of taking Pondicherry, enlarged himſelf with more deciſion and ſpirit, than he had ever exerted ſince his government, and firſt connexion with the Engliſh nation; and as the ſmalleſt undiſſembled exceſſes of the mind tell more than the whole compoſure of political reaſon, he never failed to aſk Colonel Coote every day, whether he was ſure, and when, Pondicherry would ſurrender. Advices were at the ſame time received from Captain Preſton, that he had attacked the pettah of Thiagar, which ſtands on the plain, and after ſome reſiſtance carried both the mud-walls; on which the French troops who defended it ran to the rock, and ſaved themſelves in the fortifications above, which could only be aſſaulted by ſurprize, or reduced by famine or bombardment: he had already begun to throw ſhells from two howitzers, and was waiting

1760. January.

1761. January.

ing for mortars from Madrafs. Thefe advices removed any farther apprehenfions of fuccours getting into Pondicherry from the land.

By the morning of the 10th, the Hanover battery was completed; but before it opened, Colonel Coote, with feveral officers, advanced from the Villenore redoubt, to reconnoitre the baftions of the town. As they were ftanding about 800 yards from the walls, a flag appeared approaching. Colonel Coote fent forward his aid-de-camp lieutenant Duefpe, (not the officer we have mentioned at Vandivafh) to receive his meffage or letters. Two other officers accompanied Duefpe, and went on in the avenue leading from the Villenore redoubt to the glacis, until they were challenged by the centries, and ordered to retire; but not obeying, a fhot was fired from a fix-pounder on the Villenore gate, which miffed them, but unfortunately ftruck and killed Duefpe, as he was talking to the meffenger. Colonel Coote fent to demand fatisfaction for the outrage, fuppofing it unprovoked. Mr. Lally confined the officers on duty at the gate, and the next day fent his aid-de-camp to explain the mifchance, for which he expreffed much concern.

A few hours after Duefpe was killed, the Hanover battery opened with ten guns, fix were twenty-four, and four eighteen-pounders, and with three mortars, two of thirteen and one of ten inches. The fix guns on the left fired upon the weft face of the N. W. baftion, and of the counter-guard before it. The two next upon the next baftion on the left, which was fmall, and mounted only three guns: it was called St. Jofeph. The two other guns on the right battered the two projecting towers ftanding on each fide of the Valdore gate, which had a good ravelin in front between them. The mortars fired varioufly. The fire of the cannon ceafed in three hours, but the mortars continued at intervals throughout the day. The garrifon returned very fparingly. The next day, the 11th, the battery, having been damaged by its own ufe, fired lefs, and the town more, with the addition of fhells from two mortars in the Valdore ravelin, which feveral times fell in and near the Hanover battery; which neverthelefs opened again the next morning quite repaired, and with

great

great vivacity; but the enemy neither in this nor the preceding night had given any repair to the N. W. baſtion, and its counter-guard; which, in conſequence of this neglect, had very little fire to return, nor did much come from the baſtion of St. Joſeph, or the works of the Valdore gate. Many deſerters came over in theſe two nights, and their accounts agreed of the diſmal diſtreſs of the garriſon. The Engliſh army, on the contrary, received the confirmation of a report, that more forces from England (ſent by the ſame ſpirit as the others) were arrived at Anjengo, on the coaſt of Malabar. Six hundred men, the remainder of the Highland regiment, had embarked in the month of May in five of the company's ſhips and two men of war of the line. Three of the company's and one of the men of war arrived at Anjengo on the 15th of December, and the others were daily expected there. 1761. January.

The redoubt on the ſpit of ſand to the ſouth was completed by the night of the 12th, and the workmen and tools recalled, to ſerve at the opening of the trenches, for which all the materials were by this time collected. The Hanover battery fired little through the 13th, and received only a few ſhells. In the beginning of the night, all appointed for the trenches were aſſembled at the bleaching town. They were 700 Europeans draughted from the rank and file, 400 laſcars, the pioneer company of 70 Europeans, and 200 coolies: there were likewiſe 400 oxen, with their drivers, one to three. The ground was opened, under cover, juſt within the ſkirt of the bleaching town, in the part neareſt the beach. After three ſhort returns, the trench was brought to the outſide of the houſes, and from hence puſhed on obliquely in one ſtraight line, until it paſſed croſs the high road leading from the Madraſs gate, on the other ſide of which road, the intended battery was to be erected. This oblique trench was 480 yards long, and from its termination was continued another of 280 yards, parallel to the defences of the town. Two ſhort trenches continued, one from each end of this parallel, and fell in with the two ends of the intended battery, which was to be conſtructed 40 yards in front; and the parallel in the rear was to be the ſtation of the main guard for the

1761. January. the ſupport of the battery, if attacked. All this work, comprehending 800 yards, ſheltered on the left by gabions, faſcines, and ſand-bags, was executed by the European ſoldiery, divided into companies, all working at the ſame time according to the trace, on the different ground allotted to each diviſion; whilſt the 400 laſcars, and the 200 coolies, were employed in bringing the materials, not only to them, but to the battery, where the pioneers were at work, as requiring more knowledge and exactneſs; who before the morning had finiſhed ſix embraſures in the battery; to which, likewiſe, the oxen had brought the cannon from the artillery-park, which had been formed near the ſea-ſhore, juſt without the bound-hedge. It was ſcarcely poſſible for the ſame number of hands to have done more work in the ſame time. Colonel Coote, and the principal officers, paſſed the night in the trenches, and were accompanied by Mr. Pigot and Mr. Dupré. The town, to their great ſurprize, although blue lights often appeared on the walls, did not fire a ſingle ſhot to interrupt the work. Care had been taken to leſſen the uſual noiſe, by not driving the picquets of the gabions into the earth with the entrenching tools; nevertheleſs, ſo many perſons continually buſy, the ſound of the carriages and oxen, and the call of their drivers could ſcarcely remain unheard; as the battery was within 450 yards of the walls. Juſt before day-light all the workmen were withdrawn, and 100 Europeans, with 300 Sepoys, were poſted in the parallel, and another party of the ſame number in the cover of the village at the tail of the trenches, in order to ſupport the foremoſt guard. The embraſures that were finiſhed were left maſked; becauſe there had not been time to lay down the platforms for the guns. Nevertheleſs, it was expected, that the garriſon would fire hotly the enſuing day, were it only to damage the parapet of the battery.

They were doubtleſs aſtoniſhed at the work they ſaw done; but only fired now and then, and only ſingle ſhot at a time; obſerving which, the chief engineer ſent carpenters, who laid down the platforms, without receiving any hurt. The Hanover battery fired throughout the day, with all its artillery and redoubled vivacity, which

which before night ſilenced all the guns againſt which it opened; 1761.
on the N. W. baſtion and its counter-guard, on St. Joſeph's, on the January.
two demi-baſtions, and on the ravelin of the Valdore gate.

At night the pioneers, with 300 Laſcars, went to work again at the royal battery; and the town, having well marked the aim, kept up a ſmart fire of ſhot, grape, and muſketry, which killed or dangerouſly wounded twelve men in the battery. Several ſhowers of rain fell in the night, which gave apprehenſion that the enemy would ſally; but they refrained, and before day-light the battery was completed. It was called the royal, and contained 11 twenty-four pounders, and on the left three heavy mortars. It opened early in the morning, and, ſeconded by the croſs and enfilading fire of the Hanover battery with 10 guns, ſoon ſilenced all the defences which bore upon it; excepting a gun or two on the baſtion next the beach. Inactivity joined neceſſity in this unaccountable abandon of defence; which was ſo great, that, what rarely happens until all commanding works are entirely demoliſhed, men were ſet, and continued at work throughout the day, along the whole line of the trenches, fixing more ſecurely the gabions, ramming down the earth, and ſmoothing the tops of the parapet, that the troops, if ſallied upon in the enſuing night, might fire over them with certainty and ſafety. A party was draughted to begin, as ſoon as it was dark, another battery of ſix guns, 300 yards nearer to the beach, and 150 nearer the walls: it was intended to deſtroy the flanks of the ſeveral baſtions, which the royal battery could only take in reverſe.

As the ſun was ſetting, Colonel Coote coming, as was his cuſtom, to ſuperviſe the batteries, ſaw a flag advancing in the Villenore avenue; who, being challenged, announced the approach of a deputation. They came on foot, the town having neither horſes or palankin bearers to carry them, and Colonel Coote received them at his head-quarters at Oulgarry. The deputies were Colonel Durre, commandant of the king's artillery, father Lavaur, ſuperior of the Jeſuits, Moracin and Courtin, members of the council, with Tobin ſerving as interpreter.

1761. January. Colonel Durre delivered a memorial ſigned by Mr. Lally of the following purport: " That the Engliſh had taken Chandernagore " againſt the faith of the treaties of neutrality which had always " ſubſiſted between the European nations in Bengal, and eſpecially " between the Engliſh and French; and this at a time, when that " ſettlement had juſt rendered the Engliſh the moſt ſignal ſervices, " as well by refuſing to join the Nabob Surajah Dowlah in the " attack of Calcutta, as by receiving and ſuccouring the inhabi- " tants of this colony, after their defeat and diſperſion; by which " protection they were enabled to remain in the province, and by " this continuance to recover their ſettlements; as Mr. Pigot had " acknowledged in a letter to the government of Pondicherry.—" That " the government of Madraſs had refuſed to fulfil the con- " ditions of a cartel concluded between the two crowns, although " Mr. Pigot had at firſt accepted the cartel, and commiſſioners had " been appointed on both ſides to meet at Sadraſs, in order to ſettle " amicably whatſoever difficulties might occur in the execution."— " This conduct of the Engliſh (Mr. Lally goes on) puts it out of " his power, as reſponſible to the court of France, to propoſe any " capitulation for the city of Pondicherry."—" The troops of the " king and company ſurrender themſelves, for want of provi- " ſions, priſoners of war to his Britannic Majeſty, conformably " to the terms of the cartel, which Mr. Lally claims for the " civil inhabitants and citizens, and for the exerciſe of the Ro- " man religion, the religious houſes, hoſpitals, chaplains, ſurgeons, " domeſticks, &c. referring to the two courts to decide a propor- " tional reparation for the violations of treaties ſo ſolemnly eſta- " bliſhed."—" In conſequence, Mr. Coote may to-morrow morn- " ing at eight o'clock take poſſeſſion of the Villenore gate, and on " the ſame hour the next day, of the gates of the citadel (Fort Louis); " and as he has the force in his own hands, he may dictate ſuch far- " ther diſpoſitions as he may think proper."—" From a principle of " juſtice and humanity alone I demand (theſe are Mr. Lally's words) " that the mother and ſiſters of Rajahſaheb be permitted to ſeek an " aſylum whereſoever they ſhall think proper, or that they re-

" main

"main prisoners with the English, and be not delivered into the 1761. January.
"hands of Mahomed Ally Cawn, still tinged with the blood of the
"father and husband, which he shed, to the shame indeed of those
"who delivered up Chundasaheb to him, but to the shame likewise
"of the commander of the English army, who ought not to have suf-
"fered such a barbarity to have been committed in his camp."—
"Being himself confined by the cartel in the declaration which he
"is now making to Mr. Coote, Mr. Lally consents that the mem-
"bers of the council of Pondicherry make their own representations,
"on what may more immediately concern their particular interests,
"and those of the colony."

Father Lavaur and the other deputies presented another memorial, from the governor and council of Pondicherry. "That no "hurt should be done to the inhabitants; their houses be preserved, "their effects and mercantile goods left to their own disposal: that "all who chose might remain in their habitations, and were to be "considered as British subjects, and enjoy their former possessions "and advantages. In their favour the Roman Catholic religion "was to be maintained; the churches, the houses of the ecclesias-"tics, and the religious orders, whether within or without the city, "to be preserved with every thing belonging to them; the mis-"sionaries free to go and come, and receive under the English flag "the same protection as they had under the French." "No build-"ings or edifices, and no part of the fortifications, were to be de-"molished, until the decision of the respective sovereigns."—"The "records in the register-office, on which the fortunes of indivi-"duals depend, were to remain under the care of the present de-"positaries, and be sent to France, at their discretion."—"Not "only the inhabitants who were French, but of whatsoever other "nation established at Pondicherry for their commerce, were to "participate of these conditions."—"The natives of Bourbon and "Mauritius, in number 41, having served only as volunteers, to "return home by the first opportunity."—"Safeguards were to

"be

1761. January. "be furniſhed to prevent diſorders." "And all theſe conditions "were to be executed with good faith."

Colonel Coote, in anſwer to Mr. Lally's memorial, ſaid, that "the particulars of the capture of Chandernagore were before "his Britannic Majeſty, which precluded any diſcuſſion on this "ſubject, neither had it any relation to the ſurrender of Pondi-"cherry." "That the diſpute concerning the cartel remaining "undecided, precluded his conſent that the troops in Pondicherry "ſhould be deemed priſoners on the terms of that cartel; but "that they muſt ſurrender priſoners of war, to be treated at his "diſcretion, which ſhould not be deficient in humanity." "That "the gates of the town and citadel ſhould be taken poſſeſſion "of by the Engliſh troops at the hours propoſed by Mr. Lally." "That the mother and ſiſters of Rajahſaheb ſhould be eſcorted "to Madraſs, where proper care ſhould be taken for their ſafety, "and that they ſhould not on any account be delivered into the "hands of the Nabob Mahomedally." To the other deputies Colonel Coote only ſaid, that their propoſitions were anſwered in his anſwer to Mr. Lally: they returned into the town at mid-night.

The next morning, it was the 16th of January, the grenadiers of Coote's regiment marched from the camp, and took poſſeſſion of the Villenore gate. Colonel Coote dined with Mr. Lally; who, appre-henſive of tumult or diſorders, conſented that the citadel ſhould be delivered up in the evening, that the ſoldiers might be put under con-finement before night. Accordingly more troops marched in from the camp; and in the afternoon the garriſon drew up under arms on the parade before the citadel, and the Engliſh troops facing them; Colonel Coote then reviewed the line, which, excluſive of commiſ-ſioned officers, invalids, and others who had hid themſelves, amount-ed to 1100, all wearing the face of famine, fatigue, or diſeaſe. The grenadiers of Lorrain and Lally, once the ableſt bodied men in the army, appeared the moſt impaired, having conſtantly put themſelves forward to every ſervice; and it was recollected, that from their firſt

landing, throughout all the ſervices of the field, and all the diſtreſſes of the blockade, not a man of them had ever deſerted to the Engliſh colours. The victor ſoldier gave his ſigh (which none but banditti could refuſe) to this ſolemn contemplation of the fate of war, which might have been his own. The French troops, after they were reviewed, marched into the citadel, where they depoſited their arms in heaps, and were then conducted to their priſons. 1761. January.

The next morning the Engliſh flag was hoiſted in the town, and its diſplay was received by the ſalute of a thouſand pieces of cannon, from every gun of every ſhip in the road, in all the Engliſh poſts and batteries, the field-artillery of the line, and on the ramparts and defences of Pondicherry.

The ſurrender was inevitable, for at the ſcanty rate of the wretched proviſions, to which the garriſon had for ſome time been reduced, there did not remain ſufficient to ſupply them two days more. Neverthelefs the deteſtation againſt Mr. Lally, if poſſible, increaſed, as the ſole author of the calamity, and, no longer reſtrained by his authority, broke out in the moſt vindictive expreſſions of menace and reproach. The third day after the ſurrender was appointed for his departure to Madraſs. In the forenoon of this day a troop of officers, moſtly of the French company's battalion, went up the ſteps of the government houſe, towards his apartments, where they were met by his aid de camp, whom they inſulted; and were diſperſed by the guard, which came up on the quarrel. This troop then aſſembled and waited below at the gate of the citadel until one o'clock. Mr. Lally did not move until the cloſe of the day; his eſcort was 15 Engliſh huſſars, and four troopers of his own guard; he came out in his palankin, and at the gate were gathered a hundred perſons, moſtly officers, with them the counſellors Moracin and Courtin. As ſoon as Mr. Lally appeared, a hue was ſet up by the whole aſſembly, hiſſes, pointing, threats, and every abuſive name; but the eſcort prevented violence. Mr. Dubois, the king's commiſſary, who was to proceed with Mr. Lally, came out of the fort an hour after, but on foot; the ſame aſſembly had continued on the parade, and ſhowered the ſame abuſes. Dubois ſtopt,

1761. January. ftopt, and faid he would anfwer any one. One Defer ftept out, they drew, and the fecond pafs laid Dubois dead, who was 60 years of age, fhort-fighted, and always wore fpectacles. No one would affift his fervants to remove and bury the corpfe; and his death, violent and iniquitous as it was, was treated as a meritorous act: his papers were immediately taken poffeffion of by the regifter. It was known, that he had, ever fince his arrival at Pondicherry, compofed protefts on the part of the king againft all the diforders and irregularities which came to his knowledge in any of the departments of the government, and the collection was very voluminous; but none of his papers have ever appeared.

The total number of the European military taken in the town, including fervices attached to the troops, was 2072; the civil inhabitants were 381; the artillery fit for fervice were 500 pieces of cannon, and 100 mortars and howits. The ammunition, arms, weapons, and military ftores, were in equal abundance.

On the 4th day after the furrender, Mr. Pigot demanded of Colonel Coote, that Pondicherry fhould be delivered over to the Prefidency of Madrafs, as having become the property of the Englifh Eaft India Company. A council of war, compofed of the two admirals, and four poft-captains of the fquadron, Colonel Coote and three Majors of the king's troops, affembled to deliberate on this demand; and required the authority on which it was made. Mr. Pigot infifted on the king's patent, dated the 14th of January 1758, which regulates the Company's fhare and title to captures. The council of war deemed the patent incompetent to the pretenfion. Mr. Pigot, as the fhorteft way, declared, that if Pondicherry were not delivered, the Prefidency of Madrafs would not furnifh money either for the fubfiftence of the king's troops, or the French prifoners. This conclufion barred all farther argument, for neither the Admiral, nor the commander of the king's troops, were authorized to draw bills on the government in England for fuch a contingency. The council of war, therefore, fubmitted to the requifition, but protefted againft the infult it conveyed againft the King's prerogative, and declared the Prefidency refponfible for the confequences.

During

During this difcuffion, Colonel Coote detached eight companies of Sepoys, under the command of Captain Stephen Smith, to inveft the forts of Gingee; and a convoy of military ftores were fent from the camp to Major Prefton, who was continuing the blockade of Thiagar. 1761. January.

The Nabob requefted and expected that the army, after the neceffary repofe, would accompany him againft fuch chiefs and feudatories, whom he wifhed or had pretenfions to call to account, either for contempts of his authority, or for tributes unfettled, or withheld. He had not forgiven the rebellion of his half-brother Nazeabulla of Nelore. His indignation had never ceafed againft Mortizally, the Kellidar of Velore, who, as well as the three greater Polygars to the north, and of Arielore, and Woriorepollam to the fouth, were fufpected of hidden treafures; ftill more the greater and leffer Moravars; and the king of Tanjore, wealthier than all, fcarcely confidered the Nabob as his fuperior.

But the Prefidency had other attentions to regard; their treafury and credit was exhaufted in the reduction of Pondicherry; the care of 2500 French prifoners required ftrong guards and no little expence. Bengal was engaged in hoftilities, wanted troops, and could fend no money. Bombay had extended its military concerns by the acquifition of the caftle of Surat in the beginning of the year 1759, which had induced the neceffity of other important attentions in that part of the continent; and they were at this time earneftly requefting the return of all the troops they had fent to Coromandel. The factory at Tellichery likewife advifed, that they intended to ftop the troops which were juft arrived and expected in the fhips from England, and waited only the orders of their fuperiors at Bombay to attack the French fettlement at Mahé, in which fervice they requefted what affiftance could be fpared from Coromandel. It was ftill uncertain what was become of the French fquadron; the Englifh fquadron wanted their marines, and were enjoined a fecret fervice from England, in which Madrafs was to affift. Thefe views and confiderations appeared to the Prefidency of more immediate importance than the indulgence of the triumphal notions which fwelled the

1761. January. the mind of the Nabob, whoſe joy at the reduction of Pondicherry, although the arſenal which had forged all the anxieties of his life, was immediately imbittered by this interruption to the future conqueſts he had ſo near at heart: and, unwilling to continue in the Carnatic without the entire predominance of his authority, he retired as it were in diſguſt with victory to Tritchinopoly, where he arrived on the 15th of February.

February. Four hundred of the French priſoners were ſent to Madraſs, and the Highlanders, ſix companies, with ſome artillery-men, and four companies of Sepoys, marched thither to reinforce the garriſon; 200 were ſent to Tritchinopoly under the eſcort of 100 Europeans, and ſome Sepoys. The reſt of the priſoners remained in the dungeons of Pondicherry, until they could be otherwiſe diſpoſed of; and 300 Europeans, including the pioneer company, and 50 artillery-men, with the troop of European horſe, and four companies of Sepoys, were appointed to garriſon the town. The troops from Bombay, being 120 of the king's artillery, and 190 common infantry, belonging to that Preſidency, embarked in two ſhips to return thither; the marines were reſtored to the ſquadron; the reſt of the army went into cantonments at Cuddalore.

The court of France had inſtructed Mr. Lally to deſtroy the maritime poſſeſſions of the Engliſh nation in India, which might fall to their arms. Theſe inſtructions had been intercepted; and, in conſequence of them, the court of Directors of the Engliſh Eaſt-India Company had ordered their Preſidencies to retaliate the ſame meaſure on the French ſettlements, whenever in their power. Accordingly Mr. Pigot, with the approbation of the council of Madraſs, reſolved to demoliſh the fortifications of Pondicherry; and as Mr. Stevens ſignified his intention to repair forthwith to Bombay, in order to refit his ſquadron, the demolition was commenced without delay, leſt a French armament ſhould arrive during their abſence, and recover the town, whilſt the fortifications remained in a condition to afford any advantage in maintaining it.

Mr. Stevens ſailed on the 23d of February, with all the ſhips, eleven of the line, and two frigates. They took away 400 of the priſoners in

in Pondicherry, all of the regiments of Lorrain and Lally, to be confined at Bombay, or ſent to Europe as opportunities ſhould offer. As Mr. Stevens intended to aid, if neceſſary, in the attack of Mahé, the Preſidency ſent 50 of the company's artillery, and three of their engineers in the ſquadron. 1761. February.

Mahé is ſituated four miles to the ſouth of Tellicherry. The fort and town ſtand not far from the beach of the ſea, along the ſouth ſide of a river, which admits ſmall veſſels. Several hills riſe near the town, and on the two neareſt on the ſame ſide of the river are built two ſmall forts, and a much larger, called St. George, on a hill on the other ſide. The ſettlement preſides over all belonging to the French company on this ſide of the peninſula, excepting their factory at Surat. Theſe dependencies are five forts to the north of Tellicherry, and a factory houſe at Calicut.

The five ſhips from England had landed the troops at Tellicherry by the 5th of January; but from the length of the paſſage to and fro, the permiſſion from Bombay to attack Mahé did not arrive before the beginning of February; and with it the Preſidency ſent one of their cruizers, and a bomb-ketch to aſſiſt; as none of the ſhips had been detained. The delay had given Mr. Louet, the governor of Mahé, time to make treaties for aſſiſtance with ſeveral of the neighbouring chiefs of the country, with whom the ſettlement had long been in commerce; and they promiſed and ſwore to aſſiſt efficaciouſly as againſt a common enemy. The aid was much wanted, for the European military, on whom the ſtreſs of the defence was to reſt, did not exceed 100, and even they, from the general neceſſity of the French company's affairs, had not received their pay for ſeveral months, and miſſed no opportunity of deſerting. The black troops belonging to the company, were a thouſand.

The troops at Tellicherry marched out and encamped on the 8th of February on the limits of Mahé. Their numbers, for the garriſon took the field, amounted to 900 Europeans, and 700 natives; they were commanded by major Hector Monro, who determined to direct his firſt attack againſt Fort St. George, on the hither ſide of the river.

1761. February. All the ſolicitations of Mr. Louet were of no avail, when his allies ſaw the Engliſh troops taking the field, and were apprized of their numbers; they did not ſend a man; and before day-break the next morning, he diſpatched a letter to Mr. Hodges, the chief of Tellicherry, propoſing terms of capitulation, on which Major Monro was ordered not to commence hoſtilities. Agents ſent to explain doubts and objections, continued going to and fro until the morning of the 13th, when the capitulation was ſigned. It was agreed, that all the European military ſhould be tranſported at the expence of the Engliſh, either to the iſland of Bourbon, or to Europe, and when landed there, to be free. The effects, artillery, and military ſtores, belonging to the French company, were to be ſurrendered, but the effects and poſſeſſions of individuals were to be preſerved to them entire, without moleſtation in the uſe. The free exerciſe of the Roman religion was to be permitted as before the ſurrender; the prieſts on no account were to be vexed, nor the churches or religious edifices impaired. The forts to the northward of Tellicherry were to be given up on the ſame conditions as Mahé, and the factory at Calicut was to continue unmoleſted under the uſual neutrality of that town: ample honours of war were allowed to the garriſon. Five hundred men under the command of Major Peers marched into Mahé at noon; and ſoon after, the garriſon were eſcorted with their honours to Tellicherry. A detachment was then prepared under the command of Major Monro, to take in the forts to the northward, which it was ſuſpected might diſpute the terms of capitulation provided for them. The news of the ſurrender of Mahé arrived at Madraſs on the 3d of March.

Captain Stephen Smith, as ſoon as encamped before Gingee, ſummoned Macgregor, the commanding officer, who anſwered, that if he had brought one hundred thouſand men, the forts would not be reduced in three years. The troops encamped to the eaſt oppoſite to the outward pettah on the plain, which, although it had a mud wall, was of much leſs defence than the inward town, which ſtands on higher ground, nearly in the center of the triangular valley, extending between the three mountains. The valley is

1761. February.

is enclosed on the three sides by a strong wall with towers of stone, which have a ditch before them, excepting in such parts where the rocks render it unnecessary; but the wall continues up the mountains, and surrounds the three forts, connecting them with each other. Besides this exterior enclosure, the interior and higher defences run double round the two forts to the east; and the great mountain to the west, which is the principal fortification, has four enclosures, one below another towards the town in the valley, but of different spaces and elevations; and the highest is a steep rock in the north-west part of the third enclosure above the valley; this far overtops all the mountains, and in the fort on its summit, although small, is a continual spring of water. The extent of wall in all fortifications measures more than 12000 yards; to defend which the French had only 150 Europeans, topasses, or coffrees, 600 Sepoys, and 1000 natives of the adjoining hills, whom they called Colleries. But they supposed the forts on the mountains to be impregnable, and that the town below would not be attempted, because, if taken, the troops which were to maintain it, would be continually subject to the fire of the defences above.

The wall on the east side of the valley extends 1200 yards from the mountain of St. George on the right, to the English mountain on the left, and nearly in the middle passeth along the side of a heap of rocks on which the French had raised a work, which they called the royal battery; under which on the right towards the mountain of St. George stood a gateway opposite to the outward pettah in the plain: but the pettah extended only from this mountain to the rocks of the battery.

Observation and deserters (of whom several came every day) apprized Captain Smith of the state of the garrison and defences, and that the garrison remained in perfect security as well in the town below, as in the forts above. On the night between the 2d and third of February, he marched from his camp with 600 Sepoys, in two divisions, of which the foremost, 200, carried a sufficient number of scaling ladders, and the others were to support when called for. They left the north wall of the pettah on the left, but passed through

1761. February. through the intervals of ſome houſes, which adjoined to it and brought them oppoſite to the middle of that part of the wall of the valley which extends between the royal battery and the Engliſh mountain. They croſſed the ditch, placed their ladders, and got over the wall unchallenged: the object was now to get poſſeſſion of the gate on the other ſide of the royal battery; but the rocks on which it ſtood extended backwards to the firſt houſes of the town, and it was neceſſary to go through the firſt ſtreet leading acroſs, in order to paſs beyond the rear of the rocks and gain an avenue of trees, which led down to the gateway: they proceeded even quite through the ſtreet unperceived; but, as they were coming down the avenue, were challenged and diſcovered by the guard of the gateway, who fired; which alarmed the other ſtations in the town, but with ſo much confuſion, that Captain Smith gave no attention to it, but haſtened to the gateway, from which he diſperſed the guard at the puſh of bayonet, and opening the gate let in the other diviſion of 400 Sepoys, who were halting not far off in the neareſt ſhelter, and with them took poſſeſſion of the royal battery. It was now three in the morning, and Smith waited for day light to drive the enemy out of the town, who retired before; ſome to St. George's, others to the Engliſh mountain, but moſt of them into the encloſure next the town towards the great mountain, where they continued firing from the adjacent rampart throughout the next day upon the guards which were advanced and ſtationed in the houſes of the town and cannon from all the hills continually plunged down, whereſoever they ſaw or ſuſpected any of the Engliſh troops; but with little effect. In the enſuing night the enemy's troops, who had retired to the ſecond encloſure, left it, and retreated to the higher defences of the great mountain.

On intelligence of this ſucceſs 1000 more Sepoys were ſent to Smith, who as the town was very unhealthy, continued more than one half of his force in the encampment on the plain. The deſertion continued, and amongſt them came a very experienced Jemautdar of the Sepoys, who proffered to lead a party by a path he knew to ſurprize the forts on St. George's mountain: he was truſted, and the

the next night 200 Sepoys marched under his guidance. We are not apprized of their track, but ſuppoſe they proceeded from the camp and went up on the outſide of the mountain to the ſouth, to the encloſure of the outward rock which is 80 feet higher than thoſe beneath. They fixed their ladders, and got over the wall before they were diſcovered, and ſeized 8 Europeans, but the reſt of the guard eſcaped to the encloſures below; where all continued very alert until day-light, when an officer came down to capitulate, and demanded very liberal terms; but captain Smith knowing that they were at any time in his power, by ſending more men up to the rock above them, refuſed to accept the ſurrender, excepting at diſcretion; to which they conſented. They were 42 Europeans, of whom ſix were officers, and 70 Sepoys. A large ſtock of proviſions was found in the forts of this mountain, by which it was concluded, that thoſe in the two others were equally as well provided; and no enquiry gave hopes that either of theſe fortreſſes could be taken by ſurprize, and ſtill leſs by open attack. It therefore remained to try if time might produce the ſucceſs which was not to be expected either from force or fortune.

1761. February.

The ſame day that the mountain of St. George ſurrendered to captain Smith, the important fortreſs of Thiagar capitulated to Major Preſton, after a blockade and bombardment of 65 days, during which, above 40 Europeans had deſerted to him from the rock, 20 had been killed or died, 25 lay wounded in the hoſpital, and 114 rank and file, with twelve officers, were in a condition to march, ſo that the whole number of Europeans which had been ſhut up were upwards of 200, with 300 Sepoys, and 100 Coffrees; they had proviſions for two months longer; and the water, which gave the principal value to the fort, continued as uſual in plenty, and of a good quality. Neverthelefs, the commanding officer only ſtipulated that the garriſon ſhould receive the ſame treatment as the troops taken in Pondicherry; according to which the officers were to be ſent to Europe upon parole, not to ſerve again during the preſent war, and the Europeans of rank and file were to be treated at diſcretion; and they were ſent to be confined with thoſe already in the priſons of Tritchi-

1761. February. Tritchinopoly; but the Sepoys and Coffrees being excellent were taken into the Company's ſervice.

In the mean time, the detachment from Tellicherry was proſecuting the reduction of the dependencies of Mahé. The firſt is called Fort Delhi, ſituated on the ſtrand of a promontory called Mount Delhi, which is a remarkable head-land ten miles to the north of Tellicherry; four miles further on is the mouth of the river of Neliſerum, which, deſcending from the mountains to the eaſt, turns ſhort many miles above, and continues parallel to the beach of the ſea, from which it is no where a mile aſunder; a mile and a half up this river on the left hand, and on the mouth of another, ſtands Ramatilly, which is a ſmall fort; on the ſame ſide, five miles beyond, is the fort of Mattalavy, which ſtands ſtrong on a rocky eminence: ſeven miles farther, on the N. ſide of the mouth of another river, is the fort of Neliſerum, which is much larger; and ſix miles up this river, to the eaſt, and on its left ſhore, ſtands the fifth fort, which is ſmall, and called Veramaly. Fort Delhi, Neliſerum and Ramatilly were garriſoned by French troops, but the government of Mahé had delivered up the other two in pledge for debt to two chiefs of the country, who were determined not to part with them until compenſated; and as they equally commanded the rivers, which were the channels of traffick, the other three would be of no ſervice, if the two continued in hoſtility. Delhi and Ramatilly ſurrendered on the firſt ſummons, but at Mattalavy were aſſembled a large body of Naires, whoſe bravery is always deſperate. The two ſhips from Pondicherry, which were carrying back the Bombay troops, were at this time working up the coaſt of Malabar, and had paſſed beyond the river of Neliſerum; and Major Monro, finding more reſiſtance than he expected in his expedition, ſent after them for artillery-men and cannon, which came, and two batteries were erected againſt Mattalavy: but the ſettlement of Tellicherry had in the mean time been negotiating with the two chiefs who were in poſſeſſion of Matalavy and Veramally, who conſented to ſurrender them on condition of receiving an annual fine, which for both amounted to 3000 rupees. As ſoon as theſe

forts

forts were delivered, the French garrison at Neliserum, which did not exceed 20 Europeans, submitted without resistance. 1761. April.

On the 5th of April, Captain Stephen Smith received a proposal from Captain Macgregor, who commanded in the great mountain of Gingee, that he would capitulate, if his garrison were allowed the honours of war, the rank and file to be sent to Europe by the first opportunity as prisoners liable to exchange, but the officers permitted to retire, with their arms, baggage and effects, to any of the neutral settlements on the coast, where they were to be subsisted according to their ranks at the expence of the English company, who were likewise to defray their passage to Europe. Three hundred of the English Sepoys had already died in the town, and in the mountain of St. George, from the peculiar inclemency of the air, which has always been deemed the most unhealthy in the Carnatic, insomuch that the French, who never until lately kept more than 100 Europeans here, had lost 1200 in the ten years during which it had been in their possession. Captain Smith, therefore, very readily accepted the terms, and in the afternoon the garrisons marched out of the two mountains. They were 12 officers, and 100 rank and file, Europeans, Coffrees, and Topasses, and 40 Lascars for the artillery, which were 30 pieces of cannon and some mortars. A passport and safeguard was allowed to a Moor of distinction, who had long resided in the great mountain.

This day terminated the long contested hostilities between the two rival European powers in Coromandel, and left not a single ensign of the French nation avowed by the authority of its government in any part of India; for the troops which had gone away to Mysore, were hereafter to be regarded as a band of military adventurers seeking fortune and subsistence. In Bengal they had not a single agent or representative, and their factories at Surat and Calicut were mere trading houses on sufferance. Thus after a war of 15 years, which commenced with the expedition of Delabourdonnais against Madrass in 1746, and had continued from that time with scarcely the intermission of one year, was retaliated the same measure of extirpation, which had been intended, and invariably pursued, by the French councils against the English commerce and power: for such, as is avowed

1761. April. avowed in the French memoirs on the events we have related, was the object of Delabourdonnais' expedition, of the whole government and ambition of Dupleix, and of the great armament of naval and land forces, which accompanied Mr. Lally to India, who constantly declared, that he had but one point, which was, not to leave an Englishman in the peninsula. To retard as much as possible the facility of their re-establishment in Coromandel, if restorations should be made at the conclusion of a general peace, Mr. Pigot laid a representation before the council of Madrass, which determined them to destroy all the interior buildings, as well as the fortifications of Pondicherry, of which the demolition was by this time nearly completed: and in a few months more, not a roof was left standing in this once fair and flourishing city.

For two years before, the fortune of France had been declining in every other part of the world; they had lost their settlements on the coast of Africa, half their West India islands, the whole region of Canada; their naval force was utterly ruined, and their armies were struggling under defeats in Germany. The loss of India, as a last hope, excited the public indignation more than any of the former disasters, which was so far from producing any reconciliation amongst the amenable, that it only sharpened their vengeance against each other. Mr. Lally, on his arrival, formally accused Mr. De Leyrit, Mr. Bussy, Mr. Moracin and Courtin, of having wilfully conspired the ruin of the French affairs from their aversion to himself, as appointed by the King to investigate and correct the abuses of the government of Pondicherry. Of 200 persons who were either arrived or returning from hence, not more than 20 were in habits or connections with Mr. Lally; all the others, revolted by the excesses of his temper, or the severity of his authority, bore him either secret grudge, or avowed hatred; all these became voluntary partizans with Mr. De Leyrit and the council, whose resolutions were conducted at Paris, as they had been at Pondicherry, by the Jesuit Lavaur. Their first step in public was to present a manifest to the comptroller-general, in exculpation of themselves, and accusing Mr. Lally of misconduct under nine different heads, which, as they said, proved more than

than incapacity; and in August 1762, they petitioned the King to vindicate themselves juridically from the accusations of Mr. Lally; who some months after was confined in the Bastile. In June 1763, father Lavaur died; this Jesuit had composed in India two memoirs, the one a justification and panegyrick, the other a defamatory impeachment of every part of Mr. Lally's conduct. Arguments taken from this piece were occasionally supplied to propagate the public antipathy, but it had never been authentically published. As Lavaur was rated as an evidence, his papers were taken possession of by the officers of justice, and amongst them this libel was found. Lavaur, as if ruined by the loss of Pondicherry, had petitioned the government for a small pension of subsistence; and it was discovered that he died possessed of 60,000 pounds in gold, diamonds, and bills of exchange. This hypocrisy, with the frauds of another Jesuit, who managed the western missions, conduced not a little to the expulsion of the order; but full attention was given to the memoir of Lavaur, and from its documents the attorney general inserted the charge of high treason, which deprived Mr. Lally of the assistance of counsel. After he had been confined 18 months, the deponents in the process were brought before him, and he permitted to interrogate them before the recorder. The number of facts deposed against him amounted to one hundred and sixty, for every violent or unguarded expression during the course of his government and ill success was admitted. The number of witnesses must likewise have been many, for Mr. Lally opposed strong reproaches of incompetency to thirty-four of them. The recorder was the same who had given the most sanguinary judgment ever pronounced in France against a young man of family; and Mr. Lally, with his usual indiscretion and intemperance, aggravated the severity of his character, by treating him with haughtiness and contempt during the discharge of his office. Eighteen months passed in the confrontation and interrogatories, when the final decision was to be made by the whole parliament of Paris, which is composed of 120 members. It must be left to conjecture, how many of them went regularly through the immense volume of

1761. April.

1761. April. of records from which they were to form their judgments, and how few perfevered in comparing and combining this multitude of depofitions with one another, in a fubject fo new to them, whether as military operations by land and fea, or as tranfactions in a ftrange land, of which they were now to learn the cuftoms, manners, climate, and geography. Neverthelefs, with due attention, much of this knowledge, and of the caufe itfelf, might be acquired from the memoirs publifhed not long before the decifion, by Mr. D'Aché, Soupires, Buffy, and of Mr. Deleyrit, who was dead, but publifhed by his heirs, with feveral others of leffer note and importance; and from the more copious juftifications of Mr. Lally, written by himfelf, with the fame unconquered fpirit of invective againft his enemies, as had brought on him the combination of accufations, on which the jurifprudence of his country was now to pronounce. But none of thefe publications alleged, nor did any evidence affert any fact, to warrant the fentence of his judges, who muft therefore have been led by the report of the recorder to condemn him to be beheaded, as duly attainted and convicted of having betrayed the interefts of the King, the ftate, and the Eaft India company; of abufe of authority, vexations, and exactions, upon the fubjects of the King, and ftrangers refident in Pondicherry. Before the fentence was made known, he had been divefted in the prefence of the court of his military orders, and declared degraded of his military rank, in confequence of which he was removed from the Baftile, as a more honourable confinement, to the common prifon of criminals. Here in the morning of the 9th of May, 1766, his fentence was read to him; he threw up his hands to heaven, and exclaimed, Is this the reward of 45 years fervice! and fnatching a pair of compaffes, which lay with maps on his table, ftruck it to his breaft, but it did not pierce to his heart; he then gave loofe to every execration againft his judges and accufers. His fcaffold was prepared, and his executiou appointed for the fame afternoon: to prevent him from fpeaking to the fpectators, a large gag was put into his mouth before he was taken out of prifon, when he was carried in a common cart, and beheaded on the Greve. He perifhed in the 65th year of his age.

If abuſe of authority, vexations, and exactions, are not capital in the juriſprudence of France, they ought not to have been inſerted, as efficacious, in the ſentence of death. The betraying of intereſts required that the intention of ruining them ſhould be proved by inconteſtable facts; but Mr. Lally neither gave intelligence to the Engliſh, of which they could take advantage, nor led or commanded his troops to ſervices of deſtruction without the probability of advantage from their efforts, nor received bribes to influence the general plan of his conduct. The invective of his declaration to Colonel Coote, when offering to ſurrender, ſhews how little favour he expected from the Engliſh government; and he had perſonally offended Mr. Pigot in his correſpondence. Nevertheleſs, the imputation of having ſold Pondicherry, opened the cry againſt him in France. Mr. D'Eſtaign, and Crillon depoſed honourably of him. Nor was the ſentence of his judges unanimous. Mr. Siguier, admired for his eloquence, and Mr. Pellot, for his application and the clearneſs of his underſtanding, declared their conviction of his innocence; another of his judges acknowledged, that he was not condemned on any particular fact, but on the whole together. Mr. Voltaire, who had well conſidered the cauſe, has not ſcrupled to call his death a murder committed with the ſword of Juſtice.

1761. April.

Mr. Lally conſtantly claimed the right of having his military conduct tried by a board of general officers. They would have ſeen his errors with diſcernment, and weighed them with impartiality. That the recall of Mr. Buſſy from Salabadjing, and the ſubſtituting the inſufficient abilities of Mr. Conflans, produced the loſs of Maſulipatam and the northern provinces. That the ſiege of Madraſs was wrong in the intention, and equally defective in the execution; but that Mr. Lally expected no abler reſiſtance here than he had met at Fort St. David. That the ſeparation of the army, by the large detachment ſent to Seringham, which enabled the Engliſh to extend their barrier to the ſouth of the Paliar by the acquiſition of Vandivaſh and Carangoly, was contrary to the ſound principles of war; but that the motive was, the hope of relieving the want of

money,

1761. April. money, and the diſtreſs for proviſions. That the attempt to retake Vandivaſh, reduced Mr. Lally to the neceſſity of receiving battle, which as the Engliſh were ſeeking, he ought to have avoided; but that he had reaſon to expect greater induſtry and ſpirit in the artillery, officers, and engineers, who might have breached the place in half the time. Whether, after this battle, Pondicherry might have been better ſtored, or whether the proviſions collected were injudiciouſly diſpoſed of, would, after all witneſſes, have remained a deciſion of doubt.

The troops which arrived with Colonel Coote in November 1759, with his immediate activity in the reduction of Vandivaſh and Carangoly, brought the war nearly to an equality; which juſtified him in riſquing the battle for the relief of Vandivaſh, although he fought it with the inexplicit diſapprobation of the Preſidency in his pocket; but his diſpoſitions had ſecured reſources againſt miſchance. Before this important ſucceſs, the views of no one had extended to the reduction of Pondicherry: but inſtantly after, all were impreſſed with the firmeſt perſuaſion of this termination of the war. This fortunate confidence led to the moſt vigorous counſels. Nothing, it was reaſoned, if all advantages are taken, can ſave Pondicherry, excepting the arrival of their ſquadron in force ſufficient to cope with the Engliſh; or the lucky introduction of troops and money by diviſions of their ſhips, if the whole do not venture: whatſoever is gained in the mean time will require ſo much effort to recover, ſhould the enemy be reinforced; and if they are not, will be ſo much accompliſhed towards the ultimate object. The enterprizing ſagacity of Colonel Coote loſt no time in diſcovering and taking every advantage. The Preſidency ſeconded his operations by the expedition to Karical, and in ſupplies to the field; the garriſon of Tritchinopoly by their activity; the detachment to the weſtward by its vigilance; the army by their zeal on all occaſions. Colonel Coote, by conſtantly expoſing his own perſon with the Sepoys, had brought them to ſuſtain dangerous ſervices, from which the Europeans were preſerved. By this œconomy, and the reinforcements from England and Bombay, if the armament ſo much announced had arrived, and landed a

greater

greater force than France had ever before ſent to India, the English on the day of the ſurrender of Pondicherry, were in a condition to have given them battle, if they had choſen it, under their very walls. 1761. April.

Colonel Coote embarked on the 13th of March, leaving his regiment to follow; and with him, our narrative returns to the affairs of Bengal.

END *of the* THIRTEENTH BOOK,

AND OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

THE TANJORE MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S SARASWATI MAHAL

DIRECTIONS for the placing and reference of the MAPS.

SECTION THE FIRST.

The Countries of Indoftan, Eaft of Delhi, by Major James Rennell, to face the Title Page

Plan of Calcutta, 1756, Page 61.

Calcutta as in 1756, Page 71.

The Countries of Coromandel, from the Coleroon to Cape Comorin, Page 105.

Bengal and Bahar, Page 119.

Territory of Calcutta, 1757, Page 134.

Trinomalee, Page 247.

Thiagar, Page 248.

Elevation of a Polygar's Fort, in the northern provinces, Page 255.

Vizagapatam, in 1758, Page 261.

Fort St. David, with the French attack, 1758. Page 307.

Tanjore, reduced from an exact furvey, Page 323.

View of Tanjore, Page 329.

SECTION THE SECOND.

The Carnatic, from the Penar to the Coleroon, with the Weftern Mountains, and Part of Myfore, to face the Title Page

Madrafs, part of the Black Town, and the adjacent ground to the s. and w. with the French attack, from Dec. 12, 1758, to Feb. 17, 1759, Page 385.

Plan of the fronts of Fort St. George, attacked by Mr. Lally, from the 14th of Dec. 1758, to the 16th of Feb. 1759, with part of the Black Town, Page 460.

Palam Cotah, near Tinivelly, Page 467.

Mafulipatam, Page 480.

Valdore and Vandivafh, to face Page 517; but Valdore refers to 627.

Carangoly, Page 545.

Chittapet, Page 591.

Arcot Fort and Chilambarum, to face 593; but Chilambarum refers to Page 630.

View of the Forts on the hills of Veloor, Page 603.

Permacoil, Page 606.

Karical, Page 617.

Pondicherry, Page 645.

Luke Hanfard, Printer,
Great Turnftile, Lincoln's-Inn Fields.

ALPHABETICAL LIST
OF
GEOGRAPHICAL AND PROPER NAMES
MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME,

FROM A COPY PREPARED BY THE AUTHOR, FOR AN INDEX.

When the ſame Name frequently occurs in the ſame Page, *once* only is mentioned in this Liſt.

The GEOGRAPHICAL Names are printed in *Italics*.

SECTION THE SECOND.

ABdulwahab Cawn, 371. 424. 425. 440. 443. 458. 461. 463. 494. 502.
Abyſſinians, 548.
Achempettah, 15 miles from Tanjore, 437.
Actif, a French ſhip of war, 512. 513. 693.
Adams, captain, 608.
Adlercron's regiment, 458, 487.
Adnet, captain, 379, 380, 382.
Adoni, 476. 493. 547.
Affleck, captain, of the Panther, 709.
Africa, 734.
Agarpatty, a fort, 704.
Aimapettah, 439.
Airey, lieutenant, 395. 398. 445. 462. 471. captain, 625. 641.
Alamparvah, 367. 375. 395. 400. 410. 590. 596. 605. 612. 613. 615. 616. 617. 624. 626. 635. 636. 638. 651. 652.
Allen, major, an officer in Lally's regiment, 703. 714. 715.
Alvar Tinivelly, S. E. of *Tinivelly*, 706.
Amboor, 663.
America, an Engliſh man of war, 659. 709.
Amuldar, or renter, 496.
Andrews, Mr. 376. 473. 493. 557.
Angus, lieut. 613.
Anjengo, 369. 419. 468. 567. 707. 717.
Anunderamrauze, 554.
Anunderauze, 375. 376. 377. 381. 382. 383. 472. 473. 474. 475. 479. 481. 482. 490. 492. 554. 557. 559.
Anwarodean Khan, 531.
Arabs, 548.
Arcot, 367. 368. 370. 371. 372. 415. 424. 437. 453. 459. 462. 464. 469. 471. 493. 496. 497. 502. 504. 505. 506. 508. 516. 526. 527. 528. 533. 538. 542. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 553. 571. 572. 575. 590. 591. 592. 594. 595. 601. 602. 603. 605. 615. 616. 626. 637. 649. 650. 695. 700.
Arcot, fort, 368. 501. 546. 590. 594. 595.
Ariancopang, fort, 656. 657. 659. 660. 661. 665. 672. 696. 697.
redoubt, bound-hedge, Pondicherry, 665. 666. 671. 672. 680. 683. 691. 712.
river, 610. 647. 648. 655. 658. 683. 687. 696. 697. 700. 701. 712.
town, 636. 642. 644. 648. 649.
Arielore, Polygar, 440. 725.
Arnee, 496.
Arni, 530. 571. 591. 592. 603.
Arracan, 556.
Aſia, 562.
Aſſafbeg, a jemidar, 612. 629. 631. 638.
Atchaveram, 537. 599.
Aurengabad, city, 476. 492.

Bahoor, 638.
Bajinrow, 571.
Balagerow, general and regent of the Morattoes, 424. 494. 684. 695.
Balantyne, lieut. 397.
Balaſore, 555.

Balchitty's

Balchitty's choultry, 497.
Baleine, a French ship, 688. 689. 690. 694. 711.
Bampore, 475.
Bangalore, a strong city N. of Seringapatam, 685. 686.
Bangar-yatchum, 464.
Bangar Yatcham Naigue, 371. 528. 531.
Bannatyne, captain, 471.
Barker, captain Robert, of the company's artillery, 458. 521. 579. 580. 583. 609. 615. 622. 714.
Barnes, ensign, 414.
Barthelmi's garden, Pondicherry, 661. 662. 667.
Bassaulet Jung, 476. 492. 493. 504. 509. 515. 526. 527. 531. 532. 533. 546. 547. 548. 566.
Bastile, 735. 736.
Batacola, a port in the island of Ceylon, S. of Trinconomalee, 511.
Batavia, 507. 510. 706.
Battal Gunta, a fort, S. E. of Dindigul, 672. 673. 678. 679. 687.
Beaver, captain, 458.
Bengal, 375. 377. 453. 462. 472. 481. 491. 493. 503. 507. 508. 534. 556. 557. 558. 560. 596. 649. 650. 663. 666. 679. 720. 725. 733. 739.
Bengalore, 686. 715.
Bergen-op-zoom, 458.
Bezoara, on the Kristna, 482. 483.
Billock, lieut. 393.
Bishop of Halicarnassus, 637. 704. 714. 715.
Black, captain, 421. 458.
Black town, Madrass, 400. 401. 408. 452.
Blair, lieut. 394.
Blake, captain, 466.
Blakeney, ensign, 609.
Blancherie, a village near Pondicherry, 681. 683.
Bombay, 371. 419. 420. 425. 454. 464. 496. 563. 604. 631. 634. 643. 653. 711. 725. 726. 727. 738.
Bombay detachment, 666. 671. 672. 732.
Bomrauze, 371. 464. 506. 508.
Boniapah, governor of the fort of Caroor, 678.
Bonjour, ensign, 396. 504. 505.
Boscawen, Mr. 700.
Boswell, Mr. surgeon, 437.
Bourbon, natives of, 721.
volunteers, 660. 661.
Bourdonnais, De la, 402. 623. 733. 734.
Bramins, 502. 598.
Brampore, 475. 476. 491.
Brereton, captain of the Tyger, 515.
major, 368. 390. 393. 411. 458. 463. 469. 470. 471. 472. 497. 506. 508. 515. 516. 517. 518. 521. 523. 527. 535. 542. 543. 585. 586. 663.
Brest-fever, 368.
Bretueil, a French col. 370.
Bridger, ensign, 551. 552.
Bristol, Mr. 377. 378. 481.
a French ship of 30 guns, 415. 425. 426. 436. 448. 449. 491. 556. 558.
Britannic Majesty, 720. 722.
British subjects, 721.
Brooke, lieut. of the artillery, 410.
Browne, lieut. of the Shaftesbury Indiaman, 426.
Buccangee, bankers, 438.
Bulwansing, 610.
Burrampoor, a town, 555. 556.
Bussy, Mr. 367. 370. 371. 393. 394. 430. 474. 475. 476. 491. 498. 499. 504. 517. 525. 526. 527. 528. 531. 532. 533. 537. 548. 549. 550. 553. 554. 573. 574. 576. 582. 585. 586. 587. 590. 596. 612. 734. 736. 737.

Calacad, 564. 566.
Calancandan, a mud fort, 563.
Calcutta, 375. 555. 590. 720.
Calicut-factory house, 727. 728. 733.
Call, Mr. chief engineer, 458. 615. 619. 698. 713.
Callendar, capt. on the Madrass establishment, 376. 485. 488. 489.
Calliaud, major, 369. 384. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 442. 443. 444. 445. 447. 453. 458. 459. 461. 463. 471. 505. 506. 508. 522. 523. 534. 666.
Cambray, a French regiment, 694. 695.
Campbell, capt. Charles, 458.
capt. Donald, 458.
lieut. of the artillery, 546.
Canada, lost to the French, 734.
Cape Comorin, 493. 560. 564. 706.
Cape of Good Hope, 420. 511. 693.
Carangoly, 367. 369. 372. 462. 497. 516. 544. 546. 549. 573. 575. 577. 591. 601. 604. 605. 737. 738.
Carcambaddy, a town in the polygar hills, 502. 505. 508.
Carnatic, 375. 438. 461. 464. 467. 470. 526. 532. 533. 546. 547. 548. 552. 558. 563. 564. 566. 571. 581. 599. 601. 615. 620. 624. 637. 638. 639. 650. 663. 673. 677. 685. 686. 695. 696. 715. 726. 733.
Caroor, W. of Tritchinopoly, 673. 674. 677. 678. 679. 686. 687. 704. 707.
Cartaricopum, a village near Pondicherry, 626.
Carty, ensign, 606. 607.

Carvalho's garden, 441. 442. 444. 445. 446.
Caſſimcotah, 472.
Catabominaig, 467. 561. 563. 705.
Cathchart, the Engliſh watch-word at the attack of the French ſhips off Pondicherry, 689.
Caveri, river, 539. 551. 597. 598. 600. 620. 673. 674. 680.
Centaur, a French ſhip of war, 512. 514. 515. 693. 694.
Ceylon, *Iſland* of, 425. 507. 511. 553. 706. 712.
Chace, enſign, 393.
Chacrapollam, a mud fort, N. of Thiagar, 699.
Chambole, a village in the Northern Provinces, 377. 378. 379.
Chandamungalum, a fort, 691.
Chandergherry, 371. 463. 464. 494.
Chandernagore, 720. 722.
Checkrimalee, a village, on the Paliar, 538. 542.
Chicacole, province, 554.
Chilambarum, 536. 537. 599. 602. 614. 616. 622. 626. 630. 632. 704.
Chilſholm, lieut. 573. 590.
Chinabalabaram, on the confines of Myſore, 685.
Chindadrepettah, a village, 387. 397. 434.
Chineſimundrum, a village, 553. 571. 572.
Chinglapet, 368. 369. 370. 372. 373. 384. 395. 398. 399. 400. 401. 408. 414. 424. 430. 434. 440. 442. 447. 453. 458. 459. 461. 462. 469. 497. 498. 510. 515. 538. 542. 543. 544. 545. 575. 590. 594. 595.
Chipauk, a village, 452.
Chitore, 424. 463. 464.
Chittamoor, a fort, S. E. of Thiagar, 699.
Chittapet, 367. 470. 497. 501. 509. 516. 542. 544. 549. 550. 553. 590. 591. 602. 603. 604. 605. 624. 625. 691.
Choultry plain, S. W. of Fort St. George, 385. 386. 387. 397. 434. 436. 455. 461.
Choultrys, 386. 462. 469. 471. 497. 609. 651. 652.
Chout, or tribute, 685.
Chunderſaheb, 526. 544. 638. 712. 721.
Clive, colonel, 491. 534. 556. 558. 571. 592. 663.
Cobelong, 395. 397. 398.
Cocanara, 557. 558. 559. 560.
Cochin, on the Malabar coaſt, 706.
Cockanarah, a Dutch ſettlement, 481.
Coco-nut, battery Pondicherry, 701. 712.
Codaver diſtricts, 492.
Coffrees, 369. 388. 450. 453. 461. 489. 515. 518. 520. 525. 540. 584. 600. 606. 609. 614. 640. 641. 645. 649. 654. 691. 713. 729. 731. 732. 733.
Coilas Guddy, a fort on the hills near Velore, 544.
Coilorepettah, 563.
Colair lake, 559.
Coleroon, river, 383. 439. 440. 496. 535. 536. 537. 539. 540. 550. 551. 597. 598. 599. 600. 602. 620. 630. 695. 704.
Colleries, 399. 408. 414. 462. 467. 495. 539. 541. 550. 551. 561. 562. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 605. 673. 675. 677. 705. 707. 729.
Columbo, port, oppoſite to Cape Comorin, 706.
Combaconum, on the firſt arm of the *Caveri*, 620. 704.
Compagnie des Indes, a French ſhip, 688. 689. 690. 691. 696. 697. 711.
Company's exchange, 438.
  gardens, 660.
  poſſeſſions, 560.
  regulations, 481. 482.
  repreſentative, 375.
  ſhips, 375. 420. 425. 449. 511. 512. 631. 643. 651. 659. 714. 717.
  troops, 392. 457. 458. 463. 487. 503. 507. 522. 579. 582. 584. 587. 589. 647. 662. 666. 671. 732.
Comte de Provence, a French ſhip of war, 512. 513. 514.
Concale, a fort, 477. 480.
Condavire, 504. 509.
Condore, a village in the Northern provinces, 377. 378. 439. 440.
Conflans, Mr. 376. 377. 378. 382. 400. 474. 475. 476. 478. 485. 488. 489. 491. 504. 737.
Conjeveram, 368. 369. 370. 372. 373. 374. 375. 384. 399. 400. 401. 402. 415. 423. 430. 459. 462. 469. 470. 493. 494. 495. 497. 498. 505. 506. 507. 508. 510. 515. 516. 527. 531. 538. 541. 542. 546. 549. 561. 572. 573. 575. 590.
Conimere, 612.
  point, S. of Sadraſs, 395.
Cook, enſign, 394.
Coolies, 615. 621. 680. 717. 718.
Coote, lieut. colonel, 503. 523. 534. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 549. 550. 552. 553. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 584. 585. 589. 590. 591. 592. 594. 595. 596. 601. 602. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 610. 611. 612. 613. 616. 624. 626. 627. 628. 629. 632. 633. 634. 638. 639. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 649. 650. 652. 653. 654. 656. 658. 659. 660. 662. 663. 665. 666. 673. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 687. 690. 697.

697. 698. 700. 702. 712. 713. 715. 716. 718. 719. 720. 722. 724. 725. 737. 738. 739.
Coote's regiment, 507. 584. 585. 587. 589. 608. 613. 647. 651. 669. 722.
Cornish, rear admiral, 524. 533. 534. 604. 615. 617. 631. 635. 711.
Coromandel, battalion, 666.
coast of, 420. 441. 458. 483. 493. 503. 507. 522. 604. 694. 725. 733. 734.
Cortalum, a mud fort on the S. bank of the Caveri, 551. 601.
Cossimcotah, a fort, 40 miles W. of Vizagapatam, 375. 376.
Coven Naig, a Subahdar, 682.
Council of Madrass, 463.
of Pondicherry, 538. 602. 635. 642. 643. 695. 719. 721.
Covrepauk, 370. 494. 495. 496. 497. 501. 502. 506. 507. 508. 546. 548. 550. 552. 553. 572. 590. 592.
Court of Directors, 503. 726.
Courtin, Mr. of the council, Pondicherry, 719. 723. 734.
Crillon, Chevalier de, 367. 370. 539. 540. 541. 737.
Crowley, ensign, 384. 388. 397.
Cudapah, 464. 533. 547. 548. 582.
Cudapanatam, W. of Velore, 549. 704. 708. 715.
Cuddalore, road, 651. 691.
schooner, belonging to the company, 429. 449. 453.
town, 495. 631. 633. 634. 642. 643. 647. 652. 657. 658. 659. 688. 696. 698. 726.
Cumberland, an English ship of war, 512. 514. 515. 631.
Cuttack, in Orixa, 555.

D'Aché, Mr. 510. 512. 514. 524. 525. 636. 693. 694. 736.
D'Aguille, Mr. 512.
Dalrymple, Mr. 425.
Damalcherry, 424. 464. 494. 591.
Damerla-Venkytapah-naigue, 509. 528. 531.
Damerlah Venkytapah, 464.
Danes, 535. 683. 690.
Danish government, 697.
ship, 507.
Darveu, a French officer, 555.
D'Autueil, a French officer, 663.
De Beck, captain, 458.
De Buke, captain, 612.
Decan, 491. 492. 504. 526. 547. 587.
Defer, 724.
D'Eguille, Mr. 510.
De la Douespe, lieutenant, 520.
De la Faire, a French colonel, 370.
De Landivisian, a French colonel, 370.
Delaway, or regent, 636. 637.
Deleyrit, Mr. governor of Pondicherry, 459. 464. 498. 538. 602. 626. 635. 642. 734. 736.
Demi bastion, Fort St. George, 413.
D'Estaigne, count, 367. 370. 394. 737.
De Tilly, commandant of Chittapett, 591.
Devi Cotah, 437. 453. 535. 536. 599. 614. 630. 699. 700.
D'Harambure, a French officer, 662.
Digby Dent, captain of the Tyger, 690.
Diligence, a French frigate, 375. 400. 410 451.
Dindigul, 468. 639. 650. 672. 673. 675. 678. 679. 687. 704. 705. 706. 707.
Dollabad, fortress, 476.
Draper, lieut. col. 368. 373. 374. 390. 391. 392. 393. 411. 458. 463.
Draper's regiment, 420. 425. 462. 582. 585. 586. 587. 589. 647. 651. 666. 669.
Duans, 491. 504. 531. 532. 547. 601.
Dubbeer, or minister, 601.
Dubois, Mr. French commissary, 723. 724.
Duc de Burgogne, 512. 514.
Duc d'Orleans, 512. 514. 525.
Duespe, lieutenant, aid de camp to col. Coote, 716.
Duke of Aquitain, an English ship, 710.
an English store ship, 703. 710. 714.
Dumesnil, a French lieutenant, 298.
Dupleix, Mr. 613. 627. 734.
Dupré, Mr. of the council, Madrass, 714. 718.
Durasapatam, N. of Madrass, 454.
Du Rocher, a French commander, 477.
Durre, colonel of the French king's artillery, 719. 720.
Dutch, 406. 438. 458. 498. 507. 508. 510. 534. 535. 556. 559. 560. 566. 690. 706.
settlements, 396. 406. 690.
ships, 374. 395. 396.
troops, 706.
Easaltaver, wood and fort, 566.
East Indies, 507.
Egmore, bridge, 387.
plain, 452.
redoubt, 388.
a village, 385. 387. 389. 397. 400. 436. 455. 456.

Eifer, lieutenant, 651. 652.
Elavanasore, 398. 399. 494. 499. 500. 637. 698. 699.
Elizabeth, an English man of war, 512. 513. 515. 711.
Elliot, lieutenant. 394. 471. 546.
Elore, otherwise called *Yalore*, S. W. of Rajahmundrum, 474. 475. 476. 480.
England, 368. 371. 462. 463. 503. 507. 510. 604. 631. 632. 642. 649. 651. 653. 659. 663. 694. 695. 717. 724. 725. 727. 738.
English, 437. 441. 464. 465. 491. 720. 726. 737. 738. 739.
admiral, 708. 711. 724.
affairs, 556. 560. 561.
army, 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 402. 406. 408. 415. 421. 431. 442. 459. 462. 463. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 479. 480. 482. 483. 489. 490. 492. 493. 494. 495. 497. 498. 500. 501. 504. 505. 506. 516. 517. 522. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 533. 537. 542. 544. 545. 546. 549. 550. 553. 554. 555. 559. 560. 565. 572. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 581. 582. 583. 584. 588. 589. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 610. 616. 619. 623. 625. 626. 628. 629. 634. 635. 636. 642. 643. 644. 645. 647. 648. 649. 651. 652. 654. 655. 656. 657. 659. 663. 666. 667. 672. 677. 678. 681. 683. 690. 692. 695. 703. 710. 713. 717. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 728. 730.
in Bengal, 508. 556.
camp, 571. 573. 574. 589. 627. 645. 646. 648. 657. 658. 659. 661. 662. 665. 666. 696. 708. 714.
in the Carnatic, 468. 469. 526. 532. 533. 538. 547. 549. 557. 561. 565. 566. 571. 574. 592. 603. 638. 641. 695. 704. 706. 707. 715.
chief, 557.
colours, 425. 649. 678. 723.
districts, 464. 574.
East India company, 724. 726.
factories, 468. 474. 557. 596. 693.
flag, 721. 723.
garrisons, 602.
government, 371. 438. 528. 737.
governor of Madrass, 456.
hospital, 410.
English *mountain*, near *Gingee*, 729. 730.
possessions, 376.
posts, 700. 723.
prisoners, 397. 503.
redoubt, 660. 661.
resident, 555.
settlements, 554.
ships, 425. 510. 560. 727.
squadron, 368. 369. 371. 496. 499. 507. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 524. 525. 533. 535. 556. 562. 563. 604. 615. 617. 624. 630. 631. 633. 634. 635. 643. 655. 656. 657. 659. 688. 691. 710. 711. 724. 725. 726. 727.
stations, 535.
fort, at *Vizagapatam*, 481.
women, 406. 409.
Estevan, a crazy, busy Jesuit, 438. 574.
Etiaporum, 467. 561. 563. 706.
Europe, 511. 527. 613. 727. 728. 731. 733.
European deserter, 678.
inhabitants, 602. 624. 635.
mariners, 659.
nations in Bengal, 720.
renters, 636.
vessels, 614.
Europeans, English, 369. 372. 373. 377. 378. 379. 381. 384. 387. 388. 389. 396. 397. 398. 401. 407. 408. 411. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 421. 422. 423. 427. 428. 429. 431. 433. 434. 435. 436. 442. 445. 447. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 455. 456. 457. 458. 461. 462. 465. 477. 479. 480. 481. 484. 485. 489. 495. 497. 499. 501. 502. 503. 505. 506. 507. 508. 510. 515. 518. 521. 523. 527. 531. 534. 535. 536. 537. 539. 541. 542. 546. 549. 550. 551. 552. 556. 558. 560. 573. 575. 577. 578. 582. 583. 584. 588. 589. 594. 597. 600. 604. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 614. 615. 621. 622. 623. 627. 628. 629. 630. 632. 633. 634. 639. 641. 642. 645. 649. 650. 651. 653. 654. 656. 659. 660. 663. 666. 668. 669. 671. 672. 673. 675. 676. 677. 680. 682. 683. 687. 692. 696. 697. 698. 704. 710. 713. 717. 718. 726. 727. 738.

Europeans, French, 272. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 385. 386. 387. 388. 396. 397. 398. 399. 401. 407. 408. 415. 430. 431. 443. 444. 447. 454. 456. 459. 462. 463. 470. 474. 475. 477. 480. 486. 489. 491. 493. 495. 497. 499. 500. 501. 504. 516. 517. 525. 527. 533. 535. 539. 540. 541. 542. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 551. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 560. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 578. 581. 582. 583. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 595. 597. 598. 600. 601. 603. 605. 606. 609. 610. 613. 622. 623. 626. 628. 629. 631. 633. 634. 635. 640. 641. 642. 644. 645. 649. 650. 652. 653. 657. 663. 680. 682. 683. 684. 686. 689. 690. 691. 692. 697. 698. 699. 704. 715. 724. 728. 729. 731. 733.
in general, 402. 733.
Expedition, a French frigate, 375. 400. 415.

Falmouth, company's ſhip, 714.
an Engliſh man of war, 616. 617. 709.
Fiſcher, captain, 485. 487. 488. 489. 558. 559. 560.
Fitzgerald, lieutenant, 633.
Fitzpatrick, lieut. 421.
Fletcher, captain Robert, 692. 698. 702. 703.
lieutenant, 538. 539.
Ford, col. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 400. 462. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 479. 481. 482. 483. 484. 487. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 504. 557. 558.
Fort St. David, 368. 398. 495. 497. 511. 560. 633. 634. 642. 737.
Dauphin-Karical, 618. 619. 621.
Delhi, on *Mount-Delhi*, 732.
St. George, 385. 401. 402. 403. 404. 406. 425. 678.
Louis, citadel of Pondicherry, 720.
at *Rajahmundrum*, 383.
Fortunée, a French ſhip of war, 512. 513. 514.
Foul point, in the iſland of *Madagaſcar*, 511. 694.
France, 370. 402. 498. 511. 527. 636. 637. 642. 694. 695. 708. 720. 721. 726. 734. 735. 737. 739.
Free company, French, 640. 684.
Freiſhman, capt. 458.
French affairs, 734.
agents, 549. 697. 708.
army, 367. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 394. 395. 400. 401. 402. 403. 406. 407. 409. 415. 424. 425. 437. 443. 444. 453. 458. 459. 461. 463. 464. 465. 468. 469. 470. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 504. 505. 506. 509. 516. 517. 518. 526. 533. 535. 538. 541. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 559. 560. 571. 572. 573. 574. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 584. 588. 589. 590. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 604. 605. 606. 610. 611. 615. 625. 626. 628. 629. 630. 632. 633. 634. 636. 637. 640. 641. 642. 643. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 653. 654. 655. 656. 658. 667. 671. 679. 683. 684. 686. 691. 692. 695. 696. 699. 703. 708. 715. 720. 721. 723. 729. 732.
camp, 400. 469. 571. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 642.
in the Carnatic, 371. 373. 438. 439. 467. 532. 533. 538. 546. 547. 554. 556. 566. 571. 576. 592. 603. 623. 624. 625. 638. 639. 677. 686. 695. 720. 721.
colours, 490. 616.
company, 370. 635. 681. 693. 694. 723. 727. 728. 736.
company's domains, 638.
company's ſervants, Pondicherry, 635. 636.
deſerters, 604.
diſtricts, 415. 464. 495. 499. 625. 631.
factory, 474. 475. 556. 557.
garriſons, 368. 625. 733.
government, 400. 464. 469. 535. 537. 544. 614. 629. 642. 694.
hoſtages, 438.
huſſars, 515.
in India, 399. 438. 439. 530. 733.
inhabitants, 618. 665.
king and miniſtry, 525. 526.
language, 545.

French nation, 491. 733.
officers, 395. 463. 486. 487. 555. 556. 595. 640. 713.
prisoners, 412. 458. 465. 503. 534. 538. 629. 704. 724. 725. 726.
renters, 496. 546.
representatives, 715.
settlements, 725. 726.
ships, 395. 425. 433. 491. 688. 693. 694.
squadron, 368. 498. 507. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 524. 525. 527. 533. 535. 575. 582. 613. 614. 621. 655. 657. 660. 693. 694. 695. 725. 738.
territory, 624.
trading-house, 554.
volunteers, 604. 607. 608. 629. 640.
Fryar's Hood, the N. E. headland of the *island* of *Ceylon* 507. 510.
Fumel, viscount, a French commander, 500. 509. 516. 517. 530. 535.

Gadamcotah, a fort, 679.
Gallapool, a village in the northern provinces, 377. 378.
Gangadaram, 564.
Ganjam, 493. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 560. 582. 616.
Germany, 734.
Gingee, 367. 440. 590. 591. 596. 603. 605. 616. 624. 625. 626. 636. 640. 643. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 656. 657. 658. 666. 679. 684. 686. 687. 691. 692. 693. 695. 696. 698. 699. 703. 715. 725. 728. 733.
Godaveri, a river, 383. 472. 473. 474. 482. 490. 557. 559.
Gopaulharry, a Morattoe officer, 424.
Gopaul Row, 464. 465. 469. 494. 495.
Gordon, major Robert, 518. 519. 520. 521. 523. 624. 626. 628. 666. 669. 671. 672.
major William, 666. 668. 670.
Governor of Pondicherry, 635.
Grafton, an English man of war, 368. 512. 513. 514. 515 711.
Grantham, an English East India ship, 511. 525.
Greig, captain, 458.
Greve, at *Paris*, Lally executed there, 736.
Grey, Mr. English resident at Cuttack, 555.
Gurtler, capt. 458.
Haldan, commodore, 696.

Hanover battery, Pondicherry, 714. 716. 717. 718. 719.
Hardwicke, a company's ship, 375. 383. 474. 479. 480. 484. 490. 491. 556.
Harlem, a Dutch ship, 374. 400. 408. 425. 426. 428. 429. 433. 491. 556. 616.
Hassan Ally, 601.
Hermione, a French ship, 688. 689. 694. 711.
Heron, colonel, 562.
Highland regiment, 659. 671. 726.
Hislop, captain, 458. 714.
Hodges, Mr. chief of Tellicherry, 728.
Hopkins, lieut. 453.
Horne, lieut. 536. 537. 598. 601.
Horse, 300 French Europeans, excellently mounted and disciplined, the greatest number which had hitherto appeared together in India, 385. 386.
Hume, captain, 393. 458.
Hunter, ensign, 471.
Hunterman, serjeant, 499. 500. 501.; ensign, 536.
Hussan Ally, 598.
Hussein Cawn, 466. 467. 468. 639.
Hussey, captain, 594.
Hyderabad, 475. 476. 492. 493. 504. 662.
Hyderally the Mysore general, 468. 636. 637. 638. 639. 642. 677. 678. 679. 685. 686. 695. 715.
Hyderjung, 475. 582.

Jackson, Mr. first lieutenant of the Tyger, 515.
Jangolam, a village on the bank of the *Paliar*, 573.
Jemaul Saheb, 396. 397. 411.
Jemidars, 610. 612. 634. 730.
Jesuits, 574. 660. 665. 708. 719. 735.
Jesuits church, in the village of *Oulgarry*, 665.
Jesus, company of, 660.
Illustre, a French ship of war, 512. 513. 514.
Iloor, a fort on the Caveri, 674.
India, 386. 402. 459. 481. 499. 530. 563. 631. 637. 650. 659. 686. 726. 733. 734. 735. 739.
battalion, 390. 391. 392. 529. 574. 582. 587. 588. 660. 661. 665. 671. 672.
hills and *wilds*, 568.
Indiamen, 534.
Indian *corn fields*, 378. 379.
forces, 490.
houses, 390.
Indians, 502. 601.

Ingeram,

Ingeram, 557.
Inglifs, captain Nathaniel, of the Shaftefbury East Indiaman, 425. 426. 436. 452.
Innis Khan, 549. 554. 571. 590. 591.
Johnftone, Mr. the commiffary, 375. 376. 382. 483.
Ifland, the, near *Fort St. George*, 385. 387.
Ifle of *Bourbon*, 511. 694. 728.
of *France*, 510. 511. 693. 694.
Iffoof Khan, 561.
Juggapettyrauze, a relation of Anunderauze, 557. 558. 559.
Jumbakiffna, pagoda, 600.
Izer, captain, 585.
Kalaftri, the principal town of Damerla Venketappah, 528. 531. 532. 533.
Karical, 465. 496. 499. 535. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 620. 621. 629. 630. 631. 635. 673. 704. 738.
fort, 618.
Kellidars, 367. 368. 493. 501. 509. 521. 543. 544. 603. 605. 607. 610. 725.
Kennedy, colonel, 438.
Killenore, 624. 625. 626. 653.
King (French) 525. 526. 734. 735. 736.
or Maliaver of Travancore, 564. 565. 566. 706.
of Myfore, 636. 637. 678. 679. 685. 686. 695. 705. 707.
of Tanjore, 374. 384. 437. 438. 439. 465. 507. 550. 601. 603. 615. 620. 677. 725.
King's artillery-men, 458.
prerogative, 724.
regiments, 590.
fhips, 659.
troops, 458. 725.
Kircher, lieutenant, 652. 653.
Kiftnarow, a kellidar, 398. 399. 440. 493. 494. 495. 496. 499. 500. 501. 625. 626. 630. 632. 639. 640. 643. 645.
Knox, captain, 381. 382. 475. 484. 485. 488.
Kriftna, river, 476. 478. 482. 492. 493. 494. 504. 532. 560. 685. 695.

La Joye, ferjeant-major of the grenadiers of Lorrain, 529. 530.
Lake, near *Elore*, 476. 477.
Lallapet, a town, N. W. of Arcot, 424. 508.
Lallipat, 591.
Lally, Mr. 367. 368. 369. 372. 375. 383. 384. 387. 394. 399. 402. 407. 420. 430. 431. 435. 443. 444. 453. 454. 455. 456. 458. 459. 462. 463. 464. 469. 470. 476. 477. 493. 496. 497. 498. 499. 516. 525. 526. 527. 530. 535. 538. 539. 548. 549. 550. 552. 553. 554. 563. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 581. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 590. 592. 596. 597. 599. 602. 603. 605. 609. 626. 627. 631. 633. 635. 636. 637. 638. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 647. 649. 658. 659. 660. 662. 683. 685. 690. 693. 695. 696. 698. 699. 700. 703. 704. 707. 708. 711. 712. 713. 714. 716. 720. 721. 722. 723. 726. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738.
Lally's *battery*, Fort St. George, 405. 408. 409. 410. 412. 413. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 427. 428. 434. 435. 436. 448. 450. 452. 455.
regiment, 390. 392. 393. 394. 405. 509. 529. 538. 545. 574. 582. 585. 588. 660. 661. 662. 663. 665. 668. 670. 703. 722. 727.
Lambert, an active adventurer, 374. 384. 387. 399. 406. 407. 440. 468. 493. 494.
Lancemen, 568.
Lances, the arms of the Colleries, 568.
Lang, lieut. 422.
Lafcars, 369. 423. 446. 449. 457. 604. 615. 621. 659. 710. 713. 717. 718. 719. 733.
Latour, lieutenant, 523.
Lavaur, fuperior of the Jefuits, 708. 719. 721. 734. 735.
Law, Mr. 662.
Lawrence, col. 372. 373. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 441. 457. 462. 463. 524. 534.
Lawrence's *baftion*, *Fort St. George*, 423.
garden houfe, 441. 442. 444. 445.
Lenox, an Englifh man of war, 711.
Little, lieut. 422.
Liverpool, an Englifh fhip, 711.
Lorrain *battery*, *Fort St. George*, 405. 409. 410. 416. 418. 423. 433. 434. 448. 450. 452.
regiment, 390. 391. 392. 405. 516. 528. 529. 573. 574. 581. 582. 584. 585. 587. 588. 612. 660. 661. 662. 663. 665. 668. 670. 680. 722. 727.
Louet, Mr. governor of Mahé, 727. 728.

Macgregor, commanding officer at Gingee, 728. 733.

Macquire,

Macguire, Mr. paymaſter to the army, 382.
Maclean, captain, 477. 485. 487.
Macmahon, enſign, 595. 682. 683.
Macoas, blacks who row the Maſſoolas, 617.
Madagaſcar, iſland, 511. 694. 695. 711.
Madapollam, 376.
Madraſs, 371. 372. 373. 374. 376. 383. 384. 385. 388. 399. 400. 415. 424. 425. 434. 437. 438. 439. 453. 454. 458. 459. 461. 463. 464. 465. 466. 468. 469. 470. 472. 473. 474. 477. 493. 494. 497. 498. 502. 503. 504. 506. 508. 509. 510. 511. 515. 525. 528. 532. 534. 539. 541. 544. 549. 550. 552. 560. 563. 566. 574. 575. 576. 589. 590. 592. 594. 599. 603. 604. 612. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 623. 624. 625. 629. 633. 638. 644. 647. 649. 650. 653. 654. 655. 663. 666. 678. 679. 687. 690. 698. 700. 703. 708. 711. 714. 716. 720. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 728. 733. 734. 737.
gate, 717.
Madraſs preſidency, 368. 369. 371. 372. 384. 385. 388. 419. 457. 462. 463. 464. 465. 468. 493. 494. 497. 502. 503. 507. 510. 515. 539. 541. 550. 563. 564. 574. 603. 614. 615. 616. 624. 629. 633. 643. 649. 654. 663. 666. 673. 679. 684. 686. 706. 707. 724. 725. 726. 727. 738.
Madraſs redoubt, Pondicherry, 665. 680. 681. 683.
road, 395. 525.
Madura, city, 467. 468. 496. 560. 561. 562. 563. 569.
country, 467. 468. 496. 499. 534. 562. 567. 568. 569. 638. 639. 650. 672. 673. 678. 679. 686. 687. 704. 705.
fort, 560. 568. 569.
Mahé, on the coaſt of *Malabar*, 695. 725. 727. 728. 732.
Mahomedally, 531. 544. 566. 685. 722.
Mahomed Ally Cawn, 721.
Huſſein, 475.
Mahomedan princes, 601.
Mahomedans, 502. 601.
Mahomed Iſſoof, 369. 373. 374. 375. 383. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 406. 407. 408. 414. 424. 425. 429. 430. 434. 438. 440. 442. 445. 459. 461. 462. 466. 467. 468. 471. 472. 494. 495. 496. 534. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 569. 625. 632. 639. 650. 672. 705. 706. 707.
Mainville, a French commander, 524.
Malabar, coaſt, 441. 468. 533. 643. 695. 706. 717. 732.
Malabars, 599. 622. 624. 636.
Malamoodi, a village near Pondicherry, 687.
Malays, 507.
Maliaver, or king, 564.
Malrawze's wood, N. W. of *Madraſs*, 425.
Manapar, S. E. of Tinivelly, 706.
Manoor, 612. 624. 626.
Manour, near *Permacoil*, 610.
Maphuze Khan, 467. 495. 532. 560. 561. 564. 566. 632. 650. 687. 705. 707.
Marmelong, a village, 443. 447.
Martins, two French officers, 640. 652. 653. 684.
Maſkelyne's *garden*, N. W. of Fort St. George, 425.
Maſſoolahs, 384. 406. 408. 616. 617. 698. 703.
Maſulipatam, 374. 383. 462. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 481. 482. 483. 484. 490. 491. 492. 493. 503. 504. 508. 534. 554. 555. 557. 558. 559. 596. 737.
Mathiſon, captain of the Falmouth, 617.
Matlaver, a Polygar, 502. 506. 508.
Mattalevy, fort, 732.
Mauritius, 572. 401. 693. 694. 695. 721.
Medway, an Engliſh man of war, 659. 709.
Meliapore Tank, a large body of water, 386. 387.
Meredith, enſign, 553. 654.
Mergui, 616.
Michie, captain of the Newcaſtle, 515.
Minns, lieutenant, 523.
Minotaur, a French ſhip of war, 512. 514.
Mogherry, 555.
Moherry, fort and wood, 554.
Mollitore, captain, 489.
Mongalpaddy, a village in the diſtricts of Arilore, 440.
Monſon, colonel, 470. 497. 501. 506. 516. 518. 519. 521. 522. 523. 543. 586. 592. 612. 613. 615. 616. 617. 621. 623. 624. 629. 630. 631. 632. 644. 650. 651. 652. 653. 659. 663. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 679. 704.
Moonſoons, 375. 509. 527. 533. 534. 656. 657.
Moore, captain, 515. 531. 546. 548. 549.
major, 641. 643. 644. 645.
Mooriſh horſe, 424.
Moracin, Mr. of the council, Pondicherry, 367. 371. 372. 424. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 616. 719. 723. 734.
Moran, captain, 485.
Morarirow, 373. 549. 550.
Morattoes, 373. 424. 464. 468. 469. 490. 491. 494

494. 495. 502. 548. 549. 550. 552. 553. 571. 572. 573. 574. 576. 578. 579. 581. 582. 588. 590. 591. 637. 684. 685. 686. 695. 696. 703. 708. 712. 714. 715.

Moravars, 374. 384. 550. 561. 562. 563. 569. 725.

More, captain. See Moore.

Morgan, enfign, 551. 552.

Mortizally, of Velore, 464. 496. 603. 626. 638. 725.

Mount Delhi, a remarkable head-land, N. of *Tellicherry*, 732.

Mount St. Thomé, 374. 384. 385. 386. 388. 389. 401. 407. 430. 434. 440. 441.

Muctoon Saheb, 685. 686.

Muleawady, near Arcot, 550.

Munro, major Hector, 727. 728. 732.

Munfuicottah, a town, 555.

Munfurpet, a village, 539. 540.

Murphy, lieut. col. 388. 395.

Murzafabeg, 367. 372. 374. 470. 472.

Murzafajing, 613.

Muflewack, 498.

Myers, captain, 667. 668.

Myfore, 468. 636. 637. 673. 674. 678. 679. 685. 695. 704. 733.
  country, 465. 467.
  diftricts, 650. 686.
  fort, 636. 637.
  government, 639.
  troops, 639. 640. 641. 652. 653. 678. 686.

Myforeans, 468. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 657. 658. 673. 677. 678. 679. 683. 684. 685. 687. 704. 706. 707.

Nabob of Arcot, 367. 368. 374. 389. 396. 424. 437. 438. 439. 463. 465. 467. 468. 496. 499. 532. 535. 538. 544. 546. 550. 552. 561. 564. 566. 597. 598. 599. 601. 603. 612. 615. 616. 620. 621. 624. 625. 626. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 639. 650. 653. 673. 679. 685. 687. 695. 700. 704. 705. 714. 715. 725. 726.
  of Arcot's brother, 424. 494.
  of Arcot's palace, 546.
  of Arcot's troops, 389. 535. 616. 632. 639. 650.
  of Arcot's wife, 438. 439.
  of the Carnatic, 526.

Nabob of Cudapah, 548.

Nabobfhip, 566.

Nabob's camp, 625.
  government, 566.
  horfe, 500. 501. 536. 539. 540. 551. 600.
  revenues, 649.

Nagore, 534.

Naires, 732.

Namcull, a fort, N. of Caroor, 678.

Narafingapore, a fort, 704.

Narraindeu, a Rajah, 554. 555. 556. 557.

Narrain Sauftry, a Morattoe officer, 494. 502. 505. 506.

Narfipore, on the *Godaveri*, 474. 475. 479.

Nattam, 467. 560. 562. 639. 705.

Nazeabulla, brother to the Nabob of Arcot, 371. 424. 463. 503. 504. 505. 509. 527. 531. 546. 725.

Nazirjing, 548.

Negapatam, 369. 396. 433. 438. 439. 496. 503. 507. 510. 535. 614. 711. 712.
  road, 524. 525.

Neliferum, fort, 732. 733.
  river, 732.

Nellitangaville, 565. 567. 569. 705. 706. 707.

Nelore, 367. 371. 424. 463. 503. 504. 509. 527. 531. 546. 725.

Newcaftle, an Englifh fhip of war, 512. 513. 515. 709.

Niconum, a village, 553.

Nizamally, 475. 476. 491. 492. 493. 504. 526. 532. 547.

Nizamalmuluck, 532.

Nizamapatam, 492.

Norfolk, an Englifh fhip of war, 643. 703. 708. 711.

Norognha, a Portuguefe monk, 637.

Norris, Mr. member of the council, Madrafs, 439.

O'Kenelly, colonel, 545.

O'Kennedy, colonel, 607. 608. 609.

Ongole, 509.

Onore, 400.

Orixa, 555. 560.

Oulgarry, a village near Pondicherry, 645. 646. 661. 662. 665. 666. 667. 668. 671. 687. 710. 713. 719.

Outamaly, 567.

Outatoor, 398. 536. 538. 539. See *Utatoor*.

Outramalore, 469. 516. 538. 575. 576. 577. 590. 591. 604.

Pagodas, 367. 371. 397. 399. 434. 502. 503. 551. 552. 573. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 632.
Palamcotah, 467. 468. 495. 560. 561. 567. 568.
Paliacate, 429. 454.
Paliar, a river, 372. 374. 384. 399. 415. 469. 494. 498. 535. 537. 538. 549. 550. 553. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 590. 591. 658. 695. 737.
Palmyra, ſtockade, 451.
Panar, river, 633. 634. 642. 684. 687. 691. 697. 698.
Pandarums, foot plunderers, 571.
Panther, an Engliſh man of war, 643. 709.
Papantanguel, a town, 549. 572.
Paris, 734.
Parliament of Paris, 735.
Parſee, a village, 517.
Paſcall, captain, 394. 457.
Paupa Braminy's *Choultry*, 462. 469.
Peddipore, a fort, 377. 383. 400. 472. 473. 474. 475. 557.
Peers, major, 728.
Pellot, Mr. of the parliament of Paris, 737.
Penamalee, a mud fort, 659.
Pennar, river, 504. 509. 527. 533.
Peons, 374. 399. 564. 672. 673. 679. 706.
Perimbé, a hill, near *Pondicherry*, 610. 611. 612. 632. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 650. 653. 654. 656. 658. 665. 672. 688.
Permacoil, a fortified rock, 605. 606. 610. 612. 613. 624. 635. 636. 644. 651. 652.
Perſia, 415.
 gulph of, 693.
Pettahs, or towns, 478. 479. 516. 517.
Pigot, Mr. governor of Fort St. George, 388. 399. 400. 401. 415. 429. 434. 457. 592. 654. 656. 700. 714. 718. 720. 724. 726. 734. 737.
Pigot's baſtion, Fort St. George, 409. 410. 423. 427.
Pitans, 548.
Pitchandah, a fortified *Pagoda*, on the bank of the *Coleroon*, 539. 597. 600.
Pitt, the company's ſhip, 50 guns, 368.
Plaſſy, 503. 590.
Pocock, Admiral, 368. 369. 371. 395. 419. 507. 510. 512. 513. 524. 525. 533. 534. 604. 631.
Poete, Chevalier, 558. 559. 560. 582. 585.
Point Pedras, 511.
Polier, Major, 393. 394. 395. 496. 497.
Polipore, a village, 372. 373.
Pollams, 687.
Pollore, fort, N. of Nelore, 509. 527.
Polygars, 374. 384. 399. 430. 440. 463. 464. 465. 467. 495. 502. 504. 505. 508. 509. 527. 528. 531. 532. 561. 563. 564. 565. 566. 600. 632. 639. 673. 684. 687. 705. 706. 707. 725.
Pondamallée, 424. 464. 498. 574. See Pondomalee.
Pondi, a village, near Tanjore, 439.
Pondicherry, 368. 370. 372. 374. 375. 397. 399. 400. 415. 419. 424. 426. 433. 436. 451. 452. 453. 456. 458. 459. 462. 464. 465. 466. 468. 469. 470. 474. 489. 491. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 503. 507. 509. 510. 515. 517. 524. 525. 526. 527. 530. 531. 533. 534. 535. 537. 538. 549. 550. 556. 557. 558. 561. 566. 574. 577. 590. 592. 595. 596. 597. 599. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 610. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 619. 621. 622. 624. 626. 627. 631. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 646. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 663. 665. 678. 681. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 697. 698. 700. 703. 704. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 715. 716. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 731. 732. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739.
 bound-hedge, 665.
Pondomalee, 373. 384. 388. 498. See Pondamallée.
Poni, 494.
Portugueſe company, 660. 661.
 monk, 637.
Preſidencies, 503. 726.
Preſidency of Bengal, 493. 558. 650.
 of Madraſs, 368. 369. 371. 372. 383. 385. 388. 419. 457. 462. 463. 464. 465. 468. 493. 494. 497. 502. 503. 507. 510. 515. 539. 541. 550. 563. 564. 574. 603. 614. 615. 616. 624. 629. 633. 643. 649. 654. 663. 666. 673. 679. 684. 686. 706. 707. 724. 725. 726. 727. 738.

Preſton,

Preston, capt. 372. 395. 398. 399. 402. 406. 407. 408. 414. 415. 424. 429. 430. 431. 434. 436. 440. 458. 462. 469. 515. 519. 520. 521. 542. 601. 654. 656. 657. 659. 679. 684. 687. 691. 692. 696. 698. 699. 703. 704. 715. 725. 731.
Protector, fire ship, 512. 703. 709.
Pudicotah, a mud fort on the Caveri, 673. 674. 686.
Puducotah, the principal town of the Polygar *Tondiman*, 632.
Puliacate, 498. 711.
Pulitaver, 467. 495. 561. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 569. 632. 705. 707.

Queensborough, an English ship of war, 512. 534. 709.

Rajahmundrum, a town, 376. 377. 382. 383. 472. 474. 480. 481. 482. 559.
Rajahs, 375. 376. 377. 378.
Rajah's camp, 377.
officers, 375.
troops, 377. 378. 381. 383.
Rajahsaheb, 368. 374. 399. 415. 425. 526. 527. 592. 638. 712. 720. 722.
Raillard, lieutenant, 499. 500. 501.
Ramalinga, a Malabar, 624.
Ramatilly, a fort, 732.
Rangapillah's choultry, 651. 652. 654.
Rangarow, of Thiagar, 367.
Rashivandum, 703. See Rishavandum.
Ratlagramon, a town, E. of Gingee, 653. 656. 657. 684. 687. 691. 692. 698. 703.
Red-hill, a large collection of sand hills, near Pondicherry, 610. 611. 626. 627. 629. 644. 646. 647. 652. 653. 657. 658. 660. 666. 672. 688. 710.
Revenge, an English man of war, 510. 534.
Rheddis, 465. 466. 467.
Rishavandum, a fort, N. E. of *Elavanasore*, 699.
Robins, Mr. planned the present fortification of Madrass, 402.
Robson, lieutenant, 411.
Roman religion, 720. 721. 728.
Royal bastion, Fort St. George, 405. 409.

Sadrass, 395. 397. 398. 406. 407. 409. 458. 459. 498. 538. 544. 576. 711. 720.
fort, 453.
Saint Denys, a French officer, 463.
Louis, a French ship of war, 512. 513.
Salabadjing, 474. 475. 476. 481. 482. 483. 490. 491. 492. 493. 504. 526. 532. 554. 737.
Salawauk, 372. 399. 538.
Salisbury, man of war, 512. 513. 514. 515. 631. 634. 697. 711.
Samel Cotah, a fort, 557. 558. 559.
Samiaveram, 539. 540. 551. 552. 597. 598. 600. 601.
Sampetrow, 531. 532. 548.
Samson, captain of the Hardwicke, 490. 556. 557.
Sand island, Pondicherry, 701. 712.
Sangam, a town on the Pennar, 527.
Saubinet, Mr. 367. 373. 394.
Scot, Major, 671.
Seid Muctoon, the nabob's agent at Tanjore, 438.
Sepoys, English, 368. 369. 372. 373. 374. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 386. 387. 388. 389. 395. 396. 397. 398. 400. 401. 407. 408. 411. 412. 414. 416. 417. 418. 419. 421. 422. 423. 427. 428. 429. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 439. 440. 442. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 455. 457. 459. 462. 464. 466. 467. 468. 470. 471. 472. 475. 477. 479. 480. 484. 485. 487. 488. 489. 494. 495. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 505. 508. 515. 518. 523. 527. 531. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 541. 542. 543. 546. 549. 551. 552. 553. 558. 560. 561. 563. 564. 565. 572. 573. 575. 577. 578. 579. 580. 582. 583. 584. 588. 589. 591. 592. 599. 600. 601. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 613. 614. 615. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 627. 628. 629. 632. 633. 634. 638. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 654. 656. 657. 658. 660. 663. 666. 669. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 680. 681. 682. 683. 687. 691. 692. 696. 698. 699. 704. 706. 713. 718. 725. 726. 729. 730. 731. 733. 738.
French, 367. 372. 374. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 386. 387. 389. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 401. 407. 411. 416. 417. 424. 425. 430. 431. 436. 440. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 454. 459. 463. 471. 474. 475. 477. 480. 486. 489. 493. 495. 495. 501. 502. 504. 506.

506. 508. 518. 533. 535. 539. 540. 541. 542. 544. 546. 547. 548. 549. 551. 553. 555. 556. 558. 567. 574. 575. 578. 579. 582. 583. 585. 587. 590. 591. 592. 595. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 604. 605. 607. 608. 609. 610. 613. 614. 615. 623. 624. 625. 626. 628. 629. 630. 631. 633. 637. 638. 639. 640. 644. 645. 652. 657. 658. 660. 661. 666. 675. 676. 682. 683. 684. 686. 691. 692. 698. 699. 702. 714. 729. 730. 731. 732.

Seringapatam, the capital of *Myfore*, 468. 638. 673. 678. 685. 695.

Seringham, 466. 509. 535. 538. 541. 545. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 573. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 615. 639. 704. 737.

Shaftefbury, Eaft Indiaman, 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 433. 436. 448. 452. 454.

Shanavaze Khan, 475.

Shencottah pafs, 565. 569.

Sherlock, captain, 571. 575. 577.

Sholavanden, 672.

Shorandah, 564.

Sidapet, or the *little mount*, 384. 401.

Siguier, Mr. of the parliament of Paris, 737.

Smith, Mr. engineer, father of captain Jofeph Smith, 402.

captain Jofeph, 369. 372. 383. 402. 419. 420. 437. 458. 465. 466. 498. 507. 535. 539. 541. 551. 562. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 615. 616. 617. 618. 620. 621. 622. 630. 650.

major, 666. 667. 668. 670. 671. 681. 682. 683. 704.

captain Richard, 369. 372. 458. 535. 536. 537. 539. 540. 551. 597. 600. 615. 617. 621. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 686. 687. 704. 707.

captain Stephen 591. 592. 603. 604. 725. 728. 729. 730. 731. 733.

lieutenant Stephen, 394.

Somerfet, captain of the Cumberland, 515.

Sommers, ferjeant, 599.

Soolabgur, a fort near Trinomaly, 625.

Soupire, Mr. 367. 370. 384. 401. 407. 462. 469. 470. 736.

Southfea Caftle, an Englifh man of war, 711.

Stevens, admiral, 512. 513. 631. 654. 655. 656. 657. 659. 688. 691. 697. 703. 711. 726. 727.

Stewart, captain, 471.

St. David's, 503.

St. George's baftion, Fort St. George, 409. 413.

St. George, a fort on a hill near *Mahé*, 727. 729. 730. 731. 733.

Helena, 631.

Jofeph's baftion, Pondicherry, 716. 717. 719.

Thomas's mount, 373. 441.

redoubt, Pondicherry, 683. 687. 698. 701. 702. 712.

Thomé baftion, Fort St. George, 413. 429. 430. 433.

river, 384. 385. 388. 443. 446. 447.

road, 387. 396. 397. 411. 448. 449. 451.

town, 374. 384. 385. 386. 387. 396. 400. 401. 406. 407. 408. 415. 430. 436. 452. 456.

Subadhar, or Captain, 610. 634. 682. 692.

Subah, 483. 504.

of the Decan, 504. 526.

Subderally Cawn, 544.

Sunderland, an Englifh man of war, 368. 512. 513. 514. 710.

Surajah Dowlah, 720.

Surat, caftle, 725.

factory, 727. 733.

Surville the elder, a French captain, 514.

Sydaporam, a town, 528. 531. 533.

Taliaveram, near *Manoor*, 612.

Tamarind grove, in the middle of the Red Hill, 658. 666.

redoubt, 660. 662.

Tanjore, 374. 384. 399. 414. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 461. 465. 507. 536. 537. 550. 601. 603. 615. 620.

country, 369. 396. 495. 503. 509. 614. 615. 623. 624. 650. 673. 677. 704. 725.

Tanjorines, 495. 496.

Tank, a large body or refervoir of water, 386.

Tellicherry, on the *Malabar coaft*, 604. 643. 725. 727. 728. 732.

Terriore, 465. 466. 467. 639.

Thames, an Englifh fhip, 383. 400.

Thames, river, 632.

Thiagar, 367. 398. 399. 440. 493. 494. 495. 496. 499. 501. 509. 539. 616. 620. 625. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 643. 644. 648. 652. 654. 657. 679. 683. 684. 686. 691. 692. 693. 696. 697. 698. 699. 703. 704. 708. 714. 715. 725. 731.

Timery, 368. 502. 592. 603.

Tinivelly country, 369. 467. 468. 495. 499. 532. 534. 562. 563. 566. 568. 638. 639. 672. 705. 706. 707.

Tinivelly districts, 565.
town, 467. 560. 563. 564. 565. 569. 632. 705. 706. 707.
Tirimbourg, a village, 577.
Tobin, an interpreter, 719.
Tondiman, 374. 384. 399. 414. 461. 495. 496. 550. 561. 563. 569. 600. 632. 650. 673. 677.
Tondivanum, a town, 604. 605. 607. 610. 612. 613.
Topasses, 388. 461. 468. 489. 491. 493. 535. 536. 539. 546. 558. 560. 623. 640. 643. 645. 653. 666. 698. 729. 733.
Totcum, a mud fort, 551. 552. 598. 601.
Tranquebar, 384. 437. 507. 614. 619. 691. 696. 700. 704. 711.
Travancore, 560. 564. 565. 566. 567. 706.
Travancores, 566. 567. 569.
Tricalore, fort, near *Trinomalee*, 496. 625. 643.
Trichimungalum, a village, 610. 611. 612. 641. 644.
Tricolore, a fortified pagoda, 398. 399. 440. 641.
Trimalvedy fort, 440.
Trimetcherry, a village, 553.
Trimliwash, a town on the skirts of Malrawze's wood, 424. 430. 431. 434.
Trimuddi, an outpost, 571.
Trinconomalée, in the *island* of *Ceylon*, 510. 511. 533. 711.
bay, 507.
Trinomalée, 367. 591. 603. 604. 625. 638. 650. 653. 654. 657. 686. 691. 697. 703. 708. 711.
Tripassour, 373. 374. 388.
Tripassore, 424. 454. 464. 498. 505. 515. 546.
Tri-Permadore, 498.
Tripetty, 371. 372. 464. 494. 502. 504. 505. 506. 508. 509. 531. 546. 641.
Triplicane bridge, 386. 387. 396.
river, 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 397. 411.
village, 397. 401. 452.
Tritchinopoly, 369. 374. 383. 396. 398. 414. 419. 438. 439. 440. 458. 465. 466. 467. 494. 495. 496. 497. 499. 501. 503. 507. 509. 524. 534. 535. 537. 538. 539. 541. 547. 549. 550. 551. 552. 562. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 615. 617. 620. 621. 625. 629. 630. 636. 639. 649. 650. 673. 674. 675. 676. 687. 704. 707. 726. 732. 738.
Trivadi, near *Pondicherry*, 495. 496. 499. 629. 631. 640. 641. 642. 645. 647. 652. 658. 697. 699.
Trivalore, 424.
Trivambore, a village with a pagoda, 407. 414.
Trivanalore, 440. 641.
Trivaneloor, a fort near Trinomalee, 625.
Trivatore, 367. 369. 470. 493. 494 497. 515. 516. 527. 542. 549. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576.
Tuckeasaheb, governor of Vandiwash, 516.
Turner, ensign, 642. 652.
Tutacorin, 566. 567. 706. 707.
bay, 468.
Tyger, an English ship of war, 512. 513. 515. 688. 690. 711.

Utatoore, 466. 535. 539. 540. 551. 552. 597. 598. 600. See *Outatoor*.
Utatoor, streights, 509.

Vadagherri, 563. 564. 565.
Valdore, 399. 577. 596. 611. 612. 624. 626. 627. 628. 629. 631. 632. 635. 636. 638. 641. 646. 651. 652. 653. 658.
fort, 626. 627.
redoubt, bound-hedge, *Pondicherry*, 660. 661. 665. 666. 668. 669. 670. 671. 680. 716. 717. 719.
road, 652.
Vandiwash, 367. 372. 399. 469. 470. 497. 502. 510. 515. 516. 517. 527. 528. 530. 531. 533. 535. 537. 542. 543. 544. 546. 549. 550. 553. 565. 571. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 580. 582. 588. 589. 590. 591. 597. 599. 601. 602. 604. 605. 615. 624. 625. 636. 650. 653. 712. 716. 737. 738.
Vaniambady, valley, 496.
Vasserot, captain, 434. 442. 443. 458. 590. 642. 671.
Vaughan, captain, 471.
Velore, 424. 464. 496. 544. 549. 603. 626. 637. 638. 725.
Vendalore, a town, 373. 384. 408. 414. 447. 574.
Vengeur, a French ship of war, 512. 513.
Venkitagherri, the place of residence of Bangar Yatcham, 528.
Ventivalum, in the hills, S. of *Gingee*, 684.
Veramally, a fort, 732.
Verdachelum, 536. 539. 631. 632. 633. 639. 684. 704.
Verdiere, a French col. 370.
Viart, chevalier, French commander of Alamparvah, 613.
Vicravandi, 495. 624. 625. 633. 684.

Villaporum,

[library stamp]

The CARNATIC
from the PENNAR to the COLEROON.
With the WESTERN MOUNTAINS
and part of MYSORE.
NELORE
MADRASS
PULLICATE
ARCOT
VELORE
CHINGLAPUTT
SADRASS
VANDIVASH
GINGEE
TRINOMALEE
PONDICHERRY
FORT St. DAVID's
CUDALORE
PORTO NOVO
CHILAMBARAM
SALEM
DARMAPOURUM
KISTNAGHERRI
COLLAR
OOSCOTAH
Gurramconda
Point Pennar
Kifinapatam
Covelong
Alemparva

SECTION THE SECOND.

Villaporum, 399. 440. 624. 625. 626. 633. 640. 641. 692. 698.

Villenore, a fort near the Red Hill, 399. 610. 611. 612. 627. 628. 629. 636. 638. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 652. 653. 654. 656. 661. 662. 659. 710. 720.

redoubt, bound-hedge, *Pondicherry*, 665. 666. 667. 670. 671. 716. 719. 722.

Viparee, a village, 389. 429. 430. 431.

Vizagapatam, 375. 376. 377. 383. 400. 472. 473. 474. 481. 554. 560. 596.

Vizeramrauze, 492. 554.

Vizianagarum, the capital of *Anunderauze*, 481. 554. 559.

Vizvazypunt, a Morattoe officer, 685. 695. 703. 704. 708. 714. 715.

Volcondah, 440. 499. 509. 516. 535. 599. 615. 616. 620. 621. 625. 626. 639. 663. 704.

Voltaire, Mr. 737.

Wacalmannar districts, 492.

Washinelore fort, 567. 568. 705.

Watson, admiral, 698. 699.

Weymouth, man of war, 512. 513. 514. 515. 711.

Wilcox, ensign, 502. 505. 506. 508.

Wood, captain, 508. 546. 548. 590. 592. 593. 624. 625. 626.

Woods and *mountains* of Bangar Yatcham Naigue, 371.

Wootamally, a Polygar, fort and wood of, 564.

Woriorepollam, Polygar, 725.

Yalore. See *Elore*, 474.

Yanam, 557.

road, 474.

Yarmouth, an English man of war, 512. 513. 514. 515. 631.

Yorke, captain, 280. 484. 485. 486. 487. 559. 560.

York, an English ship, 711.

Zemindar of Narsipore, 475. 479.

Zemindars, or landholders, 482.

Zodiaque, a French ship of war, 512. 513. 514.

Zulfacar Jung, 504. 587. 590. 592. 626.

Luke Hansard, Printer,
Great Turnstile, Lincoln's-Inn Fields.